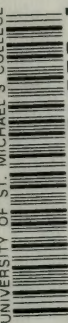


UNIVERSITY OF ST. MICHAEL'S COLLEGE

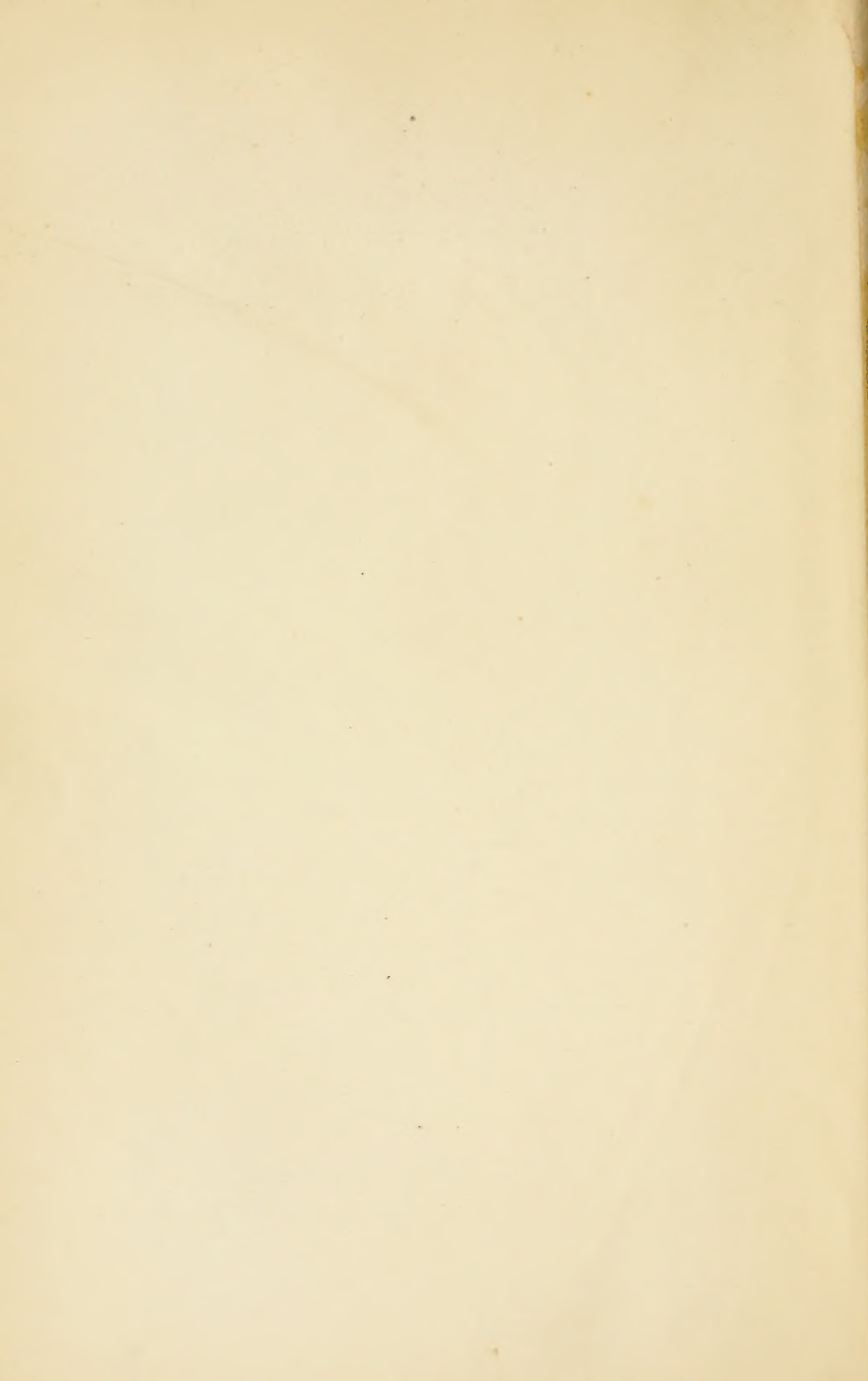


3 1761 01874972 1











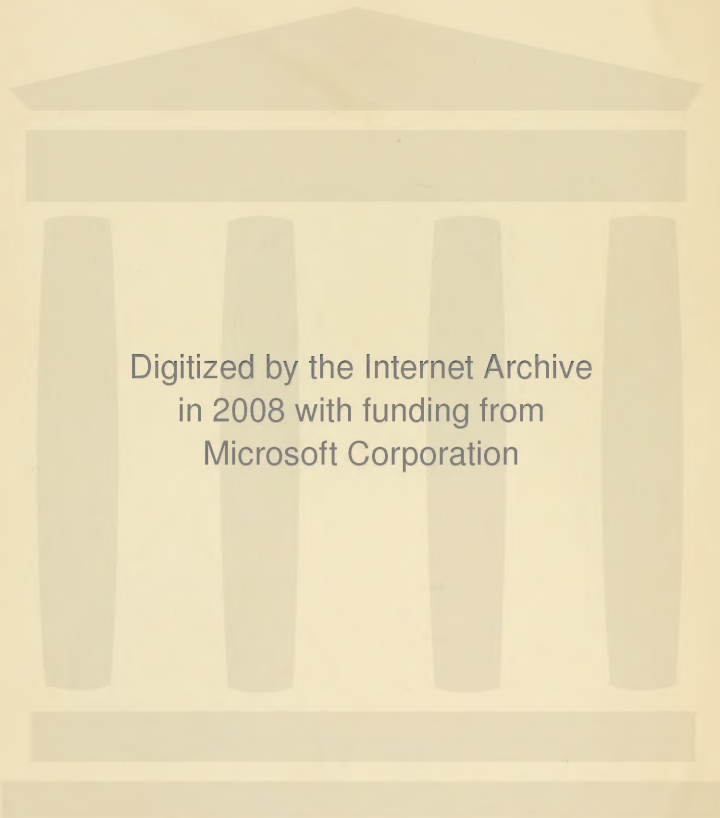
IRISH TEXTS SOCIETY

COMANN NA SGRIBEANN GAEDILGE



VOL. VI

1903



Digitized by the Internet Archive  
in 2008 with funding from  
Microsoft Corporation

IMTHEACHTA ÆNIASA

THE IRISH ÆNEID





# IMTHEACHTA ÆNIASA

## THE IRISH ÆNEID

*BEING A TRANSLATION, MADE BEFORE A.D. 1400,  
OF THE XII BOOKS OF VERGIL'S ÆNEID  
INTO GAELIC*

THE IRISH TEXT, WITH TRANSLATION INTO ENGLISH,  
INTRODUCTION, VOCABULARY, AND NOTES

BY

REV. GEORGE CALDER

M.A. (ABERDEEN UNIVERSITY) B.D. (EDINBURGH UNIVERSITY)  
MINISTER OF THE PARISH OF STRATHFILLAN, PERTHSHIRE

LONDON

PUBLISHED FOR THE IRISH TEXTS SOCIETY

BY DAVID NUTT, 57-59, LONG ACRE

1907

PRINTED AT THE



By PONSONBY & GIBBS

JOHANNI STRACHAN

PHILOLOGO PRAESTANTI

OLIM CONDISCIPULO SUO

D. D. D.

AUCTOR





## PREFACE

My grateful acknowledgments are due to Professor Eggeling, of Edinburgh, under whom I studied Sanskrit, and was appointed Research Student in the University. As Curator of the University Library, and Convener of the Library Committee, he has given me liberal use of the resources of the Library; while I am indebted to the Librarian, Mr. Alexander Anderson, and also to Mr. J. L. Galbraith, Librarian of Glasgow University, for affording me every facility.

To the authorities of the Royal Irish Academy, and of Trinity College, Dublin, I am under obligations for access to the MSS. and valuable books in their possession.

My warmest thanks are due to Professor Strachan, of Manchester, for many kindnesses, and for reading a proof of the whole of this work. He is not, however, to be held in any way responsible for the book, which is the outcome of an interest I have taken in Celtic matters during a long residence in the Highlands.

GEORGE CALDER.

## CORRIGENDA.

- Page 10, n. 6, *for* "2310" *read* "2312".
- „ 30, line 470, *for* "coimedaigh" *read* "coimedaigh".
- „ 32, n. a, *for* "Da" *read* "Dá".
- „ 42, line 673, *for* "v." *read* "iv."
- „ 89, line 5, *omit comma after* "Alexander".
- „ 95, last word, *add* "sheep".
- „ 115, line 28, *for* "Gods" *read* "Gods".
- „ 132, n. 5, *for* "2763" *read* "2673".
- „ 138, line 2210, *for* "muraib" *read* "muraib".
- „ 146, n. 2, *for* "2885" *read* "2855".

# INTRODUCTION

## I—THE ORIGIN

THE source of the Irish *Æneid* is the Book of Ballymote (pp. 449-485), the property of the Royal Irish Academy, and widely known by means of the facsimile. Prof. Atkinson has, in the Introduction to the fcs., given an account of the contents. Besides that account, and those in the printed catalogues, two others may be mentioned. The first is by O'Curry, in the R.I.A. Catalogue of Irish MSS., First Series, Part iii., 753-875. The second is by O'Donovan, MS. Cat. T.C.D., H. 2. 4. The Book of Ballymote is, so far as is at present known, the only source. Not even a copy of the tale is known to exist; for, in the paper copy of the Book of Ballymote, deposited in T.C.D., the Story of the *Æneid* finds no place. The title is entered in the Table of Contents, but has again been cancelled. The scribe never began to write the tale, and its allotted space remains blank. The condition of the proper names shows that it was copied, probably, many times after it left the translator's hands; and other copies may yet be found.

The Irish *Æneid* has not received much attention at the hands of editors. Dr. Stokes and Prof. Atkinson occasionally refer to it. Prof. Meyer has selected it as one of the sources for his "Contributions." Prof. Strachan has examined it closely for his "History of Middle-Irish Declension," and for other articles in the Philological Society's Transactions. But the text appears to have been wholly inedited till Prof. T. Hudson Williams published, in the *Zeitschrift für Celtische Philologie*, 1899, his interesting Episode of Dido (BB. 451<sup>a</sup>36-459<sup>a</sup>30). By that time my first draft of the whole tract was completed. I am

anxious to make all the acknowledgments that are justly due to the labours of my predecessor; but it will be seen that both in text and in translation there are a great many details, which cannot be regarded as unimportant, where I am unable to follow Prof. Williams. His "Episode of Dido" extends from line 210 to line 931 of the following transcript. The whole text is here edited for the first time.

## II—THE TEXT

The transcription I first made from the fcs.; and I then collated it with the original MS. This was done with a view to secure accuracy in regard to the marks of aspiration; but I also found that greater accuracy was attained with regard to the marks of contraction, which, in a few cases—e.g. *tigi* for *troigi*, 148—were omitted in the fcs. From the appearance of the MS., I concluded that many of the marks of aspiration, and probably some of the letters above (and especially below) the line, were added by a later hand. There is no evidence that the text existed in an older form. The passages quoted from older writings do not fit in well with the context. On the other hand, there are in the text itself many apparently late and even modern forms; and I have preferred to give the text in its late Middle-Irish dress, rather than to run the risk of destroying its character by a too zealous editing.

In transcribing the text, I have been guided chiefly by the text itself; and I now set down the following explanations:—

Vowels written above the line represent the syllables *ra*, *re*, *ri*, *ro*, *ru*; and the *r* only is printed in italics.

Similarly, vowels written below the line—chiefly *a*—are printed in Roman characters.

Consonants written above the line are sometimes noted, especially in the first sheets of the text. The vowel which completes the syllable—chiefly *-ud* of verbal nouns—is printed in italics.

The contractions, 4 *-air*, 4 *-ar*, though frequent in MSS. and in the printed copies of the Bible, are also printed in italics. The extension *-ar* is not otherwise expressed; and *-air*,



represented by a stroke above the line, occurs only in two instances, *mathair*, 350, 568; 4 is extended to *ra* in 1599, 1654; *o* written above the line is extended to *or* in *Iutorna* 2972, 2981, 3061, port 287; and *u* written above the line is not infrequently extended to *ur* 349, 677, 684, 821, 1834, 2210, 8, 2313.

Ÿ, *vero*, occurs at lines 1168, 1751, 1800, 2970, and has been transcribed *immorro*.

In extending *n* to *nn*, or *nd*, the latter has been adopted, as being by far the commoner fully-written form in this MS.

The sign ~ denotes usually *m*, sometimes *um*.

The sign - denotes usually *n*, but is used also for other letters, e.g. *Caipes* 664, *gach* 296, and for a considerable variety of syllables.

A hyphen is used to connect emphasizing particles or inseparable pronouns with their respective nouns and verbs; also, for the sake of clearness, it is inserted between the infixed pronoun and the verb; and between transposed consonants (except *h*) and initial vowels.

A comma above the line is used to indicate the elision of a vowel or consonant.

The article is written as one word except when its final *d* becomes *l*, in which case the *l* is joined to the following noun. It is written along with a preceding preposition as one word.

Prepositions are joined to the relative and possessive pronouns.

The accents I have, with a very few exceptions, omitted from the text. In the MS. they are freely used in a few passages; and, occasionally, they mark a long or accented syllable; but for the most part they merely serve to distinguish the letter *i* from part of an adjacent letter for which it might have been mistaken.

In the MS. the passive and deponent endings in *-er* or *-ir* are rarely written out. The following are the chief examples: *rodhaidh* 839, *gairmther* 947, *muirfider* 2473, *brister* 3002, *murfaidher* 3114; *cathaichtir* 2517, *ni fitir* 1796, 2598.

The 3rd sing. of the enclitic perfect *co ndecheid* is written out in lines 1724, 2151, 3188.

The proper names have fared badly in one respect. Some ignorant scribe, having provided himself with a copy of Vergil's "*Æneid*," wrote them down in the Gaelic text, regardless of

their grammatical connexion. They have fared better in another respect, that in a number of instances the spelling of them appears to reflect the pronunciation of the time.

### III—THE SUBJECT-MATTER

This is, in the main, identical with the "*Æneid*." The material is considerably curtailed. Genealogies and the speeches of the gods, and all matters peculiarly Roman that would fail to move the interest of an Irish audience, are omitted.

The additions, on the other hand, are just such as would rouse that interest. A specimen of the kind will be found on pp. 152, 154, and in many other similar places where it was found possible to give but few references to the text of Vergil. The additions consist sometimes of well-known passages in Irish literature, such as the description of Pallas (1924-1933), cf. O'C. Lectt. 45; Mann. iii. 140, 1; and of his sword *ib. ii. 322* (1933, 7); and in a less degree of *Æneas* (348-351); of *Ascanius* (2363-9); and of *Turnus* (1488-1491); and most of all do the additions tell of "the battles, sieges, fortunes" through which *Æneas*, like *Othello*, passed. The woes of the vanquished, the sorrows of parting, gold and silver ornaments, the splendour of houses and of arms, and the charm of natural scenery and fine weather, find a place in the tale (1465). This beautiful passage probably does not owe all its inspiration to Vergil or to his translator.

The Tibermouth in Vergil corresponds to the entrance to Purgatory in Dante. The latter sings: "So dulcet were the notes that their melody still sounds in mine ears. My master and I, and his companion spirits, seemed wholly contented, as if naught else affected any of their minds" (Tozer's Trans., p. 158). The Irish—in no unusual phrase—re-echoes the same words: "It was enough of joy to listen to the many strains which those birds used to sing." Further: *o li serce* (350) may be compared with Tozer's Trans., p. 229, "the hue which love approves"; "thrice did I essay to put my arms about her neck," &c., 648, cp. Tozer, p. 157, "Thrice did I clasp my hands behind him, and as oft I brought them back upon my breast"; "and now mayst thou conceive the intensity of that love where-with I burn for thee when I forget our unreality, and would handle a shade as it were a solid body," p. 242. Due allowance

being made for a common original, there seems room for the suggestion of Dante's influence.

The matter, then, is in the main identical with the "*Æneid*." The translator was a competent scholar, both in Latin and in Gaelic. A few instances of idiomatic phrases, idiomatically rendered, place his scholarship beyond the reach of cavil: *velut agmine facto*, *amal tic slog namad*, 220; *ar ni fuil dod dichumung*, *potes namque omnia*, 1256; *nochor' dichel*, *non ipse suo premit ore Latinus*, 1521; *fora belaib*, *ante gremium suum*, 2859; *ar ngnim muinterus*, *fide*, 1581; *aithescul*, *oraculum*, 1509; and many other examples might be added.

But his main purpose was to produce a scél. Comparetti, in his "*Vergil in the Middle Ages*," Pt. ii., chap. i., gives some account of the rise and spread of the "*Romance of Troy*," and the "*Romance of Æneas*." And the translator had, above all things, to produce a work with the leading features of the modern novel. He has the requisite literary talent. A thorough knowledge of his original enables him to begin effectively; to select, curtail, amplify, or transpose his materials in order to meet the taste of his readers. It is unnecessary to expatiate. His progress through the "*Æneid*" can be marked, at any point, by a glance at the references to Vergil's "*Æneid*," on the left-hand margin of the text.

I will now remark on some elements in the text which are not Vergilian.

The three sons of Laomedon—*Pulus*, *Foclontis*, and *Aimpiter* (page 2, line 18)—are difficult to identify in Classical Mythology; but v. Roscher's Dictionary, s. *Laomedon*. TT<sup>1</sup> 623 has *Pullus*, and *Vaclontis*, and *Ampiter*; *Dares*, 3, has *Hypsipylus*, *Volcontis*, and *Anyritos*; and in the Welsh version of *Dares*, the "*Red Book of Hergest*" ii. 4, the names occur in the forms *Nophilus*, *Aclius*, and *Ampiter*.

If the translation which I have ventured to give of line 139 be the correct one, it reflects somewhat adversely on the Irish translator's knowledge of geography.

Trelawney (*Records of Byron, Shelley, and the Author* ch. xvii. ad fin.) gives this description of the spot:—"In the morning we entered the narrow strait of Messina, passed close by the precipitous promontory of Scylla, and, at the distance

of a mile on the opposite shore, Charybdis; the waters were boiling, and lashed into foam and whirlpools by the conflicting currents, and set of the sea; in bad weather it is dangerous to approach too near in small craft." It is possible to imagine that local associations led the translator to think of the danger from a shoal (*múr*), just as in another passage, line 1002, *iarna lothrugad*, immersion in the sea has apparently suggested be-mudding in a bog or morass, *lodrach*, *Carm. Gadel. ii. 172*.

One of the translator's additions to the Vergilian text is the remark:—"Some allege that *Ætna* is one of the doors of hell," line 144. There is nothing to show whether he was moved to make this remark by his own theological leanings, or by the opinions current at the time. The idea was, no doubt, a common one. In "*The Last Days of Pompeii*," Bk. ii., ch. viii., the same observation is made of *Vesuvius*: "Difficult was it then and there to guess the causes why the tradition of the place wore so gloomy and stern a hue; why in those smiling plains—to *Baiæ* and *Misenum*—the poets had imagined the entrance and thresholds of their hell—their *Acheron* and their fabled *Styx*." And *Lavengro*, chap. xix., apostrophises "*Ab Gwilym*" in similar terms:—"Thou startest, bendest thy crossbow, intending to hit *Reynard* with the bolt just above the jaw; but the bow breaks, *Reynard* barks, and disappears into his cave, which by thine own account reaches hell."

And in the following passages of the poem "*Ætna*," of the Augustan age, we find (*Robinson Ellis's* edition, lines 202-205):—

*Ipse procul magnos miratur Iuppiter ignes,  
Neue sepulta noui surgant in bella Gigantes,  
Neu Ditem regni pudeat, neu Tartara caelo  
Vertat, in occulto tacitus tremit :*

"Jupiter himself looks wonderingly from afar at those mighty fires, and trembles silently in his secret place that a new race of Giants may rise to wage again the war that was buried in their graves."

And, again, at lines 272-278 (cf. note, pp. 133, 134):—

*Implendus sibi quisque bonis est artibus : illae  
Sunt animi fruges, hae rerum maxima merces :*



Scire quid occulto terrae Natura coercet,  
 Nullum fallere opus, non mutos cernere sacros  
 Aetnaei montis fremitus animosque furentis,  
 Non subito pallere sono non credere subter  
 Caelestis migrasse minas aut Tartara rumpi.

"Each of us should do his part to steep himself in crafts that are noble; *they* are the true grain of the mind, these the highest reward the world can bring us: to know what Nature keeps close within earth's deep heart; never to belie any of her workings, not to gaze in dumb amazement on the divine uproar and furious rages of Ætna's mountain; not to grow pale with affright at its sudden din, not to believe that the wrath of heaven has found a new home underground, or that hell is bursting its confine."

Vergil's Sixth Book of the "Æneid" gave him a tremendous popularity throughout Europe in the middle ages. He figured in the popular imagination less as a cultured genius than the arch astrologer and mathematician, the sorcerer "who made witch-rhymes by which he could raise the dead." That the Celts came under this influence is proved by the existence of such tales as Fearas Fursa and Fis Adamnáin. But the influence was slighter in proportion as the general state of education was better. And the fact that so careful and good a translation was made into Irish goes to prove that there was a demand for it. The popularity of the proper name Æneas in the Highlands proves that it had no evil associations, just as the prevalence of it points to the probability that the tale, in some form, was at one time widely known.

The first leaf of BB. is missing, but the contents may be supplied from T.C.D., H. 1. 15; H. 2. 4, and probably would throw no light upon the "Æneid." But the opening page of the existing Book of Ballymote (3<sup>b</sup>26) has the passage that gives the genealogy of Latinus corresponding to lines 1478-1480. It runs thus: Oir is iat da mac Ioib meic Satuirnd meic Pallon meic Picc meic Peil meic Treis meic Trois meic Mesraim meic Caim meic Næi. The T.C.D. paper copy has Naoi. Our text has ix = naoi: cf. O'D. Gr. 432.

TT<sup>1</sup> opens thus: Rogab rí uasal airegda ordnide rigi in

domain .i. Satuirn mac Polluir *meic* Phic *meic* Phéil *meic* Trois *meic* Esrom *meic* Chaim *meic* Noe.

There seems room for doubt whether Apollo, in Gaelic *Apail* or *Paill*, ever stood in the text.

#### IV—EXTRANEOUS ADDITIONS

On the top margin of the opening page (BB. 449), now illegible, but supplied from O'Curry's Catalogue, is the following sentence in an indifferent modern hand:—

Imraid ar Æneas da reir an fili Romanach Virgil bo deasda. Tadhg Ua Flannagain AT. 1784. "An account of Æneas, according to the Roman poet, Vergil, follows." Such is the meaning of the phrase, *bo deasda* (= "now"): cf. Zimmer, KZ. xxx. 18; O'D. Gr. 132, *indestar ann so bo deasda*, are narrated henceforward, MR. 100. 2. But this is apparently the source of O'Reilly's curious blunder in his Dictionary, p. 178<sup>b</sup>, where he has the entry: *Deasda*, adj., eldest, Ballim.

There are three marginal glosses:—

p. 449 *guba .i. go n-ead no mead broin*

p. 477 *fodhbh .i. gearradh no teasgadh*

p. 479 *fuidhbh .i. buain éudibh dhe*

Under the words *co ruc urraind triana dhruim siar 2549* (BB. 477) is faintly written, *bidh Valintín ruadh*.

The scribe, Solomon O'Droma, was, according to Professor Atkinson, a pupil of Mac Egan, first editor of the book, who probably sold it to Mac Donogh of Ballymote. The same authority puts the date of writing at 1400 A.D. Two other pieces are in O'Droma's hand, and end with his flourish, 281 fin., and 333<sup>a</sup>17.

Following immediately upon O'Droma's signature is an appreciation in a practised, modern hand: *Bennacht* for *hanmoin* a *mhic* *Ui Droma* *gi gur ecc tu ecc bliadhain ria mesi do gheneth*. "Blessing on your soul, Mac *Ui Droma*, though you died three hundred years before I was born." This pious postscript, by an unknown admirer, does more than express a wish for the welfare of the scribe's soul. It suggests the identity of his name with the modern *Mac Codrum*. I, also, will add my tribute of admiration for O'Droma's beautiful penmanship and his general accuracy.

## AUTHORITIES REFERRED TO OR QUOTED

- Ag. . Accallam na Senorach, Stokes, Ir. Texte iv.  
 Al. . The Alexandersage, K. Meyer, Ir. Texte ii.  
 AMC. . Vision of Mac Conglinne, K. Meyer, 1902.  
 Asc. . Glossarium Palæo-Hibernicum, Archivio Glottologico Italiano,  
       vol. vi., G. J. Ascoli.  
 AU. . Annals of Ulster, with Stokes' corrections in *The Academy*.  
 CF. . Cath Finntraga, K. Meyer.  
 CG. . Cogadh Gaedhel re Gallaib, J. H. Todd, 1867.  
 Coneys . An Irish-English Dictionary, Dublin, 1848.  
 Contribb. . Contributions to Irish Lexicography, K. Meyer.  
 Cor. . Cormac's Glossary, Stokes, 1882.  
 Cor. Tr. . Translation of Cormac's Glossary by O'Donovan, ed. Stokes,  
       1868.  
 CR. . Celtic Review.  
 Din. . An Irish-English Dictionary, P. S. Dinneen, 1904.  
 Ériu . Magazine of the School of Irish Learning.  
 Fel<sup>1</sup>. . Féilire Óenguso Celi Dé, Stokes, R.I.A., 1880.  
 Fel<sup>2</sup>. . id. Stokes, HBS., 1905.  
 FM. . Annals of the Four Masters, O'Donovan, 1851.  
 GJ. . Gaelic Journal, Irisleabhar na Gaedhilge, Nos. 158-167.  
 Gor. . The Martyrology of Gorman, Stokes, HBS., 1895.  
 H.2. 18, &c. MSS. in T.C.D.  
 Hogan . Latin Lives, 1894 ; Nennius and Homilies, 1895.  
 HS. . Highland Society's Dictionary, 1828.  
 Ir. Gl. . Irish Glosses, A Mediæval Tract on Latin Declension, ed.  
       Stokes, 1860.  
 Ir. T. or } Irische Texte.  
 Ir. Texte }  
 ITS. . Irish Texts Society.  
 K. . Keating's Three Shafts of Death, ed. Atkinson, 1890.  
 Kelt. Stud. H. Zimmer, 1881.  
 Laws . Glossary to Brehon Laws, vol. vi., Atkinson, 1901.  
       Other vols. are also referred to.  
 L. na gCeart The Book of Rights, O'Donovan, 1847.  
 Lm. . Lives of the Saints, from the Book of Lismore, Stokes, 1890.  
 Luibh- } Irish and Scottish Gaelic Names of Herbs, Plants, &c.,  
 leabhran } Hogan, 1900.  
 McA. . A Pronouncing Gaelic Dictionary, Neil McAlpine, 1847.

- McB. . An Etymological Dictionary of the Gaelic Language, by Alexander MacBain, M.A., 1896.
- M. & D. . A Dictionary of the Gaelic Language, Macleod and Dewar, 1887.
- MI. . The Milan Glosses on the Psalms.
- MR. . The Banquet of Dun na nGedh and the Battle of Magh Rath, O'Donovan, 1842.
- MU. . Merugud Uilix, The Irish Odyssey, K. Meyer, 1886.
- O'Br. . An Irish-English Dictionary, J. O'Brien, 1832.
- O'C. . O'Curry, Manners and Customs of the Ancient Irish, 1873, Lectures on the Manuscript Materials, 1872.
- O'Cl. . O'Clery's Glossary, Louvain, 1643; R.C. iv. 349-428; v. 1-69.
- O'D. . O'Donovan's Supplement to O'Reilly's Dictionary.
- O'Dav. . O'Davoren's Glossary, Archiv f. Celt. Lex.
- O'Mulc. . O'Mulconry's Glossary, Archiv f. Celtische Lexicographie.
- PH. . The Passions and the Homilies from LBr., Atkinson, 1887.
- O'R. . O'Reilly's Dictionary.
- P. O'C. . Peter O'Connel's MS. Dictionary.
- RC. . Revue Celtique.
- RR. . Cath Ruis na Righ, Hogan, 1892.
- Sar-Obair . Sàr-Obair nam Bard Gaelach. The Beauties of Gaelic Poetry. J. MacKenzie, 1841.
- SG. . Scottish Gaelic.
- SR. . Saltair na Rann, Stokes, 1883.
- Thes. Pal . Thesaurus Palæo-Hibernicus, Stokes and Strachan, 1901.
- Three Frag. . Three Fragments, O'Donovan.
- Three Hom. . Three Middle-Irish Homilies, Stokes, Calcutta, 1877.
- Trip. . The Tripartite Life of Patrick, Stokes, 1887.
- TT<sup>1</sup>. . Togail Troi, The Destruction of Troy, Stokes, Calcutta, 1881.
- TT<sup>2</sup>. . id., Ir. Texte, ii.
- VSR. . Verbal System of Saltair na Rann, Prof. J. Strachan, in Philological Society's Transactions, 1896.
- Wb. . Würzburg Glosses on the Pauline Epistles.
- Wtb. . Wörterbuch in Ir. Texte, vol. i.
- Z. . Zeuss, Grammatica Celtica, Editio altera, 1871.

IMTHEACHTA ÆNIASA

THE IRISH ÆNEID

# IMTHEACHTA ÆNIASA

[BB. 449 a 1

ÆN.  
III.

**O** THAIRNIC tra do Grecaib slad 7 inrad 7 dithlaithriugud  
rig cathrach na Frigia .i. in Træ, cend ordain 7 airechais  
na huili Aissia isside, tancadar rigraid na nGrec eo dind  
Minerba isin Træ, 7 dorochtadar i n-æn baile uile 7 rofiarfaig<sup>1</sup>  
Aigmenon, int airdrig dib, ca comairle dobertais do arin forind 5  
romainn in cathraig, no in comailfitis friu. Doraidset foirend  
do Grecaib ni bud coir a comall friu, uair ni her ar ngrad-ni acht  
ar ar n-omun 7 ara n-anacul<sup>2</sup> fen domainnset in cathraig, 7  
doronsat, gen co rancadar, ole rind, 7 dogentais<sup>3</sup> aris, dia cæmsad  
leo. Roraid Nestor dono iarsin: "IX bliadan," ar se, "gusin 10  
aimsir-sea, o thanac-sa 7 Pelias 7 Tailimon 7 Castur 7 Pullux ar  
æn re hErcail, lucht VII long im luing Argo, co roairgsim in  
cathair-seo, 7 co tue[sam] fo gin gæ 7 claidim gach æn rob in-  
marbthainti, co rucsam i mbroid 7 a ndairi gach æn na romarbad,  
7 co rucsum a huili indmus estí, 7 co taridsim tenedh tairsi 15  
iarsin. Don-farraid Laimidon iarsin, [7] dorad cath dun, co  
torchair dono Laimidon lind cona trí maccaib isin eath sin .i.  
Pulus 7 Foclointis 7 Aimpiter. Dorochradar dono forglá rig 7  
tasech 7 trenfer na Troianu imailli fris. Rofucum lind i mbroid  
mac 7 ingin Laimidoin .i. Esiona 7 Priaim 7 robai in Trai fas 20  
iarsin fri re ar omun na nGrec. Dorat dono Earcail iarsin tar  
cend set 7 maine deonugad do Priaim teacht dochum na Trai 7  
a hathnuigedh dorisi, acht na dernad aris cogad fri Grecaib, 7  
rochomaill Priam indi sin een robo beo. O robo marb Ercail,  
7 o 'tconnairc Priaim daingni a cathrach 7 nertmhairi a sloig, 25  
ron-gab meit menmun 7 dimus, 7 nir'bo mai si les cena gan a  
aincridi do iarraid for Grecaib, co rofaid a mac .i. Alaxandair 7  
Ainias for creich go Grecaib, co roinirsiut inis Cheithiria, 7 co

<sup>1</sup> MS. rofiarfaid

<sup>2</sup> MS. ar anacul

<sup>3</sup> MS. dodentais

<sup>a</sup> v. Introduction.

<sup>b</sup> TT.<sup>2</sup> 121, seq.



## THE IRISH ÆNEID

NOW when the Greeks had accomplished the plunder, sacking, and effacement of Phrygia's royal city Troy, the head of all Asia in dignity and supremacy, the kings of the Greeks came to the hill of Minerva in Troy; and all being assembled in one place, Agamemnon, the sovereign lord, asked them what counsel they would give him respecting those that had betrayed the city, or whether they should keep faith with them. Some of the Greeks said it was not right to keep faith with them, "since it was not for love of us, but for fear of us, and for their own safety, they betrayed the city; and they did us evil as long as they could, and they would do so again if they thought it possible." Then after that Nestor said: "Sixty years ago, now," said he, "came I and Pelias and Telamon and Castor and Pollux along with Hercules—the crews of seven ships in all, with the Argo—and we destroyed this city. Everyone in it fit to be killed we put to the point of spear or sword. Everyone that was not slain we brought into captivity or slavery. All its treasure we took out of it, and then gave it to the flames. Thereafter Laomedon overtook us and gave us battle, and at our hands in that battle, both Laomedon fell and his three sons Pulus, Foclointis, and Aimpiter<sup>a</sup>, and there fell the choice of kings, chiefs, and champions of the Trojans along with him. We brought with us into captivity Hesione and Priam, a daughter and a son of Laomedon. For a time after that Troy was uninhabited for fear of the Greeks. Thereafter, in return for treasure and riches, Hercules granted Priam permission to come to Troy and rebuild it again, on condition that he should not again wage war with Greeks, a condition that Priam fulfilled as long as Hercules was alive. When he was dead, and Priam<sup>b</sup> observed his city's strength and his army's efficiency, high-mindedness and pride took possession of him. And besides he did not think it becoming not to demand of the Greeks [redress for] his wrong; and he sent his sons Alexander and Æneas on a raid

ÆN.  
III. tucsat leo Elleand Legata. Tancamar-ne dono co lin ar soch-  
raiti i ndiaidh ar creichi, 7 ni dernad *acht* nemthni diud, 7 ni 50  
thucad aissie dun tar cend ar sida,<sup>1</sup> 7 rotinoilit moirnea[r]t na  
hAisia inar n-aigid, 7 atrachtadar co bagach brigach borrfadach  
righa 7 taisig, curaidh 7 caithmiled 7 laith gaili na n-uili Assia.  
ot[h]a in Scethia thuaiscertaig, 7 in n-Innia n-oirtheraig, 7 i  
n-Eitheoip ndeiscertaigh, i cath inar n-aigid, co ndorechradar leo 55  
hilar a[r] rig-ni 7 ar tusech 7 ar cathmiled, co ndorechradar-sum uili  
lendi, 7 co ndorchair Priam fen cona coecait<sup>2</sup> mac 7 ingen 7 clemnad.  
7 cona uilib curadaib 7 caithmiledaib, rigaib 7 taisechaib 7 sær-  
clandaib na Trae and, *acht* lucht in braith nama .i. Ænias 7  
Antinor cona muintir. Ba he sin dered cardusa Priaimh fri 40  
Grecaib. Is demin daibsi, done, ni ba ferr cairrdius Ænias ribsi  
dia faebaithi isin Trai, inas in cairdis [s]in Priaim fri Greco. Is  
mairg Greca dobera tairisim fair: ar is nama Greco dogress Ainias.  
Sochaidi do curadaib 7 do caithmiledaib 7 d' an(col. b) rudaib  
Greco torchair lais dia laim fen isna VII cathaib LX ar C dochuir- 45  
edh rinde oc diden na Trae." O rochualatar tra Greca na haithesca  
sin roraid Neastor, is i comairli roraid[set]-seom 7 roner[t]sat, in  
Trae do fasugud, 7 æs in braith do indarba esli gan a mbasugud,  
uair tucad enech Pirr friu fri[a n]-anacul ar brath na Trae. For-  
orchongairt Aigmenon iarsin i comairli na nGreco for Ænias 7 for 50  
Aintinor, in Trai d' fagbhail fas, 7 Antinor do dul co hIleric,  
ferand fuil eir Greco 7 Etail siar. Doluid immorro Ainias, gusin  
6. lucht rolen, co Sliab Ido—sliabh esside for ur mara Torrian—co  
fidbaid cain and. Ba maith do cumdach long in fidbad, 7 cum-  
daighther lais XX long andsin, 7 o tairnic do cumdach a lon[g], 55  
8. doluid la tosach soinindi i tus samraidh for muir Torrian, 7 a  
athair .i. Anaichis, ina senoir, 7 a mac .i. Ascan, 7 gach æn rolean  
d'a æs cumtha,<sup>3</sup> immalle fris. Ba bronach dubach derfadach  
10. toirrseach imsnimach in n-imirci sin. Ba leasc in turus docuas  
and. Ba truag tra in gair ghuil 7 basgairi 7 mairgnighi ac 60

<sup>1</sup> MS. siga<sup>2</sup> MS. Lait<sup>3</sup> MS. curtha<sup>a</sup> leg. cosin, or, corrici in

against the Greeks, and they plundered the island of Cytherea, and carried off Spartan Helen. Then, with all our army, we came after our spoil; and we were but set at nought, and no restitution was made us for the sake of peace with us, and against us was assembled the mighty strength of Asia; and in battle against us uprose contentiously, powerfully, proudly, kings and chiefs, heroes and battle-soldiers, and valiant men of all the Asias, from Scythia in the north to<sup>a</sup> India in the east, and Ethiopia in the south; and while there fell by them a multitude of our kings and chiefs and battle-soldiers, they fell by us to a man, and Priam himself, with his fifty sons and daughters and sons-in-law, and all his heroes and battle-soldiers, kings and chiefs and nobles of Troy, save only the traitors, Æneas and Antenor, with their followers. That was the end of Priam's friendship with Greeks. It is certain to you, then, that if you leave Æneas in Troy his friendship with you will be no better than was that of Priam with Greeks. Woe to Greek that will put confidence in him, for Æneas is ever an enemy to Greeks. A multitude of heroes and battle-soldiers and champions of the Greeks fell by him by his own hand in the hundred and sixty-seven battles that were fought against us in defence of Troy." When the Greeks heard these words which Nestor spoke, the counsel which they voiced and decided on was to lay Troy waste, and drive the traitors out of it without killing them, since the honour of Pyrrhus was engaged to save them in return for the betrayal of Troy. Then, by the counsel of the Greeks, Agamemnon enjoined on Æneas and Antenor to leave Troy waste, the latter to go to Illyricum, a country between Greece and Italy, toward the West. Æneas, however, with the following he had, came to Mount Ida, on the shore of the Tyrrhene Sea, to a beautiful forest there. Excellent was the timber for ship-building, and twenty ships were built by him there; and when he had completed the building of his ships, he launched upon the Tyrrhene Sea with the first fair weather, at the beginning of summer, and with him his aged sire Anchises, his son Ascanius, and every one of his allies that followed him. Sad, gloomy, tearful, sorrowful, very distressing was that departure. Listless was the journey on which they went. Sad, too, was the voice of weeping, the

Æ.N. fegadh a tiri 7 a n-atharda duichi iarna n-indarba dia naimdib  
 111. uathi. Roseolsat iarsin co Traicia, tir cairdiumail do Troiannaib  
 16 in Traicia sin, gen bai nert acu, ar ba ingin rig Traigia mathair  
 claindi Priaim .i. Ecuba ingen Chesi. O rosiachtatar tir Traigia,  
 18 rocumdaigid cathair leo and, 7 tuesat<sup>1</sup> aium furri .i. Ænedoss o 65  
 22 aium Ænias. Bai tulach i comfocús don cathair sin, [7] fualas-  
 cach coisegartha inti. Doluid Ænias do buain ne[i]ch de, do  
 thabairt a chraeb for altoire na ndea da denum edbarta doib.  
 26 Dorala ni ingnad aduathmar do Enias andsin .i. in cel craeb  
 robean a talmáin, rosilset frosa fola esí, gur<sup>2</sup>bo lan do chru 7 70  
 d'fhuil in talam asar'tallad in chraeb. Rosocht Ænias oc fegadh  
 na craibi 7 na [ha]irrdi<sup>2</sup> aduathmaire sin, 7 rogab eglá 7 omon  
 30 mor, cona cæmnacair<sup>3</sup> labra. Rochualai iarsin in acaine mor 7  
 in labra n-enert n-atruag asin talmáin, 7 is ed roraidh: "Na dena  
 sain, a Ænias, acht tabair anacul dam. Nachum-saraigh fon 75  
 45 fualuscaeach rofhas triam adnacul. Is mesi Polidorus, mac Priaimh;  
 7 in tan tainic fainde don Trae, dom-radad-sa o Priaim. 7 imud  
 50 oir 7 airgit lium, cum cliamain co rig Traicia sund .i. Polimestor  
 7 Eliona ingen Priaim mo shiur do mnai oca. O rochualam[ar] in  
 Traid' argain immorro rofeall-samh orumsa, 7 rom-marb, 7 romarb 80  
 55 mo shiain, 7 ros-fuc ar n-or 7 ar n-airget, 7 rom-adnaic-sea  
 sund, 7 triam adhnacul rofhas in fidh-sa rob ail duitsiu do  
 60 letradh. Fagaib in tir fealltach finghalach, 7 indsaigh co hÉtail,  
 ar is and ata a n[d]an duit ferund du gabail." Teit Ænias  
 iarsin, 7 adfet do Anachis in scel sin, 7 is ed roraid Anaicis, 85  
 ba comairli coir dorad Polidorus doib, 7 doniad na Troiana  
 92 teachta a adnacuil do Polidorus .i. dognither a fert, 7 clanntair  
 a lia, 7 scribthair a aium, 7 dognither a ghairm dochum a  
 adnacuil, 7 ferthair a guba.<sup>4</sup> O tairnic doib sin, tiagait dochum  
 a long, (450) 7 fagbaid tir Traigia, 7 seolaid as co hinis Del. 90  
 80 Is and robai Anius, ri 7 sacart Apaill; 7 daroine edbairt do Apaill  
 ar cend Æniasa, 7 is e aithesc dorad Apaill do, nach raibi a

<sup>1</sup> MS. tuésat<sup>2</sup> MS. nairrdhi<sup>3</sup> MS. cæmnacar<sup>4</sup> Glossed (in later hand) guba .i. goneadh no mead broin



smiting of hands, and wailing, as they looked on their land and their own fatherland after being driven out of it by their enemies. Then they sailed to Thrace, a country friendly to Trojans as long as they had power, for the mother of Priam's children was a daughter of the King of Thrace—to wit, Hecuba, daughter of Cisseus. On reaching the land of Thrace they built a town there, and named it Æneades [Ænus], after the name of Æneas. Close to that city was a hill with a sacred grove upon it. Æneas came to pluck some of it in order to lay its branches upon the altars of the gods, for the purpose of offering sacrifice to them. There a thing strange and horrible befell him—to wit, the first branch he plucked from the ground showers of blood dripped from it, so that the ground out of which the branch had been torn was full of gore and blood. Æneas was silent at the sight of the branch and that dreadful sign; and fear and great terror seized him, so that he was unable to speak. Then he heard issuing from the ground a great lamentation, and a feeble, very wretched utterance, and this is what it said: “Do not do that, Æneas; but deliver me, and do not dishonour me under the grove that has grown through my grave. I am Polydorus, son of Priam. When decline came upon Troy, I was sent here by Priam, with abundance of gold and silver, to my brother-in-law, the king of Thrace—to wit, Polymestor—who had Iliona, Priam's daughter, my sister, to wife. When we heard, however, that Troy was sacked, he played me false, and slew me and my sister, and took away our gold and our silver, and buried me here, and through my grave has grown this wood you wished to cut. Leave a deceitful and fratricidal land, and make for Italy; for there it is fated you to gain a country.” Then Æneas went and told that tale to Anchises, who said it was proper counsel Polydorus gave them; and the Trojans performed his due of burial for Polydorus. His grave was made, his stone was placed, his name was written, he was called to his grave, and mourning was made for him. On accomplishing that they went to their ships, and left the land of Thrace, and sailed away to the Isle of Delos where was Anius, king and priest to Apollo. He offered a sacrifice to Apollo on behalf of Æneas, and the answer Apollo gave him was that it was fated to Æneas to find neither territory

ÆN.  
 III. ndan do Ænias crich na ferand do gabail, co risad Edail. O  
 rochuala Ænias int aithesc-[s]a Apaill, doluid dochum a long,  
 125 seach Naxon, seach Dionisa, 7 sech Paron, 7 sech Ciclaid, 35  
 do shaighid<sup>1</sup> co Cred. O rosiachtatar cosin indsi sin, cum-  
 132 daigther cathair doib inti, Fergama<sup>2</sup> a hainm na cathrach sin, 7  
 162 oirisid fri re mis a Cred. Fagait inis Creid do reir faistine  
 Apaill, 7 tiagait for fairgi d'indsaighidh co hEdail, cona  
 163 faccadar tir na talmain acht in fhairgi umpu do gach aird. Nos- 100  
 doirtend sin 7 gaillim forro andside. Tie gæth 7 toirneach 7  
 168 tene gelain isin ær, dorchaidhit<sup>3</sup> na neoill doib conach fedatar cia  
 leth nothegdis. Atraig in ainfine forsín fairgi, conus-rola a  
 204 ichtar fora uachtar, tri la 7 tri aidchi doib isin gabad sin, gan  
 210 soillsi grene a l-lo, gan soillsi re a n-aidchi. Isin ceathramadh 15  
 210 lo atconncadar uaithibh slebti indsi Sdrophaid. Telgid sodain  
 a seolu, 7 tiagait ar imrum, ar ní raibi coir seolta ocu, co  
 ruachtadar co port indsi Sdrofaidh forin muir Ionda. Is amlaidh  
 220 robai in indsi sin, lan do buaib 7 do cæraib 7 gabhraib, gan  
 nech 'aga n-anacul no aga n-imcoimet. Dogniat dono feolbach 25  
 imdha dona hindilib sin agna Troiandaib. In tan tra iarsin  
 225 tuctha a mbiadh[a] ina fiadnaise, co n-accatar chucu dona slebiu  
 elta do enaib granda—Airpi a n-anmand side—7 siat for grechaid  
 —7 srengaid a mbiada uaithib asa lamaib, 7 fagbaid a salchar fora  
 235 miasaib, 7 gabait na Troiandaigh a sciathu 7 a claidme, 7 nos- 115  
 dicuirit uaidibh a l-los comluind. Seolaid iarsin na Troiandaigh  
 270 a hinis Sdrofaid seach na hindsi-seo .i. Sdacind, 7 inis Duilci, 7  
 inis Saim, 7 sech Ithaig 7 il-indsi ele mara Torrian, co ruach-  
 277 tadar co hEpir, 7 rolaset a n-acaireda a tir andsin, 7 dochuaid  
 do accallaim Elena, mac Priaim, uair ba he ba ri i n-Epir in tan 30  
 297 sin. Ar dorat Pirr mac Aichil<sup>4</sup> Anromacha do Eleanus do mnai,  
 o dorat fen Ermiona, ingen Menalus, mac Atir, do mnai, iarna  
 331 hurnaidm ar tus do Oirestes, mac Aigminoin, co romarb Oirestes  
 Pirr andsin a tempull Apaill, iarna brath do sagart Apaill. Go  
 rotimna Pirr re mbas in mac ros-fuc Anromachæ do—Molosus a 115

<sup>1</sup> MS. do shaidhig  
 4 a sup. lin.

<sup>2</sup> MS. Fergama  
 5 l sup. lin.

<sup>3</sup> MS. dorchaidhit

<sup>a</sup> lit. and they screaming



nor land till he should reach Italy. Æneas, on hearing this answer of Apollo, came unto his ships. Past Naxos, past Donusa, and past Paros, and past Cyclades, making for Crete. On their arrival at that island a town called Pergamia was built for them; and they remained for the space of a month in Crete. In obedience to a prophecy of Apollo, they leave the Island of Crete, and fare forth upon the main onwards to Italy, so that they saw neither land nor dry ground, but the sea round them in every direction. Storm and tempest burst upon them there. In the air came wind and thunder and lightning; the clouds darkened on them so that they knew not whither they were going. A storm rose on the sea which cast its lowest depths to its surface; and they were three days and three nights in that peril, with no sunlight by day, no moonlight by night. On the fourth day they sighted the mountains of the Island of Strophades. Then they struck their sails, and proceeded by rowing—for they had not favourable conditions for sailing—till they reached the port of the Island of Strophades, on the Ionian Sea. Thus was that island—full of cattle, sheep, and goats, with no one to protect them or to guard them. Among the Trojans therefore, they made much flesh-meat from these herds. Now after that, when their portions of food were brought before them, they saw bearing down upon them from the hills a flock of noisome birds—Harpies they are named—that<sup>a</sup> screamed and snatched their portions of food from them out of their hands, and left their filth upon their platters. The Trojans seized their shields and swords, and got quit of them by dint of fighting. After that they sailed away from the Island of Strophades past these islands—to wit, Zacynthus, and the Island of Dulichium, and the Island of Samos, and past Ithaca, and many other isles of the Tyrrhene Sea, till they arrived at Epirus, and they anchored there. And [Æneas] went to speak with Helenus, son of Priam, for he it was who was King of Epirus at that time; for Pyrrhus, son of Achilles, had given Andromache to Helenus to wife, when he himself married Hermione, daughter of Menelaus, son of Atreus, after her betrothal at first to Orestes, son of Agamemnon; and Orestes slew Pyrrhus in the temple of Apollo, after his betrayal by Apollo's priest. Pyrrhus, before his death, bequeathed the

ÆN. aium side—*ar* altram do Eleanus 7 d'a mathair, 7 co tue Aichia  
 III. a feranus do Elena *ar* scath a meic .i. Molosus, rand iside do  
 Epir. O rosiacht tra Ænias co hEleanus, fuair morfailti aigi.  
 37; Doroine dono Eleanus tra faistine do, 7 roraid fris: "Indsaig<sup>1</sup>  
 co hEdail, ar is and ata a ndan duid ferand d'fhagbail"; 7 130  
 390 dorad comartha do, baili i n-ergebad do mucc find co (col. b)  
 trichai[t] banb i tæb srotha Tibir, is and bias do tairisim co  
 ciunti, 7 cathair do chumdach, 7 ferand do ghabail; 7 roraidh ris  
 399 ni roairised isin Edail comfhocus do Epir, ar is Greic aitrebat  
 inte. Roscar dano Ænias mac Anaichis 7 Eleanus fo sidh 7 cæn- 135  
 comrac, 7 doluid Ænias dochum<sup>2</sup> a long, 7 seolaidh for fairgi co  
 ruachtatar co hoirer na hEaili i n-aitrebait Greic, 7 doberat<sup>3</sup>,  
 420 a lam<sup>4</sup> fri hEail g[u]nus-tarlla etir Scill 7 Scaruibdis, 7  
 rogabsat co mur and, co nus-rucc neart imruma 7 seolta estib.  
 55; Tiagait iarsin fo Cred ar merugud co port slebi Eathna, 140  
 560 ait i n-aitrebait Cicloipecca. Teni bithbeo 'sin tsheib sin  
 572 dogress, co<sup>5</sup>maided<sup>6</sup> a duibdiad 7 a lasra a huamaib 7 a haircelaib  
 in tsheibi sin amach dogress. Dia fhis do dainib conad do  
 sut[h]ine tine ifirn dogni dia sin, ar is ad aderait araile conad  
 588 dorus du dhoirsib ifirnd sliab Eathna. O thainic in maidin 145  
 591 doib isin purt sin con n-acatar cucu asin chaill, arracht duine  
 truaigh diblighi, 7 a lama ar lethad, 7 se ag dibrigoit, 7 ag atach  
 600 mor, 7 ass ad adbered: "Ar dia nime, 7 ar buide, 7 ar troigi<sup>7</sup> rib,  
 605 a Troigiana, marbaid missi, no cuiridh for fairgi me resiu faicfi  
 me sunda": 7 dobeir a lam<sup>4</sup> fo glun Anachis, 7 gebid Anachis 150  
 608 a laim ndes i comartha<sup>8</sup> anacail do, 7 fiarfaigid de can do, 7  
 613 cuich he, 7 cid nos-tue andsin. "Do Grecaib damsas," ar se, "7  
 614 Achenmedes m' aium, 7 tanac a luing Uilix meic Letris gusin  
 port-sa. Dochuamar a tir sunda. Ron-la a n-uaim in Ciclop-  
 625 [ec]dai, 7 tarraid dis uaind, 7 ros-gab asa glacaib fo cairrgib na 155  
 huamad, co ndernait minbruar dib, 7 co nus-duaid oma iat, 7  
 627 atconnarc-sa fen a mbuill etir na samlachaib fuil etir a fiaclaib, 7

<sup>1</sup> MS. indsaid<sup>2</sup> MS. docum<sup>3</sup> 7 doberat bis in MS.<sup>4</sup> nom. for acc.<sup>5</sup> MS. maiged<sup>6</sup> Word omitted in MS. ? cf.

nell duibchiach, line 1979; but perhaps duibdiad (gen. sing.) is put for duibdiad (nom. pl.); or, the reading may be, co maid ed, cf. line 2310.

<sup>7</sup> Fcs. ar tigi : MS. as in text<sup>8</sup> MS. incomartha<sup>a</sup> v. Introduction.

son Andromache bore him (Molossus was his name) to be brought up by Helenus and by his mother; and to Helenus he (Æacides) gave his property for behoof of his son—*i.e.*, Molossus—which is part of Epirus. Now, when Æneas reached Helenus, he received a warm welcome at his hands. Helenus then uttered a prophecy to him, and said to him: “Make for Italy, for there it is your destiny to find a country.” And he gave him a token—where a white sow, with thirty of a farrow, should appear to him at the side of the river Tiber, there he would of a surety abide, and build a town and acquire land; and he bade him not settle in Italy near Epirus, for Greeks dwelt there. Now, Æneas, son of Anchises, and Helenus parted in peace and good will; and Æneas came to his ships, and sailed on the sea till they reached the district of Italy, where dwell Greeks; and they skirted the coast of Italy till they came between Scylla and Charybdis, and they ran aground<sup>a</sup> there, till power of rowing and sailing brought them away. They went then under Crete (having lost their bearings) to the port of Mount Etna, where dwell the Cyclopes. An ever-living fire always [burns] in that mountain, and [columns] of its black smoke and flame burst at all times forth from caves and craters of that mountain. God does that to make known to men that the fire of hell is eternal; for this is what some allege, that Mount Etna is one of the doors of hell.<sup>a</sup> When morning rose upon them in that port, they saw [coming] towards them from the wood the form of a miserable, wretched man, with his hands spread out, and himself in supplication and great entreaty, and this is what he was saying: “For the sake of heaven’s God, and for kindness’ sake, and for pity’s sake, Trojans, slay me or put me to sea rather than leave me here.” He put his hand under Anchises’ knee, and Anchises took his right hand as a pledge of safety to him, and asked of him whence and who he was, and what brought him there. “I am a Greek,” said he, “and Achemenides is my name; and in the ship of Ulysses, son of Laertes, came I to this port. We landed here and went into Cyclops’ cave; and he seized two of us, and dashed them out of his hands against the rocks of the cave; so that small fragments were made of them, and he ate them raw, and I myself saw their

- ÆN. ibid fin iarsin, 7 rochodail ina uaimh dia eis. Ni rofedamar-ni  
 629 Uilix do teacht uad, gan digail a muintire fair; 7 dochuamair-ne  
 632 dia indsaigid co rabamar uime, 7 se ina chodlad, ac bruchtaig 7 160  
 slamrad a fhola 7 a sgeithi fora ulchain, æn shuil ina chind  
 637 medither cathsciaith Gregda, no esca i coigid dec. Gonmaid in  
 635 suil sin 7 brismid 7 tiagmaid uad anfaitig, imeclaigh, ar long, 7  
 rom-facbad-sa gan fis, gan fairiugud do[m] muintir,<sup>1</sup> uair  
 645 rochuadus ar sechran uaidhib. Atu-sa fri re tri mis sunda gan 165  
 649 biad acht lusrad 7 scechora bega. Ata anosa Poliphebus, 7 a  
 642 uaim dunta fair, ic blegan a gabar 7 a cærach, 7 ticfaid chugaib  
 dochum in phuirt-seo, do nighi a ruisc asin saili,<sup>2</sup> amal tic  
 643 gach læ, 7 ata C brathar aigi a maesamla fen isin tshleb sin.  
 Is mithigh duib, a Troianu, a theichedh, nach[ib]-baitir sund." 170  
 655 In tan tra robai Aichminides forna briathraib sin, co n-acatar cucu  
 dochum in mara, in torothar n-dermair sin dochum in morchuain  
 659 .i. Polipebus, 7 sedan fora muin, 7 bili giuis arna<sup>3</sup> imscathadh  
 do luirg ina laim, 7 a ailbin gabar 7 cærach uime, 7 doluid  
 663 seocu fon fairrgi, (451) 7 glanaid a gor 7 a om asa rose, 7 175  
 rocluint dresdernach a fhiacal 7 a cnetach a fhad a[c] glanad a  
 ruisc.  
 666 Cen robai-sium ag<sup>4</sup> nighi a ruisc, nos-elad Troiana seacha  
 amach, 7 siat imeglaig co foill forin fairgi. Airigidh-sium gredun  
 na ndaine 7 forned na long ic teacht seocha amach. Imsai-sium 180  
 670 ina ndiaid dia tarrachtain, 7 ni ruacht do in fairgi Ionda tara  
 formna, 7 o nach tarraidh,<sup>5</sup> air ni rourmais in chonair dochuatar  
 672 uad, dobcir a trombuiredh miled as, co rocithnaigh<sup>6</sup> sliab  
 n-Eth[n]a, 7 gor'fagaib fo tondgar<sup>7</sup> in fairgi n-Iondæ gor'gab  
 omun 7 imegla lucht na hEtaili ar adhuathmaire in gotha rochua- 185  
 675 latar; co n-acatar na Troianaigh cuco asna coilltib sluagh dermair,  
 int olc difhulaing d'a braithrib, amal daracho dimora, co roliunsat  
 na purtu ina dochum. Tanic dono sochraidi granda garb and.  
 Mairg Troianu ara taisitis tend ::

<sup>1</sup> MS. muintir<sup>2</sup> MS. asin shaile<sup>3</sup> leg. iarna<sup>4</sup> MS. aghnighi<sup>5</sup> MS. tarraigh<sup>6</sup> MS. co rocithnaidh<sup>7</sup> cf. RC. ix. 23; LL. 265 b 7.

<sup>a</sup> lit. likenesses, cf. Coll. Ir. and SG. fánasa; in Islay, seunasa (signa), e.g. fíaclan sgorrach 7 seunas mor eatorra, said of openings between teeth, either natural, or caused by loss of teeth. But the Latin (atro . . . tabo) suggests the reading sablachuib, humours, fetid humours: v. O'R; and samh, putrid, M<sup>c</sup>A.

<sup>b</sup> lit. thrusting, pushing



limbs in the openings<sup>a</sup> that were between his teeth. Then he drank wine, and went to sleep in his cave after it. We could not imagine Ulysses departing from him without avenging his people upon him; and we approached him so as to surround him while he was asleep, belching out and slobbering his blood and vomit on his beard; one eye in his head as big as a Grecian battle-shield or a moon on the fifteenth. We wounded that eye and broke it, and, joyous, very terrified, we embarked. I was left unwittingly unnoticed by my folk, since I had strayed away from them. I have been here for the space of three months, with no food save herbs and small haws. Polyphemus, with his cave shut upon him, is now milking his goats and his sheep, and he will come to you to this port to wash his eye with the brine, just as he comes daily; and he has a hundred brothers exactly like himself in that mountain. 'Tis time for you, Trojans, to flee from him, lest ye be drowned here." Now, while Achemenides was in that discourse, they saw approaching towards them seawards that huge monster approaching the haven—to wit, Polyphemus—with a [shepherd's] pipe on his back, and a stem of a fir tree stripped of its branches, for a staff, in his hand, and his flock of goats and sheep about him; and he came past them in the sea, and cleansed the pus and gore from his eye, and there were heard afar off the crunching of his teeth and his groaning as he cleansed his eye. While he was washing his eye the Trojans escaped away past him, in terror, stealthily towards the sea. He perceived the shouting of men and the rushing<sup>b</sup> of ships going past him seaward. He turned about after them in order to overtake them, and in his case the Ionian Sea did not reach above his shoulder; and since he overtook them not, for he did not hit upon the way they had gone, he uttered his heavy martial roar, so that Mount Etna shook, and he put the Ionian Sea under a wave-roar, so that the people of Italy were alarmed and terrified at the dreadfulness of the voice they heard. The Trojans beheld coming towards them from the woods a huge host, the intolerable evil of his brethren—like mighty oaks, so that they filled the ports [approaching] towards him. In sooth there came there a horrible and fierce host. Woe to the Trojans

ÆN. Na Troianu immorro, o'dconncatar in sluag n-edig uathmair<sup>190</sup>  
 III. na Cicloipegda ina ndochum a sochraide a mbrathar, nos-geb  
 677 egla 7 omun iat rompu, 7 nir'bo omun gan adbar doib. Seolait  
 682 for fairrgi uathaib in leth rofuc in gæth iat, ar ba fearr leo gabad  
 na fa[i]rrgi do fulang 7 techt [for] fordal conaire, ina tairisim for  
 cind na Cicloipecda. Rofacsat tra na Troianu as gach gliaid 7<sup>195</sup>  
 707 as gach gabad dib sin i n[diaid] araile, co ruachtatar co port<sup>1</sup>  
 Drepane i Sicil. O rosiachtatar tra in port sin na Troianu,  
 doruacht Achistes rig na Sicili 'na ndochum, 7 dorad morfailti  
 710 doib, 7 rooirisiudar oga fri re, 7 adbath in seanoir Anachis acu  
 andsin i Sicil, [7] daronad a feart and, 7 roclaidedh a lia, 7 do-<sup>200</sup>  
 scribad a ainm, 7 rogairmedh he dochum a adnacail, 7 rofearad a  
 guba, amal ba bes [I]a gentib in cluichi sin do denum dia  
 marbaib.

1. O tainic tra cend denus iarsin, tainic soineand a haieor 7  
 coir gæthi dochum na hEtaili. Dotriall Ænias do rer forcedail<sup>205</sup>  
 faisine Casandra 7 Eleana, 7 roglanait a longa, 7 rolaid lais  
 forsin fairrgi, 7 o thairnig do ecor a long, rosheol amach for  
 34 fairrgi o imrum urlum urmaisnech conach facatar uaithib ar cul  
 tir Sicile.

36 Arai sin, ba galar la hIunaid, la sedig<sup>2</sup> Ioib, uair robai<sup>210</sup>  
 a hancairdi fri Troendaib arin lethbreth ruc Alaxandair, mac  
 52 Priaim, imon ubull orda. Doluid iarum Iunaid do agallaim  
 71 Eoil, rig na ngæth, [7] is ad roraid ris: "Atait seacht n-ogha  
 bindi agamsa, 7 at e rocæma, 7 ata æn ug and doderscaig dib  
 uile .i. Deopea a hainm. Doberthar duitsiu hi a lanamnus in<sup>215</sup>  
 ogh sin, 7 teilg uait na gætha fon fairgi do buaidhrid 7 do badud<sup>3</sup>  
 loingsi Ænias, teid anosa tar mo sharugud-sa co hEtail." O  
 roghell Iunaid immorro in logh sin re hEoil, gresis Eoil na  
 gætha amach iarsin asa n-uamaib 7 asa n-aircelaib fon fairgi,  
 82 amal tic slog namad fo thir, 7 fuasnaid (col. b, in talmain 7<sup>220</sup>  
 int æt<sup>4</sup> o anfine dimoir. Tinoilter 7 dluthaigter na neoil co  
 rodiclihtset soillsi na grene arin loingis Troianda, 7 co tainic  
 8, dorchatu gra[n]na doib, cona fedatar cid noraghtais. Nos-

<sup>1</sup> MS. pt<sup>2</sup> MS. sedid<sup>3</sup> MS. bagud<sup>4</sup> nom.

for acc. as often in MS.



on whom they should lay hold. But the Trojans, when they saw the ugly and awful host of the Cyclopes [bearing] towards them to the assistance of their brother, became alarmed and terrified before them, and their fear was not causeless. They sailed away from them on the sea, wherever the wind bore them; for they preferred to brave the danger of the deep, and to go upon a devious course, rather than remain to meet the Cyclopes. Thus the Trojans got away from all these struggles and dangers, one after another, and they made the port of Drepanum, in Sicily. Now, when the Trojans reached that port, Achestes, king of Sicily, advanced to meet them, and gave them a warm welcome, and they abode with him for a while; and with them there in Sicily the aged Anchises died, and his grave was made there, his stone was set up, his name was inscribed, and he was called to his tomb, and his funeral games were celebrated as was the custom with Pagans to celebrate those games to their dead. Now, when a little time had passed, there came clear weather and a fair wind for Italy. Æneas made haste in accordance with the burden of a prophecy of Cassandra and Helenus, and his ships were cleansed and launched by him, and when he had finished fitting out his ships, he sailed out to sea with dexterous and resolute rowing, so that they lost sight of the land of Sicily away astern.

Howbeit that was a grief to Juno, wife of Jove; for she had a grudge against the Trojans on account of the partial judgment Alexander, son of Priam, gave about the golden apple. Juno, therefore, came to speak with Æolus, king of the Winds, and said to him: "I have seven sweet virgins, and they are very beautiful; and there is one virgin, named Deiope, that surpasses them all. That virgin will be given you in wedlock if you will let loose the winds over the sea, to break up and drown the expedition of Æneas, who goes now to Italy in my despite." When Juno had accordingly promised Æolus that reward, he then hurried forth the winds from their caves and lurking-places over the sea, as a host of enemies overruns a country, and convulsed the land and the air with a great tempest. The clouds gathered and massed together, so as to obscure the light of the sun from the Trojan voyagers; and a hideous darkness came upon them, and

ÆN. doirtend *forro iarum* in duibsin 7 dearrtan 7 in toirrnech 7 an  
 tene gealan, *cona fedatar durais*<sup>1</sup> dia mbethaid. Tic *iarum* 225  
 gann<sup>2</sup>gæth as cach *aírd* fon fairgi .i. Eubrus anoir, 7 Notus  
 anes,<sup>3</sup> 7 Africus aniar. Focúrd in fairgi ina cnocaib 7 ina  
 slebtib, 7 brúigid 7 brissid muru na tond frisna halltaib 7 frisna  
 trachtaib, co clos a muirnd 7 a ngair fona tuathaib 7 fona  
 crichaib echtharcianaib. O 'tconnairc Ænias na hairdi sin, ad- 230  
 racht ina shesan, 7 rothocaib a lama 7 roraid na briathra-sa :  
 "Truagh duib, a uilicunachtacha, nach and adorchar-sa o[c]  
 cathughadh oc diten na Trae, baili i ndorchair Eachtair, 7  
 Treolus, 7 Alaxandair, 7 Memnon dub, ri na Pers, 7 Sarpidon, 7  
 Pent[es]jilia, 7 anruid 7 særeland na Troiana ar cheana, resiu 235  
 dobertai in digal-sa aniu *foraind*." In tan tra robai Ænias forin  
 sod sin, tic in gæth dianad ainm Aquilo<sup>4</sup> atuaid a n-aigid na seol  
 cona sian-san 7 cona muirn moir le. Tocbaidh tonda in mara a  
 n-aírdi co ruachtadar renna<sup>5</sup> nimi. Dluigid in fairgi cor'bo ler in  
 talam sis trit in fairgi 7 tresin sal *elir* na tondaib, 7 dobeir side isna 240  
 seolaib, co roimpo tæba na long frisna tondaib adbulmhoraib na  
 fairgi, uair roshailset co tiefaitis forro isna longaib na tonda  
 batar ina enoeshlebtib osa cind. Brister na rama, 7 dogni  
 gadrach dia longaib, scengith a tairneda estibh, 7 scailit a  
 claraid. Tocaibther in grian 7 in gainim a hiehtar in mara, co 245  
 mbai aco *for lar* a long 7 a leburbarc in tæb anis, 7 *foran* na  
 tond annuas, ac dubdortad forro. Tic iarsin tond baiti co luing  
 na Liceta i mbai Oirentes, 7 adraig<sup>6</sup> a n-aírdi uasin luing, 7  
 nos-dortand<sup>7</sup> fuirri, co rola in luamairi tarin luing amach isin  
 fairgi, 7 co roimpo in sæbehoiri fo tri in long, 7 co ro[sh]luig 250  
 iarsin. Ba trog tra in gair dolecset na Troiandaig in tan sin oc  
 fegadh a muintire ica mbadud,<sup>8</sup> 7 nac[h]ar<sup>9</sup> fedsat a foirithin, 7  
 siat fen ica mbadudh.<sup>10</sup> Scaillther in coblach, co mbatar ica  
 mbadud<sup>8</sup> seachnon in mara. Berid Notus .i. in gæth aneas, tri

<sup>1</sup> Ms. durus    <sup>2</sup> Ms. gan    <sup>3</sup> Ms. perhaps aneas; leg. andes    <sup>4</sup> For  
 this extension cf. *Quíaran*, B13. 311 b 3.    <sup>5</sup> Ms. ranwa    <sup>6</sup> Ms. adraid  
<sup>7</sup> Ms. nos-tortand    <sup>8</sup> Ms. bagud

<sup>a</sup> leg. saod, which is translated.

<sup>b</sup> Cf. line 2347; Mod. Ir. dorinne salann de na clochaib, the stones became salt.

they knew not where they should go. Then the foul weather poured down on them, and storm and thunder and lightning, so that they knew of no shelter for their lives. There came then a mighty wind from every point over the sea—Eurus from the east, Notus from the south, and Africus from the west—that threw the sea into heights and mountains, and dashed and broke the walls of the waves against the cliffs and against the shores, so that the boom and roar of them were heard throughout the nations and throughout the far distant territories. When Æneas saw those signs, he rose to his feet, and lifted up his hands and uttered these words: “Woe’s me, O ye almighty ones, that I did not fall fighting in defence of Troy, where fell Hector, Troilus, Alexander, and swarthy Memnon, King of Persia, and Sarpedon, Penthesilea, and all the other heroes and nobles of the Trojans, before ye inflicted this vengeance on us to-day.” Now, while Æneas was in that mood,<sup>a</sup> the wind called Aquilo from the north came against the sails with its whistling and great roar. It roused up the waves of the sea, so that they reached the firmament of heaven. It rent the sea; and the sludge was visible below through the sea and through the brine between the waves; and it struck the sails, and turned the ships’ broadsides to the huge waves of the sea; and they thought that the billows, towering in mountain peaks above their heads, would dash in upon them into the ships. The oars were broken, their ships were made into withes,<sup>b</sup> their pegs started out of them, and their planks separated. The silt and sand were lifted from the depth of the sea, so that they had it in the midst of their ships and long-boats from below, combined with the violence of the waves darkly pouring down upon them from above. Then came an overwhelming wave unto a ship of the Lycians, commanded by Orontes. It rose high above the ship and poured itself upon her, sweeping the pilot overboard into the sea. Thrice did the vortex turn the ship round, and then it swallowed her. Ah! sad was the shout the Trojans uttered then as they saw their folk a-drowning, without the power to help them, because themselves were a-drowning. The fleet was scattered, and they were drowned all over the sea. Notus, the south wind, drove three ships of them, and dashed

- ÆN. longa dib, 7 nos-geb dona cairgib folaiach robatar i ndomain na 255  
 120 <sup>L</sup>fairgi, co mbatar immalle for badud.<sup>1</sup> Berid dono Eubrus .i. in  
 gæth anoir, tri longa ele i ndomuin in mara .i. long Ilioni, 7  
 122 long Achates, 7 long Eletes.<sup>2</sup> Roscailset a comdluta, co mbatar  
 for badad .i. in tæmad oca mbadad 7 aga forrach anis, 7 in  
 124 ainfine 7 forran na tond annuas. Is e sin buaidrid 7 cumasc 260  
 tucsat na gætha for loinges Ænias.
- 125 Tocbaid Neptuin a cend uasin fairgi, 7 o 'dconnairc Neptuin  
 in gne robai forsín fairgi, ba hólcs les inni sin, 7 rofergaig<sup>3</sup>  
 131 frisna gæthaib .i. re Sdeiphir 7 Eoir, 7 roraid friu co ndigeltai  
 138 forro indrad 7 milledh a feraind uime, ar is la (452) Neptuin 265  
 142 rigi na fairgi. Techid na gætha iarsin, 7 tic feith ciuin forsín  
 170 fairgi. Rosægh<sup>4</sup> iarum Ænias lucht VII [long] co port n-Afraiche,  
 7 se lochairthi, lethbaiti, iar ngoid celli doib dia n-anmain.  
 174 Tiagait iarsin isin port, 7 fadoit tente iarsin, 7 doberait a  
 n-eallaigi chucu asa longaib dochum a tented dia tirmugudh. 270
- 180 Teid iarsin Ænias for bend aillt bui i focus doib, do dech-  
 sain na fairge, tus<sup>5</sup> in taiefed nech dia muintir<sup>6</sup> for sechran  
 184 na fairgi. Adchi do [no] Ænias in tan sin tri doimh allta romora,  
 7 ailbin d' aighib alltaib ina ndiaid asin caill, ag ingilt fheoir.  
 187 Gebidh Ænias chuigi a shaigidbolg 7 a bogha, 7 marbaid VII 275  
 n-aighi dib imna tri damaib resiu rosiacht leo scailedh uadh, 7  
 193 berait lucht in coblaigh chucu iarsin agh gacha luingi dib, 7  
 fuinit in biadh 7 nos-goraid 7 caithid biad 7 ebaid fin iarsin  
 tucad leo a Sicil.
- 198 Nos-neartand Ænias iarsin, 7 nos-gresind comdis nertmean- 280  
 mnaigh fri fulang gacha docrach<sup>7</sup> dogebdais, 7 gacha gabaid  
 203 dotegemad doib, 7 roraid friu: "Bud aibind duib," ar se,  
 "beth i n-Edail, ic indisín gacha gabaid fogebthai." Tainic<sup>8</sup>  
 208 dono doib iarsin a mbruth 7 a mbrigh 7 a soimenma, 7 rolaiset  
 bron 7 dogailsi di [b] triasi [n] nertadh tuc Ænias forro, 7 tic 285  
 214 dono adaich iarsin 7 cotlaid for feor dighaind in fhasaigh  
 inar'gabsat port.<sup>9</sup>
- 305 O tainic dono soilisi in lai anamarach, atracht Ænias,

<sup>1</sup> MS. bagud<sup>2</sup> MS. Eletesus<sup>3</sup> MS. r'fergaid<sup>4</sup> MS. Roslaeth<sup>5</sup> for dus as always in MS.<sup>6</sup> MS. muintir<sup>7</sup> MS. docrach<sup>8</sup> MS. tainec<sup>9</sup> MS. p't



them on hidden reefs that were in the bottom of the sea, so that they were being submerged together. Then Eurus, the east wind, drove three other ships to the bottom of the sea—the ships of Ilioneus, of Achates, and of Aletes. They sprang leaks and were submerged, the bilge-water submerging them and playing havoc with them below, and the storm and the violence of the waves above. Such was the tumult and confusion the winds wrought on the expedition of Æneas. Neptune appeared above the sea; and when he saw the aspect that was upon the sea, he took it ill, and was roused to anger against the winds Zephyr and Eurus; and he said to them he would avenge upon them the invasion and destruction of his land. For the dominion of the sea is Neptune's. After that the winds fled, and a gentle calm came upon the sea. Thereupon Æneas, with seven crews, arrived at a port of Africa, torn as he was and half-drowned, after they had despaired of their lives. They went after that into the port, and then lighted fires and brought their possessions ashore out of their ships unto their fires, to dry them. Æneas then went to the top of a neighbouring cliff to scan the sea, if perchance he could descry any of his folk out of their course on the sea. Well, at that time Æneas beheld three huge stags with a herd of hinds behind them, out of the wood, a-grazing. Æneas seized his quiver and his bow, and killed seven hinds of them, besides the three stags, before they could effect their escape from him; and the crews of the fleet then fetched themselves a hind for each ship; and they prepared the food, roasted, and consumed it; and then drank wine which they had brought with them from Sicily. Then Æneas cheered and encouraged them to be stout-hearted, so as to bear every hardship they might encounter and every danger that should befall them; and he said to them: "It will be pleasant for you," said he, "to be in Italy relating every danger you will meet." Then their spirit and power and confidence returned to them; and they rid themselves of sorrow and anxiety through the encouragement Æneas gave them. Then came night; and they slept in the luxuriant grass of the wilderness where they landed.

When the light of day came on the morrow, Æneas rose,

ÆN. 7 Acades imalle fris, 7 focerd cuairt imon airer inar'gabsat  
 311 calad, tus in faicfed nech, *no* in taicheradh do æn duine 290  
 don lucht rochuaid for sechran uaidib. In tan tra robatar  
 a ndis ac imdeacht na cailleth bai i comfocús in puirt in-  
 314 ar'gabsat, doralá doib Uenir, mathair Ænias, i ndelb banseal-  
 327 gairi. Dobeir Ænias aichne fuirri, 7 acainédh fria a imned  
 7 a documul. Dobeir dono Uenir nertad fairsium: "Na rub 295  
 lagad duid," ar si, "gach gabad 7 gach docair fagebar, air gidh  
 mor do gabthib dogeba, elabair as cach gabud dib, 7 rosia  
 310 Edail fo deoid." Ocus roraid ris: "Ata rigan i comfocús duid,  
 7 is le in ferand-sa itai .i. Dido ingin Beoil, 7 ata [ac] cumdach  
 cathrach, 7 berat-sa eolus duid cosin cathraig sin, 7 dobera in 300  
 306 rigin .i. Dido,<sup>1</sup> failti duidsiu, 7 doroised do muintir imslan  
 chucad iarsin corigi in cathraig." Teid Uenir roimpi iarsin co  
 323 tulaig bai isin cathraich, co n-acatar na sluaga a[c] cumdach na  
 cathrach, foirind dib a[c] cor a fotha, foirind ic ordugud cloch,  
 forind ic imorchar gainim,<sup>2</sup> foirind ic suathad æil, cach dib ria 305  
 hobair amlaid sin. O 'deomnatar in cathraigh, ros-faid Uenir  
 333 uaide iad gusin cathraig, 7 dorat<sup>3</sup> dichealtair umpo, 7 dochuatar  
 gan fhaisein etir na sluaghaib, co ndeachatar isin cathraig, 7  
 341 rochuatar i tempull rocumdaich Dido do Iunaind cruthaigh isin  
 cathraig, 7 docnecadar arna rindad a slesaib in tempaill fuath (.i. 310  
 345 dealb)<sup>4</sup> na Trai, 7 delb scor na nGrec; delba Priaim 7 na Troiana.  
 Rorindad<sup>5</sup> and dono dealb in catha, amal robid Echtair 7 milid  
 na Troiana ac tafand na nGrec, 7 amal robid Aichil 7 milid Grec  
 ic tafand (col. b) na Troiana. Fuath Echtair 7 Aichil i comrac  
 desi, 7 amal adorchair Echtair le Aichil a comrac dessi, 7 amal 315  
 383 nos-fuc Achil corp Eachtair a timcheall na Trae a ndiaidh a  
 401 carpait, 7 rorindad ind dono amal rocathaig Pentesilia in  
 primrigan cona Cichloisetib, 7 amal atorcair le Pirr, mac Aichil.  
 Amal atcomnaire Ænias tra in rem-sea forna delbaib, adnaig<sup>6</sup> a  
 cromosnad ass, 7 caidh gur'bo fliuch a edach, 7 roraidh re 320

<sup>1</sup> MS. Digo<sup>2</sup> leg. gainmi?<sup>3</sup> 7 dorat bis in MS.<sup>4</sup> sup. lin.<sup>5</sup> MS. or sup. lin.<sup>6</sup> MS. adnaid



and Achates with him, and they made a search round the sea-board where they had landed, to ascertain whether he could see anyone, or whether any member of the crews that had wandered from them might fall in with him. Now, while the two of them were threading the wood that was in the neighbourhood of the port in which they had landed, they were met by Venus, Æneas' mother, in the guise of a huntress. Æneas recognized her, and bewailed to her his tribulation and distress. Venus therefore gave him heartening: "Do not be discouraged," said she, "over every danger and misfortune you will encounter; for, though great the dangers you will meet, you will escape every danger of them, and reach Italy at last." And she said to him: "There is in your neighbourhood a queen, to whom belongs this land you are in—to wit, Dido, daughter of Belus—and she is building a city; and I shall guide you to that city, and Dido, the queen, will welcome you; and after that your retinue will come to you scathless unto the city." Then Venus proceeded to a hill that was in the city; and they saw the hosts building the city, some of them laying the foundation of it, some arranging stones, some bringing sand, some mixing lime, everyone at work in like manner. When they had seen the city, Venus dismissed them to the city, and conferred invisibility upon them; and they passed unseen among the hosts, and they entered the city, and went into the temple which Dido had built to Juno the Beautiful in the city; and they saw graven on the walls of the temple the form of Troy, and a figure of the leaguers of the Greeks, figures of Priam, and of the Trojans. There, too, was graven a picture of the battle, of Hector and the Trojan soldiers as they were wont to be a-chasing the Greeks, and of Achilles and the Greek soldiers a-chasing the Trojans. The picture of Hector and Achilles in single combat, and how Hector fell by Achilles in single combat, and how Achilles dragged the body of Hector round Troy, behind his chariot; and there, too, was depicted how Penthesilea, the arch-queen, fought along with her Amazons, and how she fell by Pyrrhus, son of Achilles. When Æneas saw this company on the paintings, he heaved a deep sigh, and wept so that his garment was wet. He said to Achates: "In what land in the world,"

ÆN. hAchades: "Cia tir isin domun," ar se, "nach clos troigi na  
Troianach."

40; In tan tra roraidh Ænias na briathra-sa, doroich in  
rigan rosochraidh, Dido, ingen Peil, co dorus in tempaill, ic  
50; ordugudh do chach a oipri, 7 a[c] cumdach na cathrach. 325  
500 Doruachtatar dono in tan sin gus in rigain tuissich in lochta  
rochuatar for easbaidh o Ænias .i. Andteo 7 Serg[es]tus, 7  
513 Cloantus, 7 Ilionius, 7 sochaide ele 'malle friu. Rosocht dono  
Ænias ic fegad in fiallaig sin. Roagaill Elionis in rigan  
522 or'doruachtatar ina dochum. Is ed roraid: "A rigan," ar se, 330  
"oircis dona Troianaib truaghaib-sca, roimluaid gæth tre il-  
muire, 7 tancamar ar combadad dochum do chrichi-siu 7  
525 t'sheraind, 7 na longa fos na leg a loscad, acht dena trocaire arin  
cenel craibthech-sa, uair noch do denum uil[c] tancamar isin  
crich so, acht legar aighideacht duin isin port i tangumar, co 335  
541 rodaingnigim ar longa 7 ar rama. Robai ri craibthech agaid:  
noch raibi nech ele bud fearr gal 7 gaisced na bud calma i  
cathaib inas e. Ma ta a mbethaid in ri sin .i. Ænias, 7 co tora  
cugaind, ragaid in leth rotriallsam teacht .i. co hEtail. Mini  
555 thora immorro Ænias cucaind, rachmait ar cul co Sicil do saighid 340  
565 Acasdes." Dorad Didho frega fair: "Rochualamar," ar si,  
"areor na Trai 7 na Troiana, 7 is mochen daib. Robar<sup>1</sup>-bia  
failti sund, 7 cumaidh crichi 7 feraind, 7 ni ricthi a les tocht a  
575 tir n-aile etir, noco ti Ænias cugaib, 7 d'a tised Ænias fen sunda  
rod-fia morfailti." O rochualaid tra Ænias int aithesc-sa, focerd 345  
587 de co hobund in diceltair robai tairis, 7 doluid chucu Ænias  
i soillsi moir, 7 ba suairc, 7 ba sochraid, 7 ba sercach soichen-  
590 coil in læch tainic and. Mong findbuidi fororda fair, gnuis  
cæm corcurda aigi, ruisc cochlacha caindelta ina chind cosmail  
re delb ndea, in delb rola a mathair .i. Uenir, o li serce ina 350  
ghnuis, co rocarad gach æn he in nech rosillfed fair, 7 agaillidh  
597 in rigan, 7 is ed roraid fria: "A rigan, as tu at ænur airchises  
diar sæthur 7 diar troighi, 7 dobeir failti dund i[t] tigh 7 id  
600 cathraig. Gid ed sin cena dedlaigh<sup>2</sup> ar comain ort, acht co  
roicad dei nimi frit a n[d]ingnea do maith rinde, 7 i cen mairid 355

<sup>1</sup> MS. robtar<sup>2</sup> leg. dedlaid

<sup>a</sup> lit. cowed, hooded      <sup>b</sup> cf. brecht seirce, of the Highlands: an attribute, it is said, of Prince Charlie. Also ball seirc, M<sup>c</sup>A.; and, ortha seirce's síorghraidh, Gael. Incant., p. 13.

quoth he, "has not been heard the misery of the Trojans!" On Æneas uttering these words, Dido, daughter of Belus, the queen beautiful exceedingly, came to the door of the temple, appointing to each man his work, and building the city. There came, too, at that time to the queen, the leaders of the people that had gone a-wanting from Æneas—to wit, Antheus and Sergestus, and Cloanthus and Ilioneus, and a number more with them. Æneas remained silent, however, gazing on that company. When they came into her presence, Ilioneus addressed the queen, saying: "Have pity, O queen," said he, "on these wretched Trojans, whom wind has tossed about through many seas. We have, after being wrecked, arrived at thy territory and land. Do not suffer the ships to be burned, but show mercy on this pious stock, since it was not to work ill we came to this territory. But let hospitality be granted us in the port we have reached, till we repair our ships and oars. We had a pious king. Never was any other better in valour and prowess, or braver in battles, than he. If that king lives—to wit, Æneas—and he shall come to us, he will go where we purposed going—that is, to Italy. If he do not come to us, however, we shall return to Acestes, in Sicily." Dido gave him for answer: "We have heard," said she, "of the land of Troy and of the Trojans. Ye are welcome. Ye will receive a glad greeting here, and a grant of territory and land; and you need not go to another country at all till Æneas come to you; and should Æneas himself come here, there will be hearty welcome to him." When Æneas heard that answer, he cast from him in haste the invisibility that was over him, and came to them in great brilliance. Pleasant, comely, lovely, and well-born was the hero that came there—fair, yellow, golden hair upon him; a beautiful ruddy face he had; eyes deepset,<sup>a</sup> lustrous in his head like an image of a god, the expression which Venus, his mother, with love's splendour, threw into his face, so that whoever looked upon him should love him.<sup>b</sup> He addressed the queen, and this is what he said to her: "O queen, thou alone dost take pity upon our toil and wretchedness, and thou givest a welcome to us in thy home and city. Howbeit, we cannot discharge our obligation to thee, yet may heaven's gods recompense thee for

- ÆN. srotha 7 aibni, slebti 7 senchoillti, meraid duitsiu a chlu  
 607 7 a urrdercus 7 a ardmholadh na maithiusa dogni orainde.”  
 610 O roraid Ænias na briathra-sa, rothæd chuigi Lionis, 7 Ser-  
 ge[s]tos [sic], 7 Gian, 7 Cloantus, 7 Anthea, 7 cumaisgidh co  
 forbailidh fris, 7 ba fo leo in frithi fuaradar. 360
- 613 Rosocht Didain o 'dconnairc inni sin. “Masa tussu Ænias  
 617 mac Anachis,” ar si, “7 mac Uenire (453) bandea, rochualamar-  
 ni do seghuindeacht, 7 t' indleacht, 7 t' indrucus, do ghail,  
 7 do gaisced, 7 do shærclantacht, 7 do mormaithius cena.  
 Rod-bia in failti sunda agaimi.” Ocus berair uaidi arsin, 365
- 634 XX boin, 7 XX dam, 7 XX tindi, 7 XX cærach cona  
 n-u[an]aib, do lucht na long. Berid Didho dono Ænias  
 637 le ina pealait righdha fen. Ba cæm in teach rancus and.  
 Batar imda edaighe srollda siregdha, 7 edaigi cumdachta gacha  
 dat[h]a inti. Batar imda cuirnd co n-imdenum, 7 bledheda, 370
- 641 7 buancopain ailli orda 7 airgit i l-lamaib mac særclanda  
 soicheneoil oc<sup>1</sup> fri dail inti. Batar imda biada særa somhillsi  
 for miasaib cæma cumdaigthi do airgit 7 d' [fh]inddruine 7  
 gemaib cærmogail gacha datha inti. Badar imda lenda sena  
 somesca inti do chenal gacha dighi aga ndail forin teglach fial 375  
 forbhailigh fuil imun rigain n-uir n-oiregdha, im Didhain,<sup>2</sup> ingin  
 Beoil. Ba haibind tra robas isin tigh sin.
- 644 Faidis dono Ænias Acates uad ar cend Ascain gusin luing, 7  
 650 adbert fris in brat corcra corrthurach Elena, robai isin luing, tue  
 le a Mecnib, do thabairt les, 7 in flesc rigdha d'or, nobith a 380
- 653 laim Iliona, ingine Priaim, 7 in muntore oir do thabairt les dia  
 thabairt<sup>3</sup> i n-aiscid do Didhain. O rofitir Uenir, mathair Ænias,  
 meic Anachis, teacht ar cend Ascain, tet side do saigidh Chuipit,  
 658 meic Ioip, dia febus a s[h]erqui-sium o gentib, 7 ros-guidind co  
 rogabad delb Ascain, conid e notisad i richt Ascain ar æn re 385  
 689 cridhi Didaine, 7 rogab Cuipidh do laim o Uenir inni sin, 7

<sup>1</sup> leg. n-oc<sup>2</sup> MS. Dighain<sup>3</sup> leg. tabairt<sup>4</sup> lit. lasting, v. the Latin.



all the good service thou wilt do us; and as long as rivers and streams remain, mountains and ancient woods, there will remain for thee the fame and the renown and high praise of the good thou doest for us." When Æneas had uttered these words, Ilioneus, Serestus, Gyas, Cloanthus, and Antheus went towards him, and were overjoyed to meet him, and they made much of the wanderer they had found. On seeing that, Dido was silent. "If thou art Æneas," said she, "son of Anchises and son of Venus, the goddess, we have heard of thy courtesy (?), thine intellect, thine uprightness, thy valour and prowess, thy noble birth, and thy great generosity besides. Thou wilt have a welcome here at our hands." Then were brought from her to the crews of the ships twenty kine, and twenty steers, and twenty fitches of bacon, and twenty ewes with their lambs. Moreover, Dido carried Æneas with her into her own royal palace. Beautiful was the house which they entered there. Many were the garments in it of satin and silk, and broidered garments of every hue. Many were the drinking-horns with embossings, and goblets, and beautiful ancestral<sup>a</sup> cups of gold and silver, in the hands of freeborn boys of noble birth a-serving in it. Many were the kinds of food, generous and sweet, on lovely platters inwrought with silver, electron, and carbuncle gems of every hue. Many were the kinds of liquor in it, old and intoxicating, of every sort of drink, being distributed to the honourable, joyous household that was round about the fresh, charming queen, Dido, daughter of Belus. Pleasant, then, was it in that house. Now, Æneas sent away Achates to the ship for Ascanius, and told him to bring with him Helen's purple fringed garment that was in the ship, which she brought with her from Mycene, and the royal sceptre of gold that used to be in the hand of Ilione, daughter of Priam, and to bring with him the necklace of gold, to give them as a present to Dido. When Venus, mother of Æneas, son of Anchises, knew that Ascanius had been sent for, she went to Cupid, son of Jove, because of the goodness of his love among the heathen, and besought him to assume the form of Ascanius, so that it might be he that would come in the guise of Ascanius, along with Achates, to Dido, and instil love for Æneas into the heart of Dido. Cupid took that matter in hand at the instigation



ÆN. *dobeir Uenir iarsin for Ascan suan codulta, 7 dobeir le co*  
 1. *mullach slebe Idala ina suan codulta. Teid dano Cuipith, mac*  
 603 *Ioip, i ndelb Ascain ar æn 7 Achates, 7 na haisceda leo, co* 390  
 707 *righsuidhi nDidhaine, airm a mbatar flaithi 7 maithi na Tirda 7*  
*na Troian[a] in Didhain, 7 in Ænias i cofleidh n-aibind*  
*n-oiregdha.*

O rotaisbenad na hasceda do Ænias, dorat Æni[a]s do  
 709 *Dhidhain. Roingantaigh Didha 7 maithi in rigdai, 7 romolsat* 395  
*na haisceda, 7 ba buidech in rigan dib, 7 dotocair dia<sup>1</sup> ndochum*  
*Cuipid i r-richt Ascain, 7 ba failleth fris, ar bo doigh le ba he*  
 717 *Ascain fen bai and, 7 nir'bitir gur'be Cuipid. Ba cuimneach*  
*Cuipidh imoni rogheall do Uenir, 7 rourail serc Ænias a*  
*cridhe Didaine, cor'bo difhulaing di romet 7 rothruma serce* 400  
 748 *Ænias ina cridi. Ba subach forbailid rocaithed in aidchi sin;*  
*7 ag Tirdaib 7 ac Troianaib ba forbiscach. Bai gradh i cridhi*  
*nDidhaine; 7 ba haibind le imagallaim le hÆnias ar med a*  
 750 *serce le. Rofiarfaig<sup>2</sup> de mor do scelaibh Prian 7 Echtair 7*  
*Memnoin, 7 rofiarfaigh<sup>2</sup> cindus fear Diomidh 7 Achil, 7 cin[d]<sup>3</sup>us* 405  
 751 *docos acusam fo deoid arin Trae, 7 cindus terna-som estí, 7 cid*  
*do tirib roimthigh co toracht Afraic.*

" O rofiarfaigh Dido<sup>3</sup> na scela-sa do Æni(col. b)as, robatar  
 uile ina tost—lucht na rigda ac frithalum na scel noindisfed  
 Ænias. Is e frithalum<sup>4</sup> frecre dorat Ænias for Didain, ingin<sup>4</sup> 416  
 Beoil: "A rigan," ar se, "is trom lim 7 is lesc indisin na scel  
 sin, air is aithchuimniugud cumad 7 broin 7 doghailsi dam na  
 10 scela sin do indisin. Gid ed dono, indisfed co cumair duitsiu  
 11, ni dib, ar is ed as maith leat. In tan tra rosithaigad Greic," ar  
 se Ænias, "7 dorcratar a righ 7 a taisigh 7 a curaid 7 a 415  
 caithmilid fri re X mbliadan 'sin cathugad frinde, is e airic a  
 raucatar Greic, each cranda<sup>5</sup> do denum, a mbiadh X traighi ina  
 18 fat, 7 L traiged ina lethad. Togtair 7 tinoltair forgla curad 7  
 caithmilid 7 anraid Grec, 7 dobertar a mbroind in ech cranda  
 iat, 7 iathar<sup>6</sup> forro int each. At iat so na taissich rotinoilit 420

<sup>1</sup> MS. doa      <sup>2</sup> MS. rofiarfaid      <sup>3</sup> MS. Didain      <sup>4</sup> governing  
 frecre in gen., perhaps inserted by mistake from previous line.

<sup>5</sup> MS. granda  
<sup>6</sup> the reading may be iadhar.

of Venus. After that she caused a profound slumber to fall upon Ascanius, and brought him with her in his profound slumber to the top of Mount Idalia. Accordingly, Cupid, son of Jove, went in the form of Ascanius, along with Achates, having the presents with them, to the royal palace of Dido, where were the princes and nobles of Tyre and Troy, with Dido and with Æneas, at a delightful princely banquet. When the presents had been shown to Æneas, he gave them to Dido. She and the nobles of the court were amazed, and praised the presents, and the queen was grateful for them, and she summoned into their presence Cupid, in the [dis]guise of Ascanius. She was joyful to see him, for she thought it was Ascanius himself that was there, and knew not it was Cupid. Cupid was mindful of the promise he had made to Venus; and he instilled love for Æneas in Dido's heart, so that the exceeding greatness and intensity of love for Æneas in her heart were unbearable to her. Glad and very joyous was that night that was spent, and for Tyrians and for Trojans it was fortunate. Love dwelt in the heart of Dido. 'Twas her joy to converse with Æneas, owing to the greatness of her love of him. She asked of him much of the tales of Priam and Hector and Memnon, and she asked what manner of man was Diomedes, and Achilles, and how they at last prevailed against Troy, and how he escaped from it, and what lands he had travelled till he came to Africa. When Dido asked these tales of Æneas, all the courtiers remained silent attending to the tales Æneas would relate. Æneas gave to Dido, daughter of Belus, an attentive response: "Queen," said he, "'tis painful to me, and I am loath to narrate these tales; for to me 'tis a recollection of sorrow and trouble and anxiety to narrate them. But, nevertheless, I shall briefly relate somewhat of them to you, since that is your desire. Well, when the Greeks had been repulsed, and their kings, and chiefs, and heroes, and battle-soldiers had fallen, for the space of ten years fighting against us, this is the device the Greeks hit upon, to make a wooden horse which should be ten feet long and fifty feet wide. There were chosen and assembled the flower of heroes and battle-soldiers and champions of the Greeks, and they were bestowed in the belly of the wooden horse, and the horse was closed up around them. These are the

- ÆN. ind .i. Stenelus, 7 Tesandrus, 7 Acharias, 7 Toas, 7 Pelides, 7  
 11. Neptolinus, primus<sup>1</sup> Machaon, Uilixes, Menalus 7 a n-as dech  
 200 anruid *Grec* immale friu, XC a lin uile. O tairnic tra do  
 Grecaib, amal rob leor leo, cumdach 7 egar in ech crand[a]  
 sin, fagbaid int each ina scoraib dia n-eis, 7 oclach a cuibrech 425  
 athach uad, 7 tiaghait *immalle*<sup>2</sup> lin a loingsi, co mbatar for scath  
 25 indsi Tenedoss, a foluch. O rochualamair-ni scuru na n*Grec*  
 do *beth* fass, 7 in coblach do imtheacht ass, rofailtigsim fris, 7  
 27 rofoslaigid in Trae, 7 dochuamar-ni d' fegad na scor fas, 7 ba  
 haibind duind ac siriudh gach longphuirt, 7 siad fas, co fuara- 430  
 mar and int each cranda gan neach ina farrad. Ba hingnand  
 lind cidh 'mar'fhacsat *Grec*, 7 cid 'ma ndernsat isin romeid ut  
 32 he. Doruacht Timoeides ar ndochum, 7 is<sup>3</sup> ed ronert, a breith isin  
 cathraigh. Capis *immorro* is ed roraid side: 'Is demin,' ar se,  
 'ni rofagaibset *Grec* int arracht-sa gan indell uile ecin and do 435  
 37 lot na Trae. Is ed as choir, a chor re hallt mara, no a loscad,  
 no a thollad'; co festais cid nobiad ina medon.  
 41 "Doruacht Licon, mac Priaim, chucu in tan sin, 7 is ed  
 roraid: 'A Troianu troga, is mor in bæs fora taithi, ma credid  
 na *Grecu* do fagbail in arrachta-sa ogaib gan celg and do bar lot. 440  
 Is demin,' ar se, 'atait sloigh *Grec* a foluch isin chrund-sa,  
 no ata celg ecin d' ar lot-ni, no do scailedh muir na cathrach  
 48 roime. Na tabraid, a Troiana, tairisi don n-eoch-sa. Cid bed  
 bes and, amdagar-sa na *Grec* triasin tan-sa<sup>4</sup> rofagbaised.' O  
 roraid Lucon na briathra-sa, crothaid in gai mor bai ina laim, 445  
 52 7 focert urchur. de co mbai ar bocad i mbroind in ech  
 cranda. Focerd airmgrith dona miledaib andsin i mbroind  
 in ech.  
 57 "Dofuaratar na Troianaigh in tan sin ægairi in ech cranda  
 .i. oclach, 7 cuibrech fora lama ria druim anniar, 7 noberaid 450  
 co Priaim, co roindised do imthusa *Grec*, 7 cidh dos-fuc is  
 amlaid docuatar. O rosiacht co mbai i fiadnaisi Priaim,

<sup>1</sup> primusque (Machaon) Æn. ii. 263, mistaken for proper name. <sup>2</sup> MS. .i.

<sup>3</sup> is sup. lin.

<sup>4</sup> leg. dan-sa, which is translated.

chiefs that were assembled in the horse—Sthenelus, and Thersander, and Acamas, and Thoas, and Pelides, and Neoptolemus, Machaon, Ulysses, Menelaus, and what was best of the Greek champions along with them, their number being ninety in all. When the Greeks had completed, as they deemed sufficient, the building and fitting up of that wooden horse, they left it behind them in their camp and a youth in bonds—a space from it—and they went in a body with all their armament, till they lay concealed in the shelter of the island of Tenedos. When we heard of the leaguers of the Greeks being tenantless, and the fleet voyaging off, we rejoiced at it, and Troy was thrown open; and we came to view the tenantless leaguers, and we were glad a-searching every camp, tenantless as they were, till we found there the wooden horse, with no one near it. We wondered why the Greeks had left it, and why they had made it of yon huge size. Thymoetes came towards us, and his exhortation was to carry it into the city. Capys, however, said: ‘’Tis evident,’ quoth he, ‘the Greeks did not leave this image without some contrivance for evil in it, to injure Troy. This is the proper course, to cast it over a sea-cliff, or to burn it, or to perforate it’; so that they might know what was within it. Laocoon, son of Priam, came to them at that juncture and said: ‘Wretched Trojans, great is the folly you are guilty of, if you believe the Greeks have left you this image without some contrivance in it to injure you. ’Tis evident,’ quoth he, ‘that hosts of Greeks lie concealed in this tree, or there is some stratagem to injure us, or to burst asunder the city wall before it. Do not, O Trojans, put faith in this horse. Whatever be in it, I fear the Greeks, owing to this gift they have left.’ On Laocoon’s uttering these words, he shook the great spear that was in his hand, and threw a cast of it so that it remained stuck in the belly of the wooden horse. There in the belly of the horse it caused the soldiers [to make] a clash of arms. At that juncture the Trojans discovered the warder of the wooden horse, a youth with his hands bound behind his back, and they brought him to Priam, that he should tell him tidings of the Greeks, and what made them depart in the manner they did. When he had approached so that he was in the presence of



- ÆN. doroich cach ina dochum dia fegad 7 do chloisteacht ria  
 11. scelaib. In tan adconnairc na Troianu uime as cach aird,  
 67 tuc-sam a tromosnad ass, 7 caid, 7 is *ed* roraidh: 'Is 455  
 mairg damsa andiudh. Ni fhuil mo din i tal(454)muin toir  
 71 no tiar, uair gid iat Greic nom-tairsidh, romuirfidis me. Tro-  
 ianaig, dono, ad buidin bidbudh dam. Romuirfet-sen me.' *Ocus*  
 dogni guba mor iarsin. Dothædh *ar* craide dhaine fair, 7  
 145 oirchesmid de, 7 mhathmait a anum do, 7 dobeir Priaim comairgi 460  
 148 do do fuaislaigid de, 7 roraid fris: 'Lec uaid Greu, 7 bi 'malle  
 riude dogress, 7 indis dund co fir cid ara ndernsat Greic in met  
 romor ut int ech cranda, 7 cid rob ail doib do rochtain trit.'  
 153 Torgaib Sinon a lama iarsin dochum nime: 'Toingim,' *ar* se,  
 'fo deu nime nach abraim breg frib acht fir uile. Is *ed* dlegait na 465  
 Grecaigh dindamiscais. Dligthi-si immorro, a Troianu, bar ngrad  
 uaim, *ar* i[s] sib dorad anacul dam. Menerba, bande na nGrec,  
 162 is i sailet dia foirithin i cathaib dogress. Dochuaidh Diomidh 7  
 Uilixes, co rosharaigset tempall Minerba, co romarbsat a coim-  
 167 edaigh, co tuesat arracht Menerba leo 'na scoraib. O doruacht 470  
 'na scoraib rolassat a ruisc, 7 tainic allus mor goirt amal sal  
 triana bullu.<sup>1</sup> Roling a n-airdi fo tri. Rochroth a sciath forru,  
 7 robertaigh a gai, 7 rogab tra omun mor na Greu triasna  
 hairdib sin, 7 ba hecail leo Minerba do impod forru. Roraid  
 176 Calcus friu in tan sin: "Gabaith," *ar* se, "na scuru, 7 ergid 475  
 for fairgi; co tistair aris o Grecaibh for cul, nocho cuimgith dul  
 arin Trai." Roraid dono Calcus friu co ndernsais in dealb-sa in  
 183 ech cranda do Menerba do chotlugud<sup>2</sup> a fergi. Is airi dono  
 187 doraidd a denum co romor 7 gu roard conach cæmsad sibsi a  
 breith isin Trae. Air dia mberthai co mbeth os muraib na 480  
 193 Trae oga fegad asa medon, rosestais lucht na hAisia co metis  
 os muraib na Greacia ica n-indrad.' Rocredid in scel-sa o  
 Shinon ac Troianaib.
1. "Dorala dono olc ele and la tæb na tosca sin dochuaid  
 Sinon do bregadh<sup>3</sup> na Troianach .i. Lucon, in tan robai ic 485  
 edbairt tairb moir do Neptuin, tancatar da nathraigh chucu

<sup>1</sup> MS. mbullu<sup>2</sup> MS. do chotludud<sup>3</sup> MS. bregach<sup>a</sup> cf. Sil. Gad. 395, 18<sup>b</sup> or, by means of it



Priam, everyone came towards him to see him and to hearken to his tales. When he saw the Trojans round about him from every quarter, he fetched a deep sigh and wept, and this is what he said: 'Woe's me to-day! There is no protection for me on earth, east or west; for though it should be Greeks that should come upon me, they would slay me. The Trojans, too, are a multitude hostile to me. They will slay me.' And after that he made great lamentation. Our men's hearts went out to him,<sup>a</sup> and we took pity on him and gave him his life, and Priam gave him a guarantee to set him free, and said to him: 'Abandon the Greeks and be with us always, and tell us truly why the Greeks made yonder huge mass, the wooden horse, and what they wished to compass by it.' Then Sinon raised his hands to heaven. 'I swear,' said he, 'by the gods of heaven that I tell you no lie, but the whole truth. What the Greeks deserve at our hands is that we should hate them. Ye Trojans, however, deserve that I should love you, for ye have saved me. Minerva, a goddess of the Greeks, they ever rely upon to succour them in battles. Diomede and Ulysses went and dishonoured Minerva's temple, killing the wardens, and bringing Minerva's image with them into their leaguer. When she reached their leaguer, her eyes flamed, and an exceeding bitter sweat, like brine, streamed through her limbs. She leaped up thrice, shook her shield at them, and brandished her spear. Now, great terror seized the Greeks at these signs, and they feared Minerva had turned against them. At that juncture Calchas said to them: "Strike your tents and take to the sea; till you return again from Greece you cannot prevail against Troy." Moreover, Calchas told them to make for Minerva this figure of the wooden horse to lull her ire. Now, for that reason he bade fashion it so huge and high that it might not be possible for you to take it into Troy. For if ye bring it so that it would be above the walls of Troy, viewing them from within it,<sup>b</sup> the people of Asia could reach so that they would be above the walls of Greece destroying them.' This tale of Sinon's was credited by the Trojans. Moreover, another evil happened beside that mission on which Sinon came to deceive the Trojans. As Laocoon was sacrificing a huge bull to Neptune, there came towards them

- ÆN. *don fhairgi o insi Tenidos co ngrain n-adhuathmair 7 a form-  
 11. nada 7 a cind a n-airde forro, 7 ruisc gera lasarda leo, 7 siat  
 207 teanna tenutide, 7 a crais forloiscthe, 7 a tengtha for bertnugad 7  
 211 for fedughad ina cendaib, 7 teichmit-ne rempu focetoir, 7 490  
 tairthid maccu Lucoin, 7 nos-ethaid, 7 tegaid co Lucon fen asa  
 226 haithli, 7 iadait ima broind 7 ima braigit. Doniat circlu dib, 7  
 ataigh<sup>1</sup> Lucon oca taithmech de cona glacaib, 7 a[c] buiredach 7  
 a[c] becedach as co clethi nimi, 7 tegait na nathracha iarsin co  
 227 tempull Menerba ina fiadnaisi, 7 nos-failgid fo chossaib 7 scia- 495  
 thaib Menerba. Ron-geb oman 7 eglá sinne uime sin, ar ba  
 derb lind ba hair doratsat na nathracha amus ar Lucon cona  
 maccaib arin gai tarlaic a mbroind in ech cranda, 7 is ed  
 234 roraidsim uile: 'Berar int ech isin cathraig, ar is ed is maith  
 lasna deib.' Scailmit-ni muru na cathrach reme, 7 berar dochum 500  
 243 na Trae, 7 rosiacht focetoir isin tairsech, co ndemsat na fir  
 robatar and airmgrith mor, 7 anddar lindi andside ba he rath  
 na bandea tainic (col. b) tavin<sup>2</sup> toraind, 7 bermait in arracht co  
 mbi 'sin cathraigh. Ba subach forbailid lucht na cathrach don  
 gnim sin, 7 ba coro doib bron de, dia festais indi robai and iarsin. 505  
 248 Dogniam iarsin edbarta a n-noir Mínerba. Tic in oidchi iarsin,  
 7 dotæd each ina diaid dia tigh, 7 codlaid co trom na Troianaig,  
 253 scith a aithle a n-astair 7 a sæthair.  
 254 "Tic dono coblach na nGrec o insi Tenidoss co foill, co  
 turachtatar port na Trae, 7 adhaintes<sup>3</sup> tobchaindeal i luing 510  
 Aigmenon i comarc fri Sinou in tan robud mithig do oslugud  
 don tshlogh robai 'sin ech chranda. Adracht dono Sinou  
 asa leabaigh in trath sin, 7 teid for muru na Trae, 7 o  
 'deonnaire in comarc, teid, 7 oslaigid don tshlogh robæ 'sin  
 265 ech<sup>4</sup> cranda, 7 tiagait<sup>5</sup>-sium focetoir, 7 marbait in fialluch robai 515  
 ic fairi na Trae, 7 oslacit doirrsi na Trae frisna Grecu, 7  
 dochuadar uile co mbatar for lar na Trae. Ba cetchodlud  
 270 damsa andsin, co n-aca chucum Ecthair co mbron mor 7 co*

<sup>1</sup> MS. ataidh<sup>3</sup> MS aghaintes<sup>5</sup> MS. tiadait<sup>2</sup> cf. do shoignen theinntige og dol tar torainn AU. 445<sup>4</sup> repeated from adracht in MS. [reading oslaicid, robai]

two serpents landwards from the island of Tenedos, in dreadful horror, their shoulders and heads aloft upon them, with their eyes sharp and flaming, they being fierce, fiery, and their gullets burning, and their tongues quivering, and hissing in their heads; and we fled before them forthwith, and they overtook the sons of Laocoon and devoured them, and they went to Laocoon himself after that, and wound themselves about his belly and his neck. They formed themselves into circles; and Laocoon set himself to release himself therefrom with his hands, and roaring and screaming out, up to the welkin. The serpents went after that to the temple of Minerva, into her presence, and hid themselves under the feet and shields of Minerva. Fear and dread seized us on that account; for we were certain the reason the serpents made an onset on Laocoon and his sons was his having hurled the spear into the belly of the wooden horse, and this is what we all exclaimed: 'Let the horse be brought into the city, for this is the pleasure of the gods.' We made a breach in the city walls before it, and it was brought to Troy; and no sooner had it arrived within the threshold than the men that were in it made a great clash of arms, and then we thought 'twas the blessing of the goddess that came in the thunder, and we took the image and placed it in the city. Joyous and glad were the people of the city at that deed; but more proper for them would have been mourning for it, had they known the thing that was toward after that. Then we sacrificed in honour of Minerva. Night came after that, and each one went after night to his house, and the Trojans slept soundly, tired after their journey and their toil. Well, the Greek fleet came stealthily from the island of Tenedos, and made the port of Troy, 'and a blazing torch is lighted on Agamemnon's ship,'<sup>a</sup> as a signal to Sinon when it should be time for him to set free the host that were in the wooden horse. Accordingly Sinon rose from his bed at that time, and, going upon the walls of Troy, saw the signal, and went and set free the host that were in the wooden horse; and they went at once and slew the company that were guarding Troy, and opened the gates of Troy to the Greeks, and all advanced till they stood in the midst of Troy. It was my first sleep then, when I saw approaching me Hector, in great woe and sorrow.

- 4<sup>th</sup> N. 11. toirsi, 7 se ac cæ, 7 is i gne robai fair in tan sin, in gne i r-raibi  
in tan ruc Achil iarna marbad a cengal a ndiaid a ech 7 a 520  
carbaid timchell<sup>1</sup> na Trae .i. a ulcha 7 a gnuis salach, a mong  
277 lan do chru 7 d' fuil 7 luaithred arna cumasc, a corp salach  
280 fuilide crechtnaighi<sup>2</sup> uime, 7 is ed roraid rim: 'Teich, a meic,'  
ar se, 'resin tenid-sea. Atait namait ac inrad na cathrach.  
283 Is duid aithnes anmanda do carat 7 a laimdeo. Cuiinnigh 525  
ferund fos i mbaile aile doib, ar adorchair in Trae annocht fri  
lar.' Cen rom-ba-sa isin chodlud sin 7 isin aislingi, robatar na  
Greic ac indradh na cathrach 7 dochualaid<sup>3</sup> in gairguba 7 golgairi  
7 iachtach 7 eigmeach 7 mairgneach in tshloigh mormuirnigh  
na namat ag sladbrat 7 ic indradh na cathrach. Rom- 530  
302 duiscther-sa as mo chodlud imon mormuirn sin 7 in tshlat-  
[t]uargain rolin in cathraigh, 7 rom-dhealb grain 7 eglá 7 omon  
7 tegim for mullach mo thighe i[c] cloisteacht cid robai and.  
Co n-aca in tan sin in cathraig 'na hanchorrthair tenedh 7 co  
cuala in gair doronsat na sloigh 7 na stuic ica seinm seachnon 535  
na cathrach. Rofhetar andside gur'bo iat Greic robatar and  
314 oc inrad na cathrach. Rom-geb-sea ferg iarsin 7 don-gni  
damh dasachtach dim 7 gebim m'arm gaiscidh 7 tegim 7  
in sochraidhi rom-len d' fhorithin<sup>4</sup> in righ. Doruachtatar  
340 dono chugum isin forithin<sup>4</sup> sin Rifeus 7 Ipanis 7 Diamas 7 540  
Corebus 7 doruacht chucum sochaidhe ele do anradhaib  
Troianach. Focherd<sup>5</sup> sam iarsin a cumasc na nGrec 7 dothoit  
sochaidhe dib lind. Robai tra aduath mor 7 duba 7 basugad  
7 comartha bais sechnon na cathrach isin aidchi sin. Doru-  
371 acht chugaind isin tan sin Androigius ardtuiseach do Grecaib 545  
ac slaidhi<sup>6</sup> 7 ac esargain 7 ac leodh 7 ac ledradh 7 ac dichendad  
na Troianach 7 doratsam-ne amus calma (455) fair 7 dathoit  
lind Androghius 7 sochaidhe do Grecaib imalle fris. Gabmait  
360 foirn iarsin armu 7 sciathu na nGrec 7 adnaigim<sup>7</sup> i cumusc friu  
dia marbad in bail a faghmais a mbæghal triasin celg sin. 550  
366 Doriachtsam i cumusc Grec iarsin co tempull Menerba. Ba  
403 handside tucadh Casandra, ingen Priaim, ar egin asin tempull.  
Tiaghmait-ni dia cosnum friu ar nir'[b]o fulaing duind beth ica

<sup>1</sup> MS. timcoll<sup>2</sup> MS. crechtnaighi<sup>3</sup> cf. Ériu I. 140<sup>4</sup> MS. gh for th<sup>5</sup> d sup. lin.<sup>6</sup> MS. slaighi<sup>7</sup> MS. adnaidim



He was weeping; and the appearance he then presented was that he had when Achilles, after slaying him, dragged him, bound behind his horses and his chariot, around Troy—to wit, his beard and face soiled, his hair full of gore, blood and dust mixed together, his body soiled, bloody, wounded all round. He said to me: ‘Flee, my son, before this conflagration. Enemies are sacking the city. To thee she commits the souls of thy friends and her household gods. Seek yet a country for them elsewhere; for to-night Troy has fallen to the ground.’ While I was in that sleep and in the vision, the Greeks were sacking the city; and I heard the cry of sorrow and lamentation, and yell, and shout, and wailing of the tumultuous host of the enemy, looting and sacking the city. I was awakened from my sleep by that tumult and work of demolition that filled the city; and horror, fear, and dread transformed me, and I went to the top of my house to hear what was toward. Then I saw the city a single fringe of flame, and heard the shout the hosts raised, and the trumpets sounding throughout the city. Then I knew that it was the Greeks that were there sacking the city. Thereupon anger took possession and made a mad ox of me; and I seized my weapons of war and went with my following to succour the king. Well, there rallied to me in that succour Rhipheus, Hypanis, Dymas, and Coroebus; and other companies of Trojan heroes rallied to me. After that we dashed into an engagement with the Greeks, and numbers of them fell by us. Now there were great terror and gloom, and killing and signs of death, throughout the city that night. There came towards us at that time Androgeus, a high chief of Greece, slaughtering, slaying, hacking, mangling, and beheading the Trojans; and we made a bold onset upon him, and Androgeus fell at our hands, and a number of Greeks along with him. We then assumed the arms and shields of the Greeks; and we took to mingling with them, in order to slay them wherever we could get a chance at them through that stratagem. Thereafter, mingled with Greeks, we reached the temple of Minerva. It was there that Cassandra, daughter of Priam, was taken by force from the temple. We went to contend with them for her; for it was intolerable to us to give



fulang gan dul dia foirithin.<sup>4</sup> Doberaid na *Greic* dono aichni  
 11. foirn iarsin 7 impoid chugaind 7 focerdad *ar n-ar* 7 rothoit and 555  
 423 Croebus, 7 Rifeus, 7 Ifanus, 7 Diamus, 7 Panachtus, 7 sochaide  
 124 ele immalle friu. Elaim-sea a sin iarsin, 7 Ipitus, 7 Pelias, 7  
 435 tiagmait co dind in righ d' fhoirithin<sup>1</sup> Priaimh. Bai nert mor  
 andsidhe a[c] cathughudh tar cend Priaim. Badar andsin  
 teglach in righ fen 7 a amhsach 7 a sochraidhe as gach tir. 560  
 Roferad tra cath fichda, fergach, feochair andsin do cechtar in  
 da lethi elir gaiscedachaib *Grec* 7 trenferaib Troianach. Doluidh  
 469 dono Pirr mac Aichil cona Mirmedondaib 7 co n-ogbaid indsi Scir  
 uili triasin cath, 7 maididh rompu in cath 7 focerdaid ara mora  
 7 marait in dai[n]gin 7 brisid in rigdæ 7 dathoit Priaim do 565  
 laimh Pirr meic Achil. In tan tra adconnaire missi Priaim do  
 570 thoitim, tic for mu menmain cuimni m'athar .i. Anacis .i. fer  
 cumtha 7 comæsa Priaim. Tic dono mo mathair, Uenir, in  
 572 bainde, 7 gebid mo lamh 'na laim 7 roraid frim: 'Cia mor-  
 bruth fergi, no cia dasacht fil fort, in tan nach tabrai dot airi in 570  
 574 senoir Anachis 7 do mac Ascan 7 do sedigh<sup>2</sup> Creuisa do beth  
 isin gabad atait 7 na *Grecu* ic indrad na cathrach 7 ica loscad  
 umpo do gach leth 7 tussu forin cathugud dimain fora tai, uair  
 rodhilsighset na dei adarthi uili dilgind na cathrach 7 na  
 Troianach annocht, 7 ni thig ditsu tesargain. Leig as in 575  
 drochciall fora tai 7 dena mu chomairli-sea, air is fearr duid inas  
 indi dogni. Erigh do thigh, 7 beir leat t' athair Anachis 7 do  
 mac 7 do bean 7 do laimdea<sup>3</sup> asin cathraigh amach in bail a  
 fuigbea<sup>4</sup> diden forna *Greco*, ar ni fuil do din isin cathraig-sea  
 anocht. Erg co luath do[t] tigh. Na len don dail fora tai. 580  
 581 Teich ass co calma 7 fagaib in cathraigh 7 cuinnich do din  
 i mbaile aile ar adorchair in chathair-sea annocht.' Dochuad-  
 584 us-[s]a iarsin dom thigh do rer comairli Uenire, 7 rolegis uaim  
 mo cathugud 7 doraidus fri hAnachis: 'Doruachtadar ar  
 namait i focus, 7 is mithig duin a teichedh, ar ni fuil ar ndin 585  
 586 sund.' Roraid Anaichis ni theichfed, ar ba fearr les a bas ica

<sup>1</sup> MS. fhoirighin<sup>2</sup> MS. sedidh<sup>3</sup> MS. laimte<sup>4</sup> MS. fuidbea<sup>4</sup> lit. to be enduring it

her up<sup>a</sup> without going to her rescue. Well, the Greeks recognized us after that, and turned upon us and inflicted slaughter on us; and there Coroebus, Rhipeus, Hypanis, Dymas, and Panthus fell, and a number more along with them. From that I afterwards escaped, as did Iphitus and Pelias; and we went to the king's citadel to rescue Priam. A great force was there fighting for Priam. There were the household of the king himself, and his mercenaries, and his host from every land. A battle, fierce, hot, furious, was waged there on both sides between the heroes of the Greeks and the Trojan champions. Pyrrhus, son of Achilles, too, with his Myrmidons, and all the youth of the Island of Scyros, came through the battle, and won it, and inflicted great slaughters, and broke down the stronghold, and destroyed the palace; and Priam fell by the hand of Pyrrhus, son of Achilles. Now, when I saw Priam fall, o'er my mind came the remembrance of my father, Anchises, a comrade and contemporary of Priam. My mother, too, Venus the goddess, came and took my hand in hers, and said to me: 'What great glow of wrath or what madness possesses you that you bestow no thought that the aged Anchises, your son Ascanius, and your wife Creusa are in their present danger, and the Greeks sacking the city and burning it about them on every side, and you in the vain battle in which you are engaged; for all the gods we worship have abandoned to destruction the city and the Trojans to-night, and you cannot preserve them. Away with your present folly, and follow my counsel, for it is better for you than what you do. Go to your house, and bring with you your father Anchises, your son, your wife, and your household gods, away out of the city, to a place where you will find protection against the Greeks; for there is no safety for you in this city to-night. Go quickly to your house; follow not the course you pursue; flee away bravely, and leave the city, and seek your safety elsewhere, for this city has fallen to-night.' I then went to my house, according to the counsel of Venus; and I gave over my fighting, and I said to Anchises: 'Our enemies have come nigh, and it is time for us to flee from them, for there is no safety for us here.' Anchises said he would not flee, for he preferred his death at

11. naimdib inas beathu iar n-orgain na Trai. Ba dith in fiadh-  
 12. naisea roraidis-[s]a fris[s]eomh: 'Fogeba-su co luath annosa  
 13. inni sin, mad he do thoga; air doró Pirr cugut, 7 se croda fulidi  
 iar marbad a meic a fiadhnai(col. b)si Priaim, 7 iarna dhichend- 590  
 adh fen iarsin. Is demin fogeba-su bas uadh, mad ferr leat inas  
 teched. Dogebum uile in cetna di[a n]-anum sund.' Ticim-sea  
 151 iarsin 7 Ascan 7 Creuisa a[c] cai ina fiadnaisi 7 ic atach co  
 tisad ar æn rind asin cathraich amach, 7 na tairisitis innte for-  
 cind na nGrec dia mbasughad. In tan tra adconnairc Anachis 595  
 in doghaillsi moir sin 7 in bron foraindhe, ba galar trom  
 lais[s]ium inni sin 7 ba cumntabairt lais cid dogenad,<sup>1</sup> in<sup>2</sup> dul  
 leo, no in anad, 7 tocbaid a lama 7 a rosc dochum nime 7 is ed  
 160 roraid: "A dei nime, tigid bar furtacht chugum, 7 nertaigh in  
 comairli coir form." Tic dono in tan sin co hobond torand mor 600  
 and, 7 tic do retla thaitnemach co soillsi dermair le do nim co  
 165 ndesid for cleit[h]i in tige i rabamar-ni co rosoillsigh coill slebi  
 Ida. O 'dconnairc Anachis inni sin is ed roraid: 'Is maith in  
 celmuine,' ar se, 'is relta inchoisc colais moir 7 seda conaire  
 701 sut. Is intochta le. Misi leb,' ar se, 'gan fhuirech fodesta 605  
 gibe leath tiaghthai.' Is ed dono roraidius-[s]a," ar Ænias, "in  
 tan sin. 'Is mithigh teichid calma and. Doruachtatar Greic  
 711 i focus. Ata tempull fas isin chnocthulaigh re cathraig amuig<sup>3</sup>  
 .i. tempull Ceriuir, 7 cid beg d' ar muintir ternas asin orgain,  
 tigid connigi sin. Beraid-sea dono Anachis ar mo muin in 610  
 715 chonair raghat gu rub inand bas no betha duind. Tæd dono  
 Ascan iarsin immalle frim. Teid Creuissa ingen Es inar n-airr-  
 717 chest. Tabradh dono Anachis ina<sup>4</sup> laimdeo lais ar ni coir  
 damsas a thadhall 7 me crodha fuilidi ar marbad daine.' O  
 721 thairnic dhamsa," ar Ænias, "int aithisc-sa do rad, gebim 615  
 Anachis ar mo muin 7 Ascan imalle frim, 7 Creuisa allaid  
 cendaigh inar ndiaidh. Nom-geb tra omun 7 egle mor. And-  
 723 dar lind is Greic nobetis ar ar cind gach conair dothegmis.

<sup>1</sup> MS. dodenad<sup>2</sup> MS. im: cf. O. I. im . . . fa<sup>3</sup> MS. amuid<sup>4</sup> I. laim a, which is probably omitted.

the hands of his enemies to life after the destruction of Troy. There was need of the testimony I spoke to him: 'Quickly you will find that thing [death] now, if it be thy choice; for Pyrrhus will come upon you, all gory and bloody, after slaying the son of Priam in his presence, and then beheading himself. 'Tis certain you will meet death at his hand, if you prefer it to flight. We shall all meet the same fate if we stay here.' I came after that with Ascanius and Creusa, weeping, before him, and beseeching him to come along with us away out of the city, and that they should not tarry in it, waiting for the Greeks to slay them. Now, when Anchises saw that great trouble and our sorrow, that caused him great pain, and he was in doubt what he should do, whether to go with them or stay; and he lifted up his hands and his eyes to heaven, saying: 'Gods of heaven, let your help come unto me, and strengthen the right counsel in me.' And then suddenly there came a great peal of thunder, and there came to him a bright star, accompanied by an exceedingly strong light from heaven, and it settled upon the roof-tree of the house we were in, illuminating the forest of Mount Ida. When Anchises saw that thing, he said: 'Good is the omen,' quoth he; 'yon is a star to indicate much guidance and a journey's course. We must go with it. I am with you,' said he, 'without hesitation now, in whatever direction you proceed.' This is what I said then," quoth Æneas: "'It is time for bold flight. The Greeks have come nigh. There is a tenantless temple on a mountain knoll outside the city—to wit, the temple of Ceres—and though it be a few of our people that escape from the slaughter, let them come thither. I shall bear Anchises on my back wherever I shall go, so that death or life may be the same to us. Let Ascanius, too, after that, come with me. Let Creusa, daughter of Hecuba, come in our track. Also, let Anchises bring his household gods with him; for it is not meet for me to touch them, since I am gory and bloody after slaying men.' On completing these directions I gave," said Æneas, "I took Anchises on my back and Ascanius along with me, and Creusa, now wild, now gentle, behind us. But fear and terror seized me. We thought the Greeks were before us wherever we went. [Escaping], however, out of every peril, we arrived



ÆN. Doriachtsam tra as gach eslind co tempull Ceruire bai i tulaig  
 71<sup>11</sup> ed on cathraigh amach. Doroichet dono ar muintir uile coraigi 620  
 73<sup>12</sup> sin acht Creuisa 'na hænur 7 ni fedar cid ros-fasto dom es, in  
 scis imtheachta, no merugud for conair egin. O thellus mu chell  
 74<sup>13</sup> dia torachtain chugum, fagbaim Ascan 7 Anachis aga n-æs  
 cumtha 7 rom-geb ferg 7 bruth 7 gebim m' armgaiscidh form, 7  
 teigim aris dochum na cathrach do iarraidh Creuisa. Tegim ar 625  
 75<sup>14</sup> mo lurg in conair tanag asan cathraig tus in tochrad im aigid.  
 Teigim dom thig fen dono fora hiarraidh, ar ba doig lim a  
 76<sup>15</sup> himpud for cul dochum a leaptha laighi. Ba lan dono [in] teach  
 isin dona Grecaibh ica loscad. Impoim-sea uaidib andsin co  
 foill, 7 teigim d'iarraid Creuisa in conair robo doigh lim a<sup>1</sup> dul. 630  
 In tan tra robadhus ag siriudh na cathrach as gach inudh i  
 77<sup>16</sup> n-aroile co n-aca chugum delb Creuisa indus ba mo 7 ba haidbli  
 inas amal ba haichnid dam dogres. Sochtaim-sea ica faiscin ar  
 ba hin(456)gnad lim in gne adconnarc fuirri 7 ni forcæmn[ac]air  
 a hagallaim. Labhraid-si immorro frimsa 7 is ed roraid: 'A 635  
 78<sup>17</sup> chomaim inmain,' ar si, 'nocho deonaighit na dei duitsiu mu  
 breith-sea leat asin tir-sea, 7 nocho rom-lecfet do Grecaib acht  
 79<sup>18</sup> oirisfet sund icna deib. Tusu immorro bia for loingis co fata 7  
 sirfea mor tire 7 muire n-anaichnid.<sup>2</sup> Ni geba crich no ferand,  
 gid mor sirea dib, co ris co hEtail. Fogeba catha mora 7 640  
 coetha inte, 7 is tusu bus fortail, 7 geba flaithius na hEdaili ar  
 80<sup>19</sup> egin, 7 dobera rigain do dingbala inte 7 is dot shil be'it flaithi,  
 7 righ, 7 ruirigh i n-Edail dogres. Lesaig dono in mac mbeg  
 rod-fuil etraind ar ndis, ar is coir a lesugudh co maith, uair is e  
 bus righ i n-Edail a[d] diaidsiu. Imthig fodhesta,' ar si, '7 645  
 81<sup>20</sup> beir bennachtain. Misi, dono, na bidh m' iargno fort, uair ni  
 legit mar æn frit.' O rochuala-sa na haithesca roraid Creuisa,  
 egainim-sea sin co mor 7 triallaim fo tri adamh laim do thabairt  
 82<sup>21</sup> ima braight, 7 elaid fo tri uaim, 7 ni mo tarrthus cend furre no  
 forin gæth. Impoim-sea iarsin co bronach, toirirseach, dochum 650  
 mo muintire. Tic dono soillsi maidni fai sin, 7 tinoilit cach

<sup>1</sup> sup. lin.<sup>2</sup> MS. anaichnig



at the temple of Ceres, which was on a hill, a distance away from the city; and all our household, too, arrived thither, save Creusa alone, and I knew not what kept her behind me, whether weariness with journeying or wandering astray on some path. When I abandoned my hope of her coming to me, I left Ascanius and Anchises with their comrades; and I was seized with anger and wrath; and I donned my armour, and went again to the city to seek Creusa. I went on my track the way I had come from the city, to see whether she might meet me. I went to my own house, moreover, to seek her; for I thought it likely she would return back to her couch. But that house was full of the Greeks a-burning it. I then turned from them stealthily, and went to seek Creusa where I thought it likely she had gone. Whilst I was searching the city from one place to another, I saw approaching me the form of Creusa, in a guise greater and more awful than was ever known to me. I was silent on seeing her; for strange, methought, was the look I saw upon her, and I could not address her. She, however, spoke to me, and said: 'Beloved spouse,' said she, 'the gods grant not to you to take me with you from this land, nor will they leave me to the Greeks; but I shall remain here with the gods. You, moreover, will be for long a-voyaging, and you will search much of unknown lands and seas. You will not get territory or land, though much of them you search, till you reach Italy. You will find great wars and battles in it, and you will be victorious; and you will gain the lordship of Italy by force, and you will take in it a queen worthy of you, and from your seed will spring lords and kings and chiefs in Italy for ever. Therefore carefully rear the little son that is between us twain; for it is meet he should be carefully reared and well, since he will be king in Italy after you. Go now,' said she, 'and take [my] blessing. As for me, however, do you entertain no anxiety for me, since they do not let me [go] with you.' On hearing these words that Creusa uttered, I bewailed that greatly, and thrice did I essay to put my arms about her neck, and thrice did she elude me, and it was no more possible to get hold of her than of the wind. Thereupon I turned back sadly, sorrowfully unto my people.

ÆN. as *gach aird* don fhoirind roela asin orgain inar ndochum, 7  
 II. doghniat uile a muinterus rimsa, 7 gellaid rim mu coimideacht  
 gach leth noraghaind.

III. "Tiagmait uile iarsin ar æn la soillsi in læ .i. mesi 7 m' athair<sup>655</sup>  
 .i. Anachis, 7 mu mac Ascan gosin slogh rolen dind co sliab  
 nd-Ida, 7 cumdaighther coblach againd and, 7 o thairnric duind  
 ar coblach do cumdach, tiagmait co Traigia, 7 o Traicia co  
 hinis Deil, o sin co hinis Ciclaigh, a sidhe co hinis Creid, o inis  
 Creid co hinis Sdrofaigh, a side co hEipir, sech ur na hEtaili i<sup>660</sup>  
 n-aitrebait Greic, seach Scill 7 Caruibdis co nguasacht mor co  
 port slebi Ethna ait i n-aitrebait na Cicloipecca, a side co port  
 Derpaine 7 co Sicil, 7 is andsin atbath in senoir m'athair-sea .i.  
 Anachis, mac Caipes. Tangamar dono a side co nguasacht mor  
 7 go combadudh [7] doruachtamar chugudso sund, a rigan. Is<sup>665</sup>  
 i seo dono cumair in sceoil sin rofharfaig[is]-siu dimsa, 7 mina  
 bedh t'uaisli-siu leamsa, robad lesc lim a indisin, ar dobeir do-  
 bron 7 dogaillsi dam athchuiumniugud<sup>1</sup> na scel-sa." Rochaitset  
 tra in aidchi sin frisna scealaib sin, Ænias [7] Dido,<sup>2</sup> 7 ba  
 hoirfided mor don rigain cloisteacht Ænias ina cridhi gur'bo<sup>670</sup>  
 difhulaing di truma 7 meid seirce Ænias aice cona liged longad  
 no codlad di.

V. O thainic la arnamarach roaigill a siair thairisi .i. Anna a  
 8 hainm side, 7 is ad roraid ria: "A siur thairisi, is uasal oirbid-  
 neach særchlanta, 7 is maith a delb, 7 is bind a urlabra, 7 is<sup>675</sup>  
 maith a gal 7 a gaisceadh in duine-sea, 7 is suairc socharthanach  
 12 he, 7 is urusa sere do thabairt do, 7 is demin gu rub do chenel  
 15 dea do. Meni chindind gan teacht co fear ele ar n-eg in chet fhir  
 robai agum, ata do meid a sherce agum co mud duthracht lim  
 feis les, mine gabad naire dim. A shiur inmain tra ni thoill<sup>680</sup>  
 form a dichlith<sup>3</sup> sortsu, uair is comrad ri<sup>4</sup> tairisin he, rofuc mo  
 (col. b) chond 7 mo chiall uaim a fuil do shearc Ænias agum.  
 21 Arai sin is fearr lim talam dom shughad beo inas mo genus 7 mo  
 nairi do mhillead"; 7 caidh co mor in rigan .i. Didho, gur'bo  
 fliuch a edach fora ucht. A haithli na mbriathar sin do rad di,<sup>685</sup>

<sup>1</sup> ath, d, sup. lin.<sup>2</sup> MS. Dighaine<sup>3</sup> MS. dithchleth<sup>4</sup> MS. comrath re

Therewith, then, came the morning light, and from every quarter assembled towards us all those that had escaped from the slaughter, and all entered my service and promised to accompany me wherever I should go.

“We all went after that, at the first streak of day, I and my father Anchises, and my son Ascanius with the host that followed us, to Mount Ida, and a fleet was built by us there; and when we had finished building our fleet we went to Thrace, and from Thrace to the island of Delos; from that to the island of Cyclades, thence to the island of Crete; from the island of Crete to the island of Strophades; thence to Epirus, past the coast of Italy where Greeks dwell, past Scylla and Charybdis, with great danger, to the port of Mount Etna, where dwell the Cyclopes; thence to the port of Drepanum, and to Sicily; and there died the old man, my father, Anchises, son of Capys. Thence with great peril and shipwreck we came hither to thee, O queen. This, then, is the substance of that tale you asked of me; and but for my persuasion of your nobleness<sup>a</sup> loth had I been to tell it, for it causes me sorrow and grief to call to mind these tales.” Dido and Æneas passed that night with these tales; and in her heart the queen found great pleasure in listening to Æneas, so that the intensity and greatness of the love she had for Æneas was unbearable, and let her neither eat nor sleep.

When the morrow came, she addressed her faithful sister named Anna, and said to her: “Faithful sister, he is noble, august, and high-born; goodly is his form, and sweet his address, and good the valour and prowess of this man; and he is gentle and lovable, it is easy to love him, and it is evident he is of the stock of the gods. Had I not resolved against taking a second husband after the death of the first I had, such love have I for him, that my wish would be to marry him, did not shame prevent me. Well, sister beloved, it does not become me to conceal it from you, since it is a talk in confidence, that the great love I have for Æneas has taken away my sense and my reason. Nevertheless, I had rather the earth swallowed me alive than that my chastity and modesty should be destroyed.” And queen Dido wept much till her dress was wet upon her breast. After she had said these words, Anna, her sister, answered her and said:

ÆN. rofrecair di a siur .i. Anna 7 is *ed* roraidh: "A shiur inmain,"  
 IV. ar si, "gidh sochaide do rigaib 7 flathaib na hAffraice tanic do  
 35 tochmarc-su, tucais era forro uili, 7 ni rogab do meannma fear  
 38 dib. In tan fuarais neach rogab do meannmain, 7 is dingbala  
 duit, 7 dia tucais searc is difhulaing duit, is *ed* is coir duit, snim 690  
 7 drochmeannma do dichar uait, do thir 7 do sochraidi<sup>1</sup> do  
 chaithim i mbeathaid aibind, oiregdha, forbailidh 7 æntugudh  
 risin fher docharais, ar is *ed* dichuirfeas snim 7 drochmeannmain  
 dit, 7 dobera forbailtius 7 æbnius i mbethaidh duit fein. Cid tai  
 dono nach tabrai dot uidh na tuatha nemnecha, olcacha *clir* atai 695  
 40 sund .i. Getoltai, 7 Munegdai, 7 Siregdai, 7 Bairectai. Ata do  
 mormiscas agna cebaib sin, 7 duthrachtain uile<sup>2</sup> do denum  
 rit ar duthracht fuil agutsu doib sin .i. in dimegin tucais doib  
 gan nech dib do thogha duit i lanamnus chugut. Is demin lim  
 45 is iad na dea doratsat in tshochraidi sin do Troiandaib do 700  
 torachtain chugaind i n-aighid na cenel-sa. Cid fodera duitsiu  
 na faice fen co mbia moriort 7 morgloir duit dia fasto na  
 51 Troianu agut 7 dia ngaba Ænias chugat a lanamnus? 7 is urusa  
 53 duitsiu a fastodh uair is *ed* a hadbar .i. aimsir gemridh 7 doininde  
 annosa and, 7 ni haimsir coblai<sup>3</sup> ar muir." O roraid tra Anna 705  
 na briathra-sa fri Didain, is moide roadnustair sere Ænias  
 68 i cridhe nDidaine 7 rogab-si fo utmailli 7 siubal sechnon  
 na cathrach uair robai sere Ænias ica loscad conar<sup>4</sup>lec di a  
 fosugud i n-æn baili, 7 berid-si Ænias le sechnon na cathrach 7  
 taisbenaid do a seodu 7 a mæne 7 a huile indmus *clir* or 7 710  
 airget 7 sroll 7 siric 7 cornu 7 copana 7 gach inmus ar chena  
 70 bai aice. Rotriallad co menic indsaigidh for Ænias, 7 a indisin  
 do med a sherai aice, 7 rofemadh doris ar med a nairi. Nocho  
 bid a hoirfided *acht* imagallaim fri hÆnias 7 fiarfaigidh scela<sup>3</sup> de.  
 Nochor<sup>4</sup> tairisim *clir* dia meannmain. Ni ba saim saidi<sup>4</sup> no laighi 715  
 di, na codlad na longad, 7 nochon fedadh maith do denum, 7  
 ros-ruc a cell uaiti 7 ros-buaidrestair hi roimadh sere Ænias  
 aice.

<sup>1</sup> For O. I. sochraiti, cf. lines 2083, 2792: for this meaning *v.* O'D. and Laws.  
 MS. uile bis

<sup>3</sup> I. scel, which is translated.

<sup>4</sup> MS. saigi



“ Sister beloved, though a multitude of kings and princes of Africa came to woo you, you refused them all, and not one of them took your mind. When you have found one that takes your mind, who is worthy of you, and on whom you have set a love that is unbearable to you—this is your proper course—to put from you sorrow and melancholy, and to enjoy your country and your resources in a life pleasant, dignified, and joyous; and to unite with the man with whom you have fallen in love, for that will put away from you sorrow and melancholy, and bring to yourself gladness and joy in life. What mean you also that you do not take heed of the virulent and evil peoples among whom you dwell here, the Gaetulians, Numidians, Syrtians, and Barcaeans? These tribes have a great hatred for you, and a disposition to do you evil in return for your disposition to them; in a word, for the disgrace you inflicted on them by not choosing for yourself any one of them in wedlock. I am certain that the gods sent that host of Trojans to join us against those races. Why do you not see for yourself that you will acquire great strength and great glory, if you detain the Trojans with you, and if you take Æneas to yourself in wedlock? and it is easy for you to hold them fast since there is this reason. The season of winter and storm is now on, and it is no season for a fleet at sea.” Now, when Anna spoke these words to Dido, the more did she fan the flame of love for Æneas in the heart of Dido; and she fell into unrest and walking throughout the city, since the love of Æneas was consuming her and did not allow her to rest in one place; and she brought Æneas with her throughout the city, and showed him her jewels and wealth and all her treasure, both gold and silver, silk and satin, cups and goblets, and every other treasure she had. Often would she essay to approach Æneas, and to tell him the greatness of the love she cherished for him, but was again unable for the greatness of her modesty. Nothing pleased her but conversing with Æneas, and asking tales of him. There was no rest to her mind at all; she had no enjoyment in sitting, or lying, or sleeping, or eating: and she was unable to do good; and the exceeding greatness of the love she had for Æneas took her reason from her and distracted her.



JEN. Tic dono ara menmain do Didain teacht do shelg<sup>1</sup> 7 Ænias  
 IV. imale fria, 7 foghabar o Ænias inni sin i cuibdius. Dothæt in 720  
 130 rigan in tan sin .i. Dido ingen Beoil, i comdail na sealga, 7 ba  
 135 cæm tancas andsin for each mbuada cona dillait cumdachta fair,  
 lene breccathach cona cimus d'or derg uimpi, soighedbolg  
 140 fororda aice. Tancatar dono ocbaid na Tirda 7 na Sionda  
 'malle fria. O rosiachtatar in sliab tra coraighit coir a sealga. 725  
 Suidighid cach n-æn ina inad sealga amal ba coir ocus (457)  
 taifniter chucu iarsin [n]a fedmila asin tshleb. In tan tra ba  
 161 haine ic tafand na fiadmil nos-dortend in duibhsin 7 in gaillim  
 7 in casar 7 in toirneach 7 in tene gealan forro conus-rogab ecla  
 7 omun 7 gu roscailset 7 gu rotheichset cach dib dochum a 730  
 165 thighi ar femeamh na sealga. Teid dono Ænias 7 Dido ina  
 n-æn dis ar teiched i n-uaim bai i comshochus doibh, 7 dogniad a  
 170 n-æntaidh andsin a ndis uair doral a ndesi[d] doib.  
 175 Bai dono in tan sin in bandea robai i[c] comförhoimed  
 gnima caich, 7 ic indisin scel .i. Fama ingean Terra ica for- 735  
 181 coimet. Torothor grana dermhair iside, 7 si ac imteacht for lar 7  
 175 a cend etir na nellaib, lan do chluim o ind co bond, suil fo gach  
 cluim ic forcoimet gnim caich, 7 bel 7 tenga gacha sula ac  
 indisin na ngnim sin, cluas gacha sula dib i[c] cloisteacht na  
 180 scel sin. Is and immorro robid ic forcoimet forna holcaib sin .i. 740  
 for muraib na cathrach 7 for clethib na tigeadh. Is cuma  
 roindisedh gai 7 fir. Adfed in bainde sin .i. Fama do poiblib  
 182 na hAffraice Ænias 7 Dido do fhës, 7 adfet dono don righ .i. do  
 186 Ithearba in scel cetna, 7 ba fergach Itherba don scel sin ar  
 dimigen mor lais, Dido dia obad fen, 7 fes la hÆnias di. Is e 745  
 ni doroine, dogni edhpurta mora do Ioib, 7 acainidh<sup>2</sup> fris a  
 211 ndernaid Dido. "In bean," ar se, "da tucus-[s]a inad cathrach  
 agam sund, roob tiachtain chugainne i lanamnus 7 rofai la  
 hAinias Troiannach, 7 is mor in galar lim inni doronsat gan a  
 digailt forro dia cæmsamis. Acht nama ni bern bægain in læch 750

<sup>1</sup> MS. thselg<sup>2</sup> MS. acainigh<sup>a</sup> The text and translation are both doubtful.<sup>b</sup> lit. gap of danger

Then it came into Dido's mind to go a-hunting, Æneas going with her; and to that Æneas agreed. Then came the queen, Dido, daughter of Belus, to meet the hunt; and beautifully she came on upon a spirited horse with its beauteous caparison upon it, a mantle of varied colour with its fringe of red gold about her. She had a golden quiver. Moreover, the youth of Tyre and Sidon came along with her. Now, on reaching the mount, they settled the arrangement of the hunt. They placed everyone in his position for hunting as was proper, and then the game was driven towards them out of the mount. Now whilst they were splendidly hunting the game, foul weather poured down upon them, and storm, hail, thunder, and lightning, so that they were seized with fear and terror, and they separated and fled each of them to his house, being unable to hunt. Also Æneas and Dido went both together in flight to a cave that was near them; and they two consummated their union there, since what had been appointed<sup>a</sup> befell them.

Meantime, however, the goddess that was keeping equal watch over the conduct of everyone and telling tales, Rumour, daughter of Earth, was observing them. A monster, horrible, huge, is she. She walks on the ground with her head among the clouds covered with plumes from top to toe, an eye under every plume watching the deeds of everyone, and a mouth and a tongue for every eye a-telling these deeds, an ear for every eye of them, a-listening to these tales. Now it was there she was wont to watch for these evils, to wit, on the city walls and on the housetops. Indifferently she was wont to utter falsehood and truth. That goddess, Rumour, narrated to the people of Africa that Æneas had married Dido; and also to Iarbas the king she told the same tale; and Iarbas was furious at that tale, for he held it great reproach that Dido should have refused him and married Æneas. This is what he did; he offered great sacrifices to Jove, and bewailed to him what Dido had done. "The woman to whom I gave a site for a town with me here has refused to come to us in wedlock, and has married Trojan Æneas, and great is my distress not to take vengeance on them for what they have done, if we could. But, truly, no easy victim<sup>b</sup>

ÆN. fuil and .i. Ænias, uair is lam a nead nathrach, is lua brot 7  
 IV lem chindh fri hall, is cuindchidh ugra<sup>1</sup> 7 gledin gaiscid fair, 7  
 as fearg nathrach ima ned aigi, 7 is nert leomain, is bruth  
 milead, is gal curadh, is lamach læch lais. Bid calma curata a  
 coimergi. Ni lamhaim insaigid fair, cid olc leam inni doroine. 755  
 Ni chuimgim a digail fair, a Ioib, mina digla-su, ar is rit doberim  
 tæb do digailt ar n-ancridhe for Ænias 7 for Didain." O  
 220 rochuala tra Ioib in aines-[s]a doroine Itherba ris, roraidh Ioib  
 re Merchuir: "Erg do agallaim Ænias fuil a[c] cumdach a  
 cathrach ic Didhain. Abair ris, 'fagbail in cathraigh, 7 teigid 760  
 220 co hEtail.' Ar is i n-Eadail ata a cindeadh do catha croda  
 calma do denum, 7 righi do gabail estí ar egin, 7 airdflaithius in  
 235 domain do gabail dia shil a hEtail. Eirgidh iarum co hEtail 7 na  
 hoirisid i Cartacin, ar i n-Eadail ata a ndan do gach maith 7 dia  
 shil dia eis." Dochuaid iarsin Mercurir risin teachtaireacht sin, 765  
 230 7 rogab a encheandaigh uime, 7 is cuma roimluaidhdh-se muir 7  
 242 tir, 7 gabaid a luirg n-encheandaighi ina laim .i. indar[a] cend  
 di fri beoad 7 in cend ele fri marbad 7 rosaigh<sup>2</sup> co hÆnias in  
 240 baile i raibi i[c] cumdach na cathrach, 7 lend corera corrtu-  
 rach uime 7 claidib<sup>3</sup> ordu[i]n co ngemaib carimogail ina laim, 7 770  
 267 roraidh re hÆnias: "Ni hi comairle Ioib du(col. b)id 7 Uenire  
 do mathar, beith i[c] cumdach cathrach sund don rigain ro-  
 cruthaigh do Didain, 7 dona Tirdaib, acht is i a comairli duidsiu,  
 273 flaithus 7 oirechus do gabail duid 7 dod claind dot eis, 7 doraid  
 268 ritsu int aithis[e-s]a 7 is e Ioib rom-faidis i[d] dochum-su lesin 775  
 276 comairle sin." O roraidh tra Mercurir na briathra-sa re hÆnias  
 270 dochuaid uada 7 ni fhacaidh iarsin. Ænias immorro rolaidh  
 socht mor fair imon aithise rochuala o Mercur 7 nir'lec labra  
 do fri re. Ocus arai sin, tra, roshantaigh imon comairli tucad  
 285 o Ioib do dhenum, acht nama robai snim mor 7 cuntabairt ina 780  
 meanmain ar ni rofítir cindus roraghad<sup>4</sup> on rigain rouasail,  
 288 rochar 7 doroine mormaith fris. Is i comairli doroine, Nestor  
 7 Serge[s]tos do gairm ina dochum, 7 roraid friu in coblach do

<sup>1</sup> MS. udra<sup>2</sup> MS. rosaidd<sup>3</sup> MS. claim<sup>4</sup> MS. roradhadh<sup>a</sup> lit. I dislike<sup>b</sup> talaria 7 caduceus<sup>c</sup> This clause should

perhaps follow comairle sin, line 776. It translates iv. 270.

is Æneas, the man with whom we have to deal since it is [one's] hand in a nest of serpents; it is a kick against goads, and a dash of head upon a rock; 'tis the lust of battle and derring-do upon him; and 'tis the wrath of a serpent about its nest with him; and 'tis a lion's strength, a soldier's mettle, a hero's prowess, a champion's hurling his. Brave and heroic will be his onset. I venture not to assail him though ill I like<sup>a</sup> what he has done. I cannot avenge it on him, O Jove, unless thou take vengeance, for on thee I rely to avenge our wrong on Æneas and Dido." When Jove heard the prayer Iarbas made to him, Jove said to Mercury: "Go to speak with Æneas, who is with Dido building her city; say to him, 'Leave ye the city and go to Italy.' For in Italy 'tis decreed him to wage fierce and valiant wars, to gain a kingdom out of it by force, and to gain from Italy the empire of the world for his seed. Let him up therefore for Italy, and let him not stay in Carthage, for in Italy every good is fated for him, and for his seed after him." Thereupon Mercury went with that message, and donned his bird gear,<sup>b</sup> and indifferently he would traverse sea and land, and he took his wand<sup>b</sup> in his hand, the one end of it to make alive, the other to kill; and he went to Æneas where he was a-building the city, clad in purple fringed tunic, with a sword, gold-hilted, gemmed with carbuncle, in his hand, and he said to Æneas: "It is not the counsel of Jove and Venus, your mother, to you to be a-building a city here, for Dido the queen beautiful exceedingly, and for the Tyrians; but this is their counsel to you, to take a kingdom and supremacy for yourself and for your posterity after you, and he has told you this word,<sup>c</sup> and it is Jove that has sent me to you with that counsel." On Mercury's uttering these words to Æneas, he went from him, and after that he saw him no more. But as for Æneas, a great silence fell on him owing to the message he heard from Mercury, and for a while allowed him to utter not a word. And yet for all that, he was eager to follow the counsel given him by Jove; only there were great anxiety and doubt in his mind; for he knew not how he could get away from the very noble queen who loved him, and who had shown him great kindness. The counsel he adopted was this, to summon Nestor and Sergestus,



ÆN. ullmhugud, 7 do scibadh, 7 int æs cumtha uile do tochuiredh  
 14. 289 dochum a long, 7 gach ni do beth i n-urrlaime acu, 7 fis im 785  
 dhochum-sa in tan tairgeobus leo gach<sup>1</sup> ræd iarna coir. Do-  
 gnither tra in triall sin gan fhis do Dhidain, 7 ni dechaidh a  
 hairi-si fri feall furri do Ænias ar med na serci 7 in grada robai  
 293 etturu. Tainic dono Fama ingen Terra in bandea co Didain,  
 7 adfet di in coblach do scibad dona Troiandib, 7 Ænias do 790  
 triall uaithe dochum na hEtaille. Bertaid-si<sup>2</sup> aichni aicbeil  
 300 forin scel sin, 7 teid a ciall uaithi 7 nos-geb fualung 7 dasacht, 7  
 305 tic co hÆnias 7 is ed roraid ris: "A aingidh 7 a etarisi, in n-edh  
 doshailis dul a n-clud uaimsea amal sin gan fairiugudh damh?  
 Cid na tabrai dod meanmain ar coimsherc 7 ar cairdius 7 795  
 m'eg-sa dod gradh dia n[d]echair uaim amal triallai? Cid nach  
 310 fairichi conad and triallai do choblach i n-aimsir dhoininde  
 314 moire? Arna deraib-sea teilgim-sea, 7 arin toirrsi moir, 7 arin  
 cæncomarc robai edraind, 7 arin coimsherc, airchis dimsa 7  
 nachum-fagaibh, 7 na herig uaim mata ma chata no mo dhethide 800  
 317 agud, oirchis dim, 7 na mill mo muintir<sup>3</sup> 7 cuir uaid int imradud  
 fuil id meanmain. A duine inmain, in fetarais co tucatar na  
 cenela feochrach-sa na hAffraice fuilet umum miscais mor dam,  
 ar dothogus tusu seocu fen? Is ar du thogo-su damh dorad  
 322 Itharba miscais damh. Is ortsu roleigius uaim in clu genus robai 805  
 form fri re cen. Is trog duitsiu m'[fh]agbail arsein ar atbel-sa  
 328 dot sherc-siu dianum-fagba. Ocus dia mbeth comorba beag  
 edraind, agum oirfided dut eis, as lugaide rocuirfed form do theacht  
 uaim, 7 dobenfadh toirrsi 7 maichnighe dim dia mbeth agum in  
 comarba sin dot eis-[s]iu agum didhnudh." Roraid Ænias aga 810  
 fregairt: "Is fir, is dethbir<sup>4</sup> duit uile gach ni dia n-abrai, a rigan,  
 335 7 biaid do chataid 7 do sherc acaind i cen beim fein i mbethaid.  
 Ni har do thechedh<sup>5</sup> no ar t'imgabail tiagmait uaid amal adberi-

<sup>1</sup> MS. gan<sup>2</sup> a formation based on bert?<sup>3</sup> MS. mho muintir<sup>4</sup> MS. detfir<sup>5</sup> MS. thedhedh



and he told them to get ready the fleet, and to get under way, and to summon all the comrades to their ships, and to have everything in readiness and [to] 'inform me' when every detail shall have been completed by them in the proper way. That attempt was accordingly carried out unknown to Dido; and she did not notice the deception [practised] upon her by Æneas, owing to the greatness of the love and affection that existed between them. But the goddess Rumour, daughter of Earth, came to Dido, and narrated to her that the fleet was got under way by the Trojans, and that Æneas was going away from her to Italy. She turned a terrified attention to that tale, and her reason forsook her, and frenzy and madness took possession of her, and she came to Æneas and said to him: "Wicked and faithless man! did you think to effect your escape from me in that manner without my perceiving it? Why do you not bring to mind our mutual love and our friendship, and that I should die for love of you if you go from me as you purpose? Why do you not perceive that you are proceeding with your fleet in a season of much stormy weather? By these tears I shed, and by the great sorrow, and by the kindness that has been between us, and by the mutual love, pity me, and do not leave me, and do not go away from me; if you respect or care for me, pity me, and do not destroy my people, and put from you the thought which is in your mind. Beloved, do you know that the wild tribes of Africa, which are round about me, have hated me bitterly, because I chose you in preference to them? It is because I chose you for myself that Iarbas has hated me. For you I denuded myself of the renown for chastity that was mine for long. Therefore it is shameful for you to leave me; for I shall die of love for you, if you leave me. And were there but a little heir between us to amuse me after you [go], the less would your departure have distressed me, and it would have plucked from me sadness and sorrow, if I had that heir after you to comfort me." In answer to her, Æneas said: "It is true you have good reason for each and everything of what you say, O queen, and we shall cherish respect and love for you as long as we ourselves are in life. Not to escape you, or to avoid you, do we go from you as you allege; but it is the

- ÆN. siu *acht* is e egin na ndea fuil ag<sup>(458)</sup>*ar* mbreith co h*É*tail uaid.  
 IV. Uair dia mad l*en*d fen *ar* comus is i in Trae rocumdaig[fi]mis 7 <sup>815</sup>  
 341 is inti rooirisimis 7 noch*o* rachmais d'indsaigid tire *no* f*er*aind  
 ele *es*ti. Acht cena ni legaid na dea dund *air*isim a tir ele *noco*  
 roisim Edail .i. Apaill 7 Uenir 7 Ioib ocus na dea *ar* cena, uair  
 isin *É*tail ata a ndan dund *air*isim, 7 flaithus 7 oirechus do gabail.  
 351 Tic dono delb Anachis cugum gach n-aidchi im chodlud dom <sup>820</sup>  
 gresacht im dul co hEdail. Tainic dono Mercur o Ioib chugum  
 aigid i n-aighidh ar lar in lai da radh rim gan oirisim a tir ele co  
 360 roisind Edail. Ocus an, a rigan, iarum don tshnim f*o*ra tai, ar  
 is egin rom-beir-se uait co h*É*tail, 7 ni dom dheoin fodhen  
 teighim, 7 ni thalla form *tair*isium agudsu, a rigan, gidh saint <sup>825</sup>  
 leam." O rochualaidh<sup>1</sup> tra Didha na briathra-sa roraidh Ænias,  
 ros-gab f*er*g 7 londus re hÆnias, 7 is *ed* roraidh fr*is*: "As  
 365 demin," ar si, "ni hi Uenir bandea do mathair 7 nochon e  
 Anachis Troiandach t'athair. Is o cairgib clochdæraib slebi  
 Chugais rod-coimbris, 7 is o fhothrib agarbaibh slebi Ircain <sup>830</sup>  
 rogenis, in tan nach impond t'aignedh frimsa, 7 me a[c] cai 7 ac  
 derfadaigh ar do gradh, 7 me do thabairt failti moiri duitsiu, in  
 373 tan tana<sup>2</sup>cais do thuind baiti chugam 7 do ghabail i comflaithius  
 frim roaincis<sup>3</sup> do mhuinte 7 do longa gan loscad. Tusa immorro,  
 a aingidh 7 a bregairi, i[c] cantain breg 7 ica radh is dei <sup>835</sup>  
 381 doberat fort teacht i n-Eadail! Gluais iarum i n-Eadail 7 na  
 rub soraid ge roisir. Ar is demin limsa, ma ta buide na  
 trocaire ac deib nime, f*o*geba-su morimned don turus sin, 7 bud  
 aithrech leat dul uaimsca, uair rod-baithfider 7 abbel-sa dot  
 386 chumaidh 7 bud e sin ar ndil ar ndis"; 7 roboi Didho 'na tost <sup>840</sup>  
 iarsin 7 rochoe gur'bo fliuch a hedach f*o*ra hucht 7 roimpa  
 uadha dochum a tighe 7 rofrithoilset a hinailte 7 ros-coraigset  
 392 f*o*ra derghud, ar ros-lai a tamh 7 a taisibh iar n-impod di  
 dochum a tighi iar n-agallaim Ænias.

<sup>1</sup> 'al' sup. lin.  
 is translated.

<sup>2</sup> 'a' sup. lin.

<sup>3</sup> l. co roaincius, which

<sup>a</sup> or, punishment

<sup>b</sup> or, fainting fits

compulsion of the gods that is taking us from you to Italy. For if our decision had rested with ourselves, we should have built Troy and remained there; and we should not have gone out of it to seek another land or country. But now the gods, to wit, Apollo, Venus, Jove, and all the gods permit us not to remain in any other land till we reach Italy; for it is in Italy that it is our destiny to remain and to acquire lordship and supremacy. Also the shade of Anchises comes to me every night in my sleep to urge me to go to Italy. Mercury, too, has come to me from Jove face to face at midday to tell me not to remain in any land till I reach Italy. And, therefore, rest, O queen, from your present grief; for it is necessity that takes me from you to Italy, and not of mine own will do I go; and stay with you, O queen, I may not, though I would." When Dido heard these words which Æneas spoke, she was seized with anger and indignation against Æneas, and she said to him: "'Tis verity," quoth she, "Venus the goddess is not your mother, and Anchises of Troy is not your father. By the rock-bound crags of Mount Caucasus were you conceived, and by the wild woods of Mount Hyrcan were you brought forth, since your nature is not turning to me though I am weeping and shedding tears for love of you, and though I gave you hearty welcome when you came to me from shipwreck, and admitted you to equal sovereignty with myself, so that I have saved your people and your ships from being burnt. You, however, wicked man and liar, uttering lies, and saying it is the gods that force you to go to Italy, begone then to Italy, and may it not be prosperous, though you arrive; for certain am I that if there be kindness or mercy with the gods of heaven, you will find great trouble from that journey, and you will repent of having gone from me, since you will be drowned, and I shall die of grief for you, and that will be the end<sup>a</sup> of us both." After that Dido was silent, and wept so that her dress upon her bosom was wet, and she turned from him towards her house. Her handmaidens attended, and laid her on her bed, for she fell into a swoon and a trance,<sup>b</sup> on her turning to her house after conversing with Æneas.

ÆN. *Ænias immorro ger'bo lesc les scaradh re Didhain 7 ger'bo* 845  
 IV. *duthracht les ni bud maith le do denum, 7 ger'bo scaradh cuirp*  
 393 *re hanmain les scarad fria, teid dochum a choblaigh la forcon-*  
 396 *gradh na ndea. Berid na Troianaigh a n-ellaighi uile leo 'na*  
 408 *longaib 7 rosiacht Ænias chucu. Ba gaibthech, osnudach,*  
*inraithech beatha Didaine ac fegad a grianain ina timcheall 7 ac* 850  
 410 *feghad na Troianach ig ellmugud a l-long 7 aca mbreith for*  
 420 *fairrigi, 7 roraid re siair .i. re hAnna: "Erig, a shiur, do*  
*agallaim Ænias, 7 cuindigh dam, resiu adbel fen, in æn aiscid-sea*  
*fair ar ar coimsherc ar ndis, arisid agum co ti soinind do, 7 ni*  
 431 *chuindeoch fair beth am æntaid lanamnus agum acht is lor lim* 855  
*uaidh a imagalaim 7 a fegad nama resiu ablur dia gradh, 7*  
 437 *deonaichfed do (col. b) iarsin techt co hEtail." Dochuaid tra*  
*Anna do chuingidh<sup>1</sup> na haisgida sin co hÆnias 7 doradad era for*  
 451 *Anna. O rofitir Dido era do thabairt for a siair, caidh co mor, 7*  
*ba fearr le a bas inas a beatha in tan sin. Ni theighid Ænias dia* 860  
*menmain 7 is ed adchidh in tan rochodlad a mbeth a ndis .i. i fen*  
 466 *7 Ænias ac imthecht dithru[i]b, 7 a fagbail fein do Ænias isin*  
*dithrum sin. In tan doduiscedh, ba fearr le a bas anas betha.*  
*Ni roibi ni doimraided acht fastad Ænias. Roraid re hAnna:*  
*"A shiur inmain," ar si, "ado tenid moir isin tempull 7 loisc* 865  
 495 *cdaighi 7 armu 7 lebaid in fhir rom-fagaib ara selb tus in*  
*tabhrait na dea in fer sin ar culu chugaind. Melfead-sa broin*  
 517 *dom laim fen agan altoir 7 indara cos dam nocht gan ialla-*  
*grand 7 in cos ele 'na hiallagrand. Is demin mene thi in fer sin*  
*.i. Ænias for culu chugumsa ri sin, adbel-sa co demin dia sheirc."* 870  
*Doronad dono in sæthar sin cona thuilledh leosum, 7 ni thormaigh,*  
 522 *uair noco tainic Ænias co Didhain. Tainic dono in adaich*  
 529 *iarsin, 7 cidh cia rochodail and 'san aidhchi sin nochur'chodail*  
 531 *Didho. Robdar imda a himraiti, 7 a comairle, uair ni<sup>2</sup> rofheter*  
*cidh doghenadh,<sup>3</sup> ar ruc a cond 7 a ciall uaide, 7 robuaid[r]estair* 875  
*med serci Ænias in rigan.*

<sup>1</sup> MS. chuindigh<sup>2</sup> ni sup. lin.<sup>3</sup> MS. d for g



He, however, though loth to part with Dido, and though he had a sincere desire to do what would please her, and though to part from her seemed to him a rending of body from soul, went unto his fleet by injunction of the gods. The Trojans brought all their chattels with them into their ships, and Æneas came unto them. Plaintful, sighing, and forlorn was the life of Dido, as she gazed at her upper-room round about her, and at the Trojans equipping their ships and launching them; and she said to her sister Anna: "Go, sister, to speak with Æneas, and ask for me before I myself shall die this one boon of him for the sake of the mutual love of us twain. Let him stay with me till fair weather come to him, and I shall not ask of him to dwell with me in wedlock; but I deem it enough from him to converse with him, and to see him only before I die for love of him, and I shall allow him after that to go to Italy." Accordingly Anna went to Æneas to prefer that request, and was met with a refusal. When Dido knew her sister had been refused, she wept sore, and at that moment preferred her death to her life. Æneas would not pass from her mind; and while she slept she used to see the twain of them, herself and Æneas, traversing a desert, and herself left by Æneas in that desert. When she awoke, she preferred her death to life. There was nothing she could think of but to detain Æneas. She said to Anna: "Beloved sister," said she, "light a great fire in the temple, and burn the clothes, arms, and bed belonging to the man that has left me, if perchance the gods may bring that man back to us. I myself will turn a quern with my own hand at the altar, with one of my feet naked, unsandalled, and the other sandalled. Sure it is that, unless that man Æneas come back to me by these means, I shall surely die for love of him." Accordingly that labour, and more, was accomplished by them, and it did not avail, since Æneas did not come to Dido. Now, after that came night, and whoever slept there that night, Dido did not sleep. Many were her thoughts and her counsels, since she knew not what to do, for the greatness of her love for Æneas deprived her of reason and sense, and distracted the queen.



Æn.  
IV.  
555

- Ænias, *immorro*, rochodail-sen co saim i *n-arus* a luinge, 7  
 tainic Mercurir chuigi *ina* codlad 7 roraid fris: "A meic na  
 560 baindea," ar se, "is bæglach in codlud dogni. Cidh dia leci  
 uait coir na gæthi, *uair* ata do mhed fergi na rigna rit co 880  
*nduthraicend* gach *n-indell* do denum umut dot [fh]asdud aici ar  
 565 is derb le adbela dod *gradh* dot eis? Imthig co luath, resiu ti in  
 la, ar dia *n-oirise* co maidin *doberthar*<sup>1</sup> longa chugaib for fairrgi, 7  
 not-berthar ar eigin for tir ar culu, *ocus* loiscfiter bar longa for lar  
 na traga in bar fiadnaisi dia *n-oirisidh* co soillsi lai. Eirg 7 teich 885  
 co luath asin phort atai." Duiscis Ænias arsin asin tshuan  
 572 chodulta *ina* raibi, *ocus* nertaidh 7 gressid a muintir co fagbaidis  
 co luath in port i r-rabatar 7 co roseoldais amach forin fairgi  
 iarsin.  
 584 Tainic soillsi na maidni and fai sin, 7 roerigh in rigan fai sin 890  
 co moch *ina* grianan 7 rofeigh uaithi na purtu 7 in fairrgi, 7  
 587 *adonnaire* na purtu fasa 7 in coblach ar seolad tarin fairrgi  
 uaithi. Tuairgidh a bruinde fo tri andside 7 scailidh a folt, 7  
 adnaig<sup>2</sup> a gol *estí*, 7 is *ed* roraidh: "Uchan uch, dochuadar-sum  
 ass annossa. A deo nime 7 talman, is truagh in bregadh tuc 895  
 forn in duine tangnach tainic chugaind." Ros-geb buaidredh  
 592 7 raibeis mor iarsin, 7 is *ed* roraid ria muintir: "Ergidh coimergi  
 calma curata, 7 gebidh bar *n-armu*, 7 berid bar longa i ndiaidh  
 na Troianach, 7 tobraid lib iad for culu dochum tiri, 7 loiscidh a  
 longa *ina* fiadnaisi." Impoidh a meanna fria o roraidh na 900  
 595 briathra-sa 7 fiarfaigis<sup>3</sup>: "Cid raidim, no cia ni labraim? A  
*n-egmíus* mu celli atu ac imrad i[n] neich imraidim, ar is me  
 foden foruair int olc-sa dom thiachtain, *uair* dia mad ed dognend-  
 sea (459) in tan tainic Ænias *cona* muintir chugum do thuind baiti,  
 600 a muintir do marbad, 7 e buden, 7 a longa do loscad, nocho 905  
 digelta forum, 7 nocho biad dund int olc-sa de .i. ar *n-ec* do  
 gradh Ænias, ar is *ed* *immorro* *doronus*-[s]a, gach maith co *n-ran-*  
*catar* a leas do thabairt doib la tæb a *n-anacail*, 7 *doradus* mo  
 flaithus 7 me fen re tæb gacha maithusa robai agum do Ænias,  
 7 rofell-sam formsa 7 rom-facaibh iarsin. Gu rodiglat dei nime 910

<sup>1</sup> I. dobertar

<sup>2</sup> MS. adnaid

<sup>3</sup> MS. fiarfaidis

As for Æneas, however, he slept composedly on the poop of his ship, and Mercury came to him in his sleep and said to him: "Son of the goddess," said he, "perilous is the sleep you take. Why do you let pass away from you the favouring breeze, since such is the intensity of the queen's wrath against you that she desires to employ every means against you in order to detain you with her; for she is certain she will die for love of you after you [go]? Begone quickly before day break, for if you tarry till morn, ships will be launched after you, and you will be brought by force back to land, and your ships will be burnt in the middle of the beach before you, if ye tarry till daylight. Up and away quickly from your present haven." Æneas thereupon awoke from the deep sleep in which he was sunk; and he encouraged and urged his people quickly to leave the port they were in, and after that to sail out to the sea.

With that came on the light of morn, and with that the queen arose early in her upper-room, and out of it she gazed upon the harbours and the sea, and she beheld the harbours void, and the fleet sailing away from her over the sea. Then thrice did she beat her breast, and she tore her hair, and wept wildly, and said: "Alas! alas! they are gone away now. Gods of heaven and earth, wretched is the deception practised upon us by the treacherous man that came to us." After that great anguish and distraction seized her, and she said to her people: "Rise, brave heroic hostings, and seize your arms, and with your ships bear after the Trojans, and bring them back with you to land, and burn their ships before them." Her reason returned to her when she had said these words, and she asked: "What do I say, or what do I speak? Bereft of my reason I speak of what I am speaking; for I myself have caused this evil to come upon me. For when Æneas with his people came to me from shipwreck—if what I did had been this, to kill his people and himself, and to burn his ships, it would not have been avenged on me, and there would not have resulted this evil upon us therefrom—viz., our death for love of Æneas: for this I did, on the contrary, every good they required, I gave them besides rescuing them, and I gave my kingdom, and myself, besides every good I had, to Æneas; and he has proved false to me, and, after that, has

- ÆN. *fair inni dorone rim ar ni roichim-sea a digail fair.* Masedh  
 IV. rochindset na dei riachtain do eigin co hEdail, co rub aimreidh  
 612 do a aitreb, co tugat na dei coimerghi bagach, brigach, borrh  
 615 fudach le tuathaib na hEtaille co fergach, fegh, fuilechdha, a  
 cathaib croda curataibh ina agaid, co rucad a coscar co tæthsat 915  
 leo a muintir ina fiadnaisi, 7 ni rub tualaing a n-anacail, 7  
 romarbthar he fen iartain 7 cu raib a corp fo conaib 7 fiachaið  
 7 ethaidib in aer 7 ni rofagba neach dia adnacul a ndighail  
 621 i[n] neich<sup>1</sup> doroine rimsa. Is i mu thimna duib, a Thirda, fri  
 bas, gu rab bar cogad 7 cogad bar mac 7 bar n-ua dogres frisin 920  
 cenel-sa na Troianach teid uaind i n-Edail." O roraid Dido na  
 645 briathra-sa uili, dochuaid isin codulteach i codlad<sup>2</sup> ar æn 7 Ænias  
 7 teid isin lebaidh i mbitis, 7 togbaid in lebaid, 7 silid dera, 7  
 nochtaid a cloideam bai ina laimh, 7 nos-leg uime, 7 nos-marband  
 fen, ar ba ferr le a bass inas a betha a n-egmus Ænias. 925
- 664 In tan tra rofairichset a muintir in gnim sain do denumh do  
 Didain, atnagaid for gol 7 basgairi, 7 roclos co cleithi n-aer in gair  
 685 doronsat. Doroich a siur chuice iarsin .i. Anna, 7 gebid a cend  
 ina hucht 7 ba bronach, dubach, derfadach Anna don gnim sin  
 .i. do eg a sethar, 7 ba he sin, tra, derid cairdiusa Ænias 7 930  
 Didaine.
- v. Cen tra, robai Dido forin luaidren-sa, rosaig<sup>3</sup> Ænias co mbai  
 1 for fairgi mara Torrian conach facatar tir na talmain acht in  
 fairgi umpu do gach aird. In tan tra ba haine do Ænias seolud  
 10 co hEtail, dorchaigid in la, dluthaighid na neoill, feochraigid in 935  
 gæth, tic ainfine mor isin fairgi, feraid tromfhliuchadh dermair  
 forsín fairgi 7 forsín cablach, impoid in gæth i n-aigidh na seol  
 cona cæmnaca[i]r soighidh co hEtail. Roraidh, tra, Palinurus,  
 10 luamairi luingi Ænias: "Roimpo in gæth," ar se, "ri ar  
 n-aigid, robu fhearr in choir dund co Sigil inas co hEtail eir 940  
 risin gæth sin." Is ad roraid Ænias: "Seolaid romaind," ar

<sup>1</sup> MS. inech<sup>2</sup> MS. coilud<sup>3</sup> MS. rosaid

left me. May the gods of heaven avenge upon him what he has done to me, for I cannot avenge it upon him. If it be so that the gods have decreed his reaching Italy after all, may his occupancy be insecure, and may the gods cause insurrection, warlike, spirited, ireful by the peoples of Italy, angrily, sharply, bloodily, in battles fierce, heroic against him, so that they may gain the victory over him, that his people may fall by them before him, and may he be unable to deliver them; and after that may he himself be slain, and his body be the prey of dogs, ravens, and birds of the air; and may he not find anyone to bury him, in revenge for what he has done to me. To you, Tyrians, this is my dying legacy, that for you and your sons and grandsons it may be war for ever with this race of Trojans that are going from us to Italy." When Dido had uttered all these words, she went into the sleeping-chamber she used to sleep in along with Æneas, and she went into the bed in which they used to be, and she lifted up the bed, and shed tears, and bared the sword that was in her hand, and fell upon it, and killed herself, for without Æneas she preferred her death to her life.

When her people had perceived that that deed was done by Dido, they broke out a-weeping and lamenting, and the cry they uttered was heard to the welkin. After that her sister Anna came to her, and took her head upon her bosom, and Anna was sorrowful, gloomy, tearful at that deed—to wit, her sister's death. That, then, was the end of the friendship of Æneas and Dido.

Now, whilst Dido was in this vagary, Æneas had reached and was upon the waters of the Tyrrhene sea, so that they saw neither land nor dry ground but the waters round them on every hand. Now when Æneas was splendidly sailing towards Italy, the day darkened, the clouds massed together, the wind grew fierce, a great storm arose in the sea, and a very great rain-flood poured down upon the sea and upon the fleet, the wind turned against the sails so that they could not make for Italy. Now Palinurus, pilot of Æneas' ship, said: "The wind has turned against us," said he; "better for us were the course to Sicily and not to Italy at all against that wind." Æneas said: "Sail



- ÆN. se, "co Sigil<sup>1</sup> ar ni fuil tir ele is fearr lind dul inas in tir a fuil  
<sup>V.</sup>  
<sup>27</sup> Achestes i rige, 7 taisi Anaichis." Impoid a seolta iarsin co  
 Sigil. O 'tches in coblach iarsin co port na Sigile, dotæd  
 35 Achestes in rig cosin port ina comdail, 7 ferait failti friu, 7 945  
 dobeir aigideacht tairisi munterda doib in aidchi sin. Isi[n]  
 maidin arnamarach gairmther a mhuinter co hÆnias i coim-  
 45 thinol 7 is ed roraidh friu: "A chenel (col. b) sær o bunadh  
 na ndea is bliadain lan cosin laithi-sea andiu o roadnaicsim  
 Anacis, 7 doronsam sollumain 7 edbarta dono ara anmain 7 bidh 950  
 50 sollumain agumsa dogres in la-sa cebe tir a mbiu. As demin  
 lim conid iat na dei dono doratsat sund co Sicil don chur-sa ar  
 daigh co ndernmais sollumain 7 edbarta dona deib sund ar  
 anmain Anachis. Tiagam uile dono imalle co hadnacul Anachis,  
 59 7 denum edpurta dona deib, 7 cuindgem coir na gæthi dund 955  
 arna deib. Tiagam dono i cind IX laithi o 'niu dochum n-æn  
 baili uile 7 dentar cuibheng mor againd inar longaib 7 imarbaig:<sup>2</sup>  
 70 retha 7 dibraici 7 cluichi 7 tobarthar do chach a loighidheacht  
 amal dlifges do rer a buadha." O roraid Ænias na briathra-sa,  
 dochuatar a lin uile co hadnacul Anachis .i. Achesteis cona 960  
 muintir 7 Ænias cona Troianaib 7 doronsat edpurta o bes gentligi  
 77 for anmain Anachis .i. doradadh do ardigh do nua fina forin  
 adnucul 7 do airdigh ele do lemhnacht 7 do airdig do fuil. Tic  
 84 dono in tan sin chucu asin adhnacul nathair adbulmhor ingantach  
 co ndathaib iib 7 dotæt clir na hairdiogha 7 na telchuma, 7 965  
 93 blaisidh na hidhbarta 7 impoid uaidibh gan urchoid aris isin  
 adhnacul.<sup>3</sup> Ba failidh leosamh inni sin ar ba doigh leo is o  
 Anachis tainic in techtaire sin ina ndochum do airtin a  
 n-udbarta.  
 104 Isin nomad<sup>4</sup> laithi iarsin tainic Ænias mac Anaichis 7 970  
 Achestes imalle cona slogaib 7 co sochaidhe moir leo cosin port  
 i rabatar a longa co ndernnta cuibheng long acu. O rosiachtatar  
 115 uili tra na longa co hairm i mbatar, roordaig Ænias IIII  
 longa do brath isin coibheng co ceithri tuissechib intu, 7 roordaig

<sup>1</sup> MS. 7  
 MS. IX., mad sup. lin.

<sup>2</sup> MS. imarbaid

<sup>3</sup> MS. adhnacul



ahead," quoth he, "to Sicily, for there is no other land we had rather go to than the land where Acestes is king, and where are the relics of Anchises." He turned his sails after that to Sicily. Then when the fleet was sighted bearing to the port of Sicily, Acestes the king hied to the port to meet it, and he welcomed them, and showed them hospitality loyal and friendly that night. On the morrow morn his people were summoned to Æneas in assembly, and he said to them: "Free-born race, of the stock of the gods, it is a full year this very day since we buried Anchises and also made a festival and sacrifices for his soul, and upon that day I shall always hold a festival in whatsoever land I am. I am certain it is the gods that have brought us hither to Sicily now, to the end that we should make a festival and sacrifices to the gods here for the soul of Anchises. Let us all go together, then, to the tomb of Anchises, and offer sacrifices to the gods, and let us ask of the gods a favourable wind for us. Let us all go, then, nine days from to-day, unto one place, and let a great contest be held by us in our ships, and a competition in running, and archery, and games; and let his meed be given to each as he deserves according to his merit." When Æneas had uttered these words, they all went to the tomb of Anchises, viz., Acestes with his people, and Æneas with his Trojans, and they offered sacrifices after the heathen custom for the soul of Anchises. Two cups of new wine were poured upon the grave, other two of milk, and two of blood. Now at that instant, a marvellous huge serpent of various hues came towards them out of the tomb, and came among the cups and the vessels, and tasted the sacrifices, and harmlessly turned from them again into the tomb. At that omen they were glad, for they were of opinion that that messenger came unto them from Anchises to accept their sacrifice.

On the ninth day after that came Æneas, son of Anchises, accompanied by Acestes, along with their hosts and a great multitude with them, to the harbour in which their ships were moored, that a ship-contest might be held by them. Accordingly, when all reached the place where the ships were, Æneas ordered four ships to be brought into the contest with four captains on board;

- ÆN. luagh a buadh donti dibh roberad buaidh .i. *airm cumdachta* 7 975  
 111<sup>v</sup> edaigi datha *cona* n-imdhenum oir 7 *airgit*. Is iat taisigh rotho-  
 118 gait isin coimling .i. Gias *cona* luing .i. Cimera a hainm side;  
 116 Cloandus *cona* luing .i. Sgialla a hainm side; Menestes dono  
*cona* luing .i. Pistris a hainm side; Sergestius *cona* luing .i.  
 124 Centurus iside. Is e fod rohordaiged in coimling .i. *carrag* 980  
 robui *forin fairgi* tall ina fiadnaisi *for* aighid in puirt coraigi in  
 132 *charraig sin* anund 7 anall aris coraigi in port. Dochuatar tra  
 na taisigh sin co cæm 7 co *cumdachta* ina longaib, 7 rosuidighset  
 136 a longa, 7 rothocsat a *forni* leo, 7 roseolsat *ara* seasuib amal ba  
 137 coir, 7 rolasat a rama uili ina rumaib, 7 robatar iarsin ic urnaidi 985  
 in chomaire in tan bud mithigh doib coimleagan. O thairnic  
 139 doib a corugudh roshennedh stoc doib d' fhogra imtheachta *for*  
*fairgi* tre chombaigh coimlenga. O rochualatar iarum guth in  
 140 stuic, rolaisit fo combaigh amach *forsin fairgi* fochetoir. Ba  
 talchar tren tairptheach, 7 ba calma curata, 7 ba fortren feramail 990  
*fureachair* roferad in combaig sin ac trenmiledhaib Troianach do  
 150 chosnum tos(460)saigh. Robai a *maccalla* isna trachtaib<sup>1</sup> re med  
 a muirni. Berid long Gias edh foda dib fochetoir; Cloandus, is  
 e ba nesa do luing Gias; Pistris 7 Cendturus ina ndiaidh side fo  
 coimrem 7 comluas rogabsat coimsiugudh don chomurdhudh. 995  
 162 Roraid in tan sin Gias re Menoistes: "Is romor," ar se, "leigi  
 in long amach o thir." Adraigh Menestes, 7 nir'leg dochum na  
 cairgi in long a focus tire. Rocomhoigsich Cloandus do luing  
 Gias, 7 rostiur Cloandus a luing *etir* Gias *ocus* tir. Rofergaiged  
 175 Gias andsin 7 roindsaig Menestes 7 rola tar bord na loingi 'san 1000  
*fairgi*, 7 rogab fen sduir a luinge. Rosoich dono Menestes  
 iarna lothrugad docum tire .i. luamairi luinge Gias, 7 adnagaid<sup>4</sup>  
 181 an dæscursluagh<sup>2</sup> o gairib uime. Berid dono Sergestus<sup>3</sup> 7 Menes-  
 tius *for* luing Gias 7 fobraid Sergestus broinde a luinge do breith  
 189 seach luing Menestius. Ataigh<sup>4</sup> Menestius a[g] gressacht a 1005  
 muintire andside: "A anradu inmuine," ar se, "denaidh calma.

<sup>1</sup> MS. tractaib<sup>2</sup> d sup. lin.<sup>3</sup> r sup. lin.<sup>4</sup> MS. d for g

and he appointed a prize for his victories to whichever of them could gain a victory, to wit, inwrought arms, and coloured vestures broidered with gold and silver. These are the captains that were chosen for the contest: Gyas, with his ship named Chimaera; Cloanthus, with his ship named Scylla; Mnestheus, too, with his ship named Shark; Sergestus, with his ship the Centaur. The distance that was appointed for the race was to the rock that was on the sea yonder before them opposite the harbour, out to that rock, and back again to the harbour. Accordingly, these captains proceeded, handsomely and gaily dressed, aboard their ships, and put their ships in position; and they brought their crews with them, and set them on their benches as was meet; and they put all their oars in their places; and after that they were waiting for the signal when it should be time for them to start. When their arrangements were completed, a trumpet was sounded for them as a summons to go to sea in a racing contest. Therefore when they heard the note of the trumpet, they dashed forth at once in rivalry upon the sea. It was stubborn, strong, sturdy; it was brave, heroic; it was very stoutly, manly, cautiously that that contest was carried on by the valiant soldiers of Troy to gain a lead. Owing to the greatness of their tumult, the echo of them was on the shores. The ship of Gyas took a long lead of them at once. Cloanthus was next the ship of Gyas. After these the Shark and the Centaur, in the same course and at the same speed, made a closely contested match. At that instant Gyas said to Menoetes: "You allow the ship too far off the land." Menoetes rose up, and did not allow the ship to approach the rock near land. Cloanthus approached the ship of Gyas; and Cloanthus steered his ship between Gyas and land. Then Gyas became enraged, and went to Menoetes and threw him overboard into the sea, and himself took the helm of his ship. Menoetes, however, the pilot of Gyas' ship, after his immersion, reached land; and the mob gave vent to peals of laughter at him. Therefore Sergestus and Mnestheus overtook the ship of Gyas; and Sergestus attempted to shoot the prow of his ship past the ship of Mnestheus. Mnestheus then addressed himself to urging his people: "Beloved warriors, show courage. Though we do not get quite

Æ.N. Gen g[u] roisim tossach doraith, nachum-legid fo deiridh."  
 V.  
 196 Dobraid andside co dichra lasin imrum foirind luingi Menestius.  
 226 In tan tra robadar forin combaig sin .i. Menestus 7 Sergestus,  
 204 focerd in long i roibi Sergestus 7 lenaid for carraic, 7 adnaghaid 1010  
 lucht na luingi a ngair *estib*, 7 adnaghaid a[c] *tarraing* oirech a  
 200 luingi don charraic, 7 ic tinol na ramadh robristeá do threthan  
 na fairrgi *acu*. Cen tra robai Sergestus *cona* muintir isin gabud  
 210 sin, teid Menestius, 7 se forbailid, secu, 7 fobraid *for tarrachtain*  
 luingi Gias, 7 teid seach luing Gias, 7 ní roibi roime in tan sin 1015  
 225 *acht* in long i roibi Cloantus, *ar* is iside'na hænur robai rompu in  
 tan sin. Robhai tra combaig mor *ctir* in da luing sin. Ní raibi  
 neach dib i n-allsad. Ba laidir *fortren* *feramail* roferad an  
 229 combaigh sin, Menestius a[g] *gresacht* a muintire co roistis  
 tossach, *ar* ní roibi rompu *acht* æn long; Cloandtus, *dono*, ac 1020  
 nertad a muintire na rolegtis uaidib an tossach *tart[h]*atar don *tus*  
 231 na cairrgi. Is doigh tra rosoisid Menestus tosach meni soised  
 Cloandtus a muinigin<sup>1</sup> na ndea muiridhi, 7 meni gellad edpurta  
 do denum doib, *ar* tosach do tabairt do. Rosoich tra Cloandtus  
 tria atach a deao, 7 tria dhaigimrum a muintire, port rompu uili 1025  
 245 *ar tus*. Fograid Ænias andsin o guth mor ba he Cloandtus ruc  
 246 buaid na coimlinge. Bert do mind do luir *fora* chend i comartha  
 buadha do *breth* do. Dobeir a onoir choir do cach dib *iarsin*.  
 Dobeir talland airgit 7 lend chorera chorrrthurach do Chloantus.  
 250 Dobeir do Menestus<sup>2</sup> luirigh tredhualaigh cona cathbarr oir 7 1030  
 284 airgit, 7 in *cetna* do Ghias, 7 dobeir do Sergestus druin[i]g  
 maith *ar* tesargain a muintire in tan ros-la *forsin* carraic.  
 280 O *taínnic* tra in combaigh<sup>3</sup> sin na long, teid Ænias *gusna*  
 sloghaib robatar *immalle* fris i *m-magh* *fairsing* bai i comfhocus  
 doibh i ndentais sloig Sigile ænach. O rosiachtatar tra uili in 1035  
 mag sin, roraid Ænias friu: "Dentar," *ar* se, "combaig<sup>3</sup> reotha  
 201 7 cebe beras buaid and, do(col. b)berthar do luagh a buada.<sup>4</sup>"

<sup>1</sup> MS. clo. [leg. clō] a. muinidin<sup>2</sup> en sup. lin.<sup>3</sup> MS. combaid<sup>4</sup> MS. buaga



first place, do not let me be last." At that the crew of Mnestheus' ship addressed themselves strenuously to the rowing. Now whilst Mnestheus and Sergestus were engaged in that contest, the ship on which Sergestus was, struck, and stuck upon, a rock, and the crew of the vessel uttered forth their shout; and they fell to dragging their ship's prow to the rock, and collecting their oars that had been broken by the raging of the sea. Now, while Sergestus with his people was in that peril, Mnestheus, overjoyed as he was, forged past them, and attempted to overtake the ship of Gyas, and he forged past her; and at that moment nothing was before him but the vessel on which Cloanthus was, for at that moment she alone was before them. There resulted, therefore, a great struggle between these two vessels; neither of them hung back. Strongly, vigorously, manly was that struggle carried on, Mnestheus urging his people to gain first place, for nothing was before them but one ship; Cloanthus, on the other hand, encouraging his people not to let slip from them the lead they secured commencing at the rock. And it is likely Mnestheus would have secured a lead had not Cloanthus put trust in the gods of the sea, and had he not promised to offer sacrifices to them for giving him the lead. Accordingly, Cloanthus, through invoking his gods, and through the superior rowing of his people, reached port first before them all. Thereupon Æneas proclaimed with a loud voice that Cloanthus had gained the victory in the race. He presented him with a crown of laurel for his head as a sign of a victory won by him. After that he bestowed upon each of them his proper honour. He gave a talent of silver and a purple fringed tunic to Cloanthus. He presented to Mnestheus a triple-looped shirt of mail with its helmet of gold and silver, and the same to Gyas; and he presented to Sergestus a good embroidress for saving his people when they went upon the rock.

Now when they had finished that contest of the ships, Æneas went, with the hosts that were along with him, into a wide plain that was near them, in which the hosts of Sicily used to hold a fair. Now when they all reached that plain, Æneas said to them: "Let a contest for running be held, and whoever secures the victory therein, to him will be given the reward of his victory."



ÆN. O roclos int aithisg sin do rad do Ænias, tainic each as cach  
 V. aird and .i. tancatar Troianaigh 7 Sigelda i cumuse fri araili.  
 293 Tainic Nisus<sup>1</sup> 7 Eoarilius a tus do muintir Ænias. Tainic dono 1040  
 Diores 7 Salius 7 Patron do Troianaib fos. Tainic dono Elinus 7  
 300 Paropesta oglach Sigealda. Tainic sochaidi la tæb in fhiallaigh  
 sin. Roraidh dono Ænias friu sin: "Na bidh domeanmain  
 305 foruib, uair dogentar bar riar, uair ni bia neach agaib gan ni.  
 Dobarthar a riar comadhais<sup>2</sup> do chach uuib." O roraid Ænias 1045  
 na briathra-sa, suidhigther cach dib ina inadh<sup>3</sup> techta, 7 reathaid  
 318 iarsin o rochualatar guth in stuic. Berid Nisus ead foda uaidibh  
 fochtoir. Is e fa neasa do .i. Salius, 7 re fhota etaru, Epriailius  
 322 isin treas lug, Elenus ina ndiaid sen. Diores dono i comfhocus  
 do Elenus ina dhiaidh. Rosoighset amlaid sin co focus<sup>4</sup> don 1050  
 chomhartha. In tan tra ba haine do Nisus ic rith rompu, focerd  
 329 i fuil<sup>4</sup> baili in romarbad mairt gairit roime sin, 7 Nisus isin  
 fhuilredh sin, doroich Sailius cuigi. Nos-indsaighend Nisus dia  
 tairmeasc ar chind daigh co ndeocho[d] Ebrialas, ar ba fear cara-  
 334 draidh do he, 7 ba fearr la Nisus Ebrialus do breith buadha ina 1055  
 Sailius. Dothoit dono Sailius le Nisus co mbatar 'na ndis ina  
 337 laighi. Teit Aurilius seocu andside conid e rosiacht ar tus in  
 comhartha, Elenus iarsin, Diores fo deoidh. O roferad tra in  
 348 combaigh,<sup>5</sup> dorad Ænias in tuarastal do chach dib amal ro-  
 dechtait.<sup>6</sup>

1060  
 364 Roraidh Ænias: "Dentar," ar se, "cluichi ceast againd  
 fodesa." Adracht andsin Daires Frighius 7 rogab ceasta uimi .i.  
 405 lamana iadside do shechidh tarb robidis fo lamaibh na miled  
 co roichtis a formna 7 a slinnena 7 cengal etaru tiar fora formna,  
 7 ialla a cendaib a mer 7 mill luaidi forrthaib, 7 congebid 1065  
 ceachtar<sup>7</sup> in da miled na mill sin di[a] araile. In tan robitis  
 coimeolaigh is and foceardaid na mill sin i cendaib araile acu.  
 In tan dono nachad coimeolaich traisc[ir]ther int aineolach.  
 382 Atraihg<sup>8</sup> iarum Daires, [7] dobeir les tarb, 7 a aidere ina laim, 7 is ed

<sup>1</sup> MS. Misus<sup>2</sup> MS. comaghais<sup>3</sup> MS. linadh<sup>4</sup> MS. co fhocus, i fhuil  
or = rodleacht-ait ?<sup>5</sup> MS. combaidh  
<sup>7</sup> MS. ceachtar<sup>6</sup> = ro-n-techtait, after amal ?  
<sup>8</sup> MS. atraidh<sup>a</sup> cf. TT<sup>1</sup>. 419.

When they heard that announcement made by Æneas, all came there from every quarter. Trojans came, and Sicilians, mingled with one another. First of Æneas' people came Nisus and Euryalus. Then besides of the Trojans came Dioreas, Salius, and Patron. Then came Helymus, and Panopes, a youth of Sicily. A multitude came besides that company. Then Æneas said to those: "Be not ye discouraged, for your pleasure will be done, since there will be none of you without something: to each of you his reasonable pleasure will be given." When Æneas had uttered these words, each of them was placed in his proper position; and after that, when they heard the note of the trumpet, they raced. Nisus drew a long distance away from them at once. Next him was Salius with a long space between them. Euryalus in the third place; behind them Helymus; then Dioreas close behind Helymus. In that manner they drew near the mark. But whilst Nisus was splendidly running before them, he came upon blood where beeves had been slaughtered shortly before that, and [while] Nisus [lay] in that gore, Salius reached him. Nisus assailed him with intent to obstruct his progress, in order that Euryalus might pass, for [Euryalus] was a man of friendly relationship with him, and Nisus preferred that Euryalus should secure a victory rather than Salius. Salius accordingly fell through Nisus so that the two were prostrate. Euryalus thereupon went past them, and was the first to reach the goal, then Helymus, Dioreas last. Now when the contest was over, Æneas gave the meed to each of them as they had deserved.

Æneas said: "Let the game of cestus be played by us now." Thereupon Dares, the Phrygian, rose up, and donned the cestus. These are gloves of bull-hide which used to be on the hands of the soldiers up to their shoulders and shoulder-blades, a ligature between them, behind, over their shoulders, and thongs from the points of their fingers<sup>a</sup> with masses of lead upon them; and each of the two soldiers wielded these masses against his antagonist. In the event of their being equally skilful, then they dash those masses against the others. When they are not equally skilful, however, the unskilful one is knocked down. Now, Dares rose up, took a bull, holding

AEN. roraid: "Ma ta don tshlogh neach lasin eter in tarb-sa da chos- 1070  
 V.  
 383 num, tæet alle co feram gliaidh." Bad comlund ro[gh]na Daired  
 cluichi quest. Ni roibi do Troianaib fer a freagra acht Alaxandair  
 370 mac Priaim a cluichi quest. Is lais adorchair buiden rotren isin  
 cluichi sin fos ac leabaid Eachtair meic Priaim. Bai dono  
 378 Daireid fri re cian, 7 ni fhuair neach do Troiandaib na do 1075  
 Shigeldaib dia fregra. Robai dono isin airecht in tan sin senoir  
 iar cur a militachta de do muintir Acestes 7 i[s] sochaidi dia ruc<sup>1</sup>  
 buaidh cluichi cest in tan fa<sup>2</sup> hog .i. Eantellus a ainm side.  
 387 Adaigh<sup>3</sup> do[no] Acestes ic faslach for Antellus tocht i n-agaidh  
 Daired, 7 is ed roraidh fris: "A threnfhir thoghaidhi 7 a chuin- 1080  
 300 gidh coimnert cotaigtheach, is dimain dund gach buaidh tucsam  
 cugaind as gach aird in tan nach dingbai Daired dind andiu."  
 308 "Is demin," ar Anteallus, "dia mad he in tan rom-ba-sa co  
 luthmar lan dom brighaibh dotisad Daired do chuindghid  
 chugat, rochoiscfind-sea co luath don muirun fora ta. Andiu 1085  
 immorro in tan isin (461) senoir ni cubaidh rim comlund re fer  
 321 n-og co luth 7 co l-lathar"; 7 taisbenaigh duib cesta Eirich  
 robatar aigi, 7 as dib rochathaig Eiric fri hErcuil, VII seicheda  
 305 tarb intib co mellaib luaidi estib. Rosochtsat uile 'ca fegadh  
 ara romed leo 7 is mo dono roshocht Daired inas cach. Roraid 1090  
 310 in senoir andsin: "Robad ingnad lib dia mad iat ceasta Ercail  
 adchitheas o rochathaig fri hEric, 7 masa omun la Daired tiach-  
 317 tain i n-aigidh na cest sin fuil umum-sa, cuireadh a omun uadh, 7  
 cudumaigh[th]er ar ceasta": 7 focerd de a cheasta 7 cudrum-  
 324 aighther la hAchaistes 7 la hÆnias iat fri ceasta Daired 7 do[t]hæd 1095  
 iarsin co hinad in chomlaid 7 doroich Daired 7 cumaiscit 7 a  
 ceasta andsin 7 focherdaid gliaidh croda churata andsin .i.  
 329 Daired 7 Antellus. Esairgther o cheachtar de a chele co fortren<sup>4</sup>  
 feramail 7 co læchda laidir lamchar 7 co fichda fergach fuirechair

<sup>1</sup> MS. ruch<sup>2</sup> MS. fa, tampered with by later hand.<sup>3</sup> MS. adaidh<sup>4</sup> MS. fertren<sup>a</sup> desire, or darling

its horn in his hand, and said: "If there is anyone of the host who is able to contest this bull, let him come hither that we may wage battle." Dares' favourite contest was cestus-playing. Of the Trojans, there was no man a match for him, in the game of the cestus, but Alexander, son of Priam. By him fell a valiant multitude in that game also at the tomb of Hector, son of Priam. Well, Dares waited for a long time, and found not any of the Trojans or of the Sicilians to match him. There was, however, in the assembly at that time, among the following of Acestes, a veteran who had retired from active service; and who, when he was young, had borne away from multitudes the victory in the game of the cestus. He was named Entellus. Now, Acestes set to urging Entellus to enter against Dares, and this is what he said to him: "Chosen champion and hero,<sup>a</sup> steadfast, loyal, vain for us is every victory we have gained from every quarter as long as you do not rid us of Dares to-day." "It is certain," quoth Entellus, "if it had been while I was lusty, in full possession of my powers, that Dares had come to challenge you, I should soon have chastised him out of his present ardour. To-day, however, when I am an old man, it is unseemly for me to fight a duel with a young man of strength and vigour." And he showed them the cestus of Eryx which he had, and which Eryx had fought with against Hercules, composed of seven bull-hides, with masses of lead attached. They were all silent, a-gazing at them because of what seemed to them their great size; and Dares was even more silent than the rest. The veteran thereupon said: "You would wonder, if you saw these cestus of Hercules, when he fought with Eryx; but if Dares is afraid to come against those cestus that I have on, let him cease to fear, and let our cestus be made equal"; and he cast his cestus from him, and they were by Acestes and by Æneas made equal with the cestus of Dares; and he came after that to the place of combat, and Dares arrived, and they, with their cestus, engaged there, and a fierce and heroic battle was waged there by Dares and Entellus. Each of them struck the other bravely, manfully; and heroically, strongly, dexterously; and fiercely, irefully, warily, over their flanks, on the cheeks, and



ÆN. tara slesa, *forna* lecnib, 7 *forna* mullaigib *comdar* crechtaigh 1100  
 V. crolintigh 7 *dobeir* Antellus in tan sin sinidh fair i n-airde, 7  
 443 tocbaidh in laimh ndeis co mbai os mullach nDaired 7 rob ail  
 do builli digla do fhuirmed a mullach nDaired. O'dconairc  
 Daired inni sin, scuchaid ara cul riasin m[b]uilli *cona* tairtheadh  
 in builli e, 7 o nach tarthaidh<sup>1</sup> in builli tend for Daired, dothuit 1105  
 447 Anteallus a ndiaidh in builli rodichra tuc co mbai a gnus fria  
 451 lar. Laither gair mor andside co clos co clethi nimhe, 7  
 adnagh<sup>2</sup>aid fo combaigh<sup>3</sup> chuigi Sigelda 7 Troiandaigh, 7 rosoich  
 Achestes chuigi for tus 7 ros-tocaib he, 7 ba nair le hAnteallus  
 454 inni doral do 7 dos-fic<sup>2</sup> a brig 7 a bruth in trenmiled, 7 tintoidh 1110  
 aris dochum in comlaind, 7 ba maing do Dhaired tairisimh ara  
 chind in tan sin, 7 ba fearr do na toirised. Ron-esairgind  
 Anteallus in tan sin co fichda fergach furechair co ngresaig<sup>3</sup> d'a  
 457 deis 7 d'a cli imalle *cona* cæmnacair a cend da tocbaill lais, 7  
 cor'emhid fair i[c] teichedh remhe ocus Antellus ica sruigledh 1115  
 460 d'a deis 7 d'a cli i n-æn fheacht. O'dconairc Ænias Daired do for-  
 rach do Anteallus adraigh d' fhoirithin<sup>4</sup> Daired ocus nos-tesairgind  
 463 aire, 7 scuirid in deabaid, 7 berair Daired etir dis iarsin dochum  
 na long, 7 nocho toi[ri]sed a sceith fhola, 7 focerdad brui-  
 470 righ a fhiacal amach lasin fhuil. Doberar in tarb iarsin co 1120  
 hAntellus 7 *dobeir* Antellus bem d'a cest do etir a da daire co  
 480 robris in cend cosin inchind 7 co ndorchair for lar gan anmain  
 and, 7 *dobeir* fretech na dingned cluichi ceast o sin amach.  
 485 Roraidh Ænias iarsin: "Dentar imurbaigh<sup>1</sup> shoigdeorachta  
 487 againd fodesta." Cengailter colum agaib iarsin do feren seoil 1125  
 492 luingi Sergesti [sic], 7 dosæg<sup>5</sup> Agestes 7 Ipocon 7 Menestius 7  
 Eredtion 7 tairthit a fidbaco<sup>6</sup> 7 gabait a soighid 7 foccarrtar  
 490 craind<sup>7</sup> etaru cia [dia] toicherad<sup>8</sup> ar tus int en da lot. Tochraid  
 do Ipocon tosach, Me[ne]steus ina diaidh, Eretion iarsin, 7  
 502 Achestes fo deoidh. Doleig iarum Ipocon a shoighit co ndechaid 1130

<sup>1</sup> MS. dh for gh<sup>2</sup> MS. dos-fich<sup>3</sup> MS. cgresraig<sup>4</sup> MS. d'fhoiricin<sup>5</sup> MS. dosæd<sup>6</sup> MS. fidbaco<sup>7</sup> MS. crand<sup>8</sup> MS. toicherud<sup>a</sup> A stretching up upon him<sup>b</sup> Laws, Gloss., 417.



upon the crowns, so that they were covered with wounds and gore. At that moment Entellus essayed an even-down<sup>a</sup> stroke upon him; and he lifted his right hand so that it was above the crown of Dares, and he wished to plant a vengeful blow upon the crown of Dares. When Dares observed that movement, he retreated before the blow, so that the blow might not overtake him, and since the blow did not take effect on Dares, Entellus fell after the tremendous blow he aimed, so that his face was upon the ground. Then a loud shout was uttered, so that it was heard to the welkin; and Sicilians and Trojans pressed towards him in emulation, and Acestes reached him first, and raised him up; and Entellus was ashamed of what had happened to him, and his valiant soldier's strength and spirit came to him, and he turned again to the conflict; and alas! for Dares, to stand before him at that moment; and better had it been for him that he had not stood. Entellus kept smiting him at that moment fiercely, angrily, warily, incessantly, with his right and left together, so that [Dares] could not lift his head; and it was impossible for him to flee before him, since Entellus was scourging him with his right and left at the same time. Æneas, when he perceived that Dares was overmatched by Entellus, came to Dares' rescue, and delivered him from his antagonist, and the contest stopped. After that Dares was borne between two towards the ships, and his vomit of blood did not stop, and he was throwing out fragments of his teeth along with the blood. After that the bull was brought to Entellus, and Entellus, with his cestus, gave him a blow between his two horns, and broke the skull unto the brain, so that the bull fell there lifeless to the ground; and he took a vow that he would never engage in the game of cestus again.<sup>b</sup>

After that Æneas said: "Let a contest in archery be now held by us." Thereupon a dove was bound by them to the mast of Serestus' ship, and Acestes approached, and Hippocoon, Mnestheus, and Eurytion, and grasped their bows, and took their arrows, and lots were cast among them to whom it should first fall to shoot the bird. It fell to Hippocoon first; after him, to Mnestheus; then to Eurytion; and to Acestes last. Accordingly,

- ÆN. isi[n] feren seoil. Doleic Menestius iarsin a shoighit co roledair  
 V. in snaithi robai *im* chois *in* eoin aga chengal frisin (col. *b*) crand  
 507 7 ni roletair *int* en, 7 dochuaid *int* en iarsin *for* foluamain fon  
 513 reim sin i n-airdi ær. Dos-farrlaic *dono in* tan sin Eredsion a  
 516 shoighit isin ær *for* amus *in* eoin, 7 ron<sup>1</sup>-anic he, 7 dothuit, 1135  
 7 se marb, dochum lair. Achestes *dono* ni roibi aigiside ni  
 dothelgfed<sup>2</sup> d'a shoighit a haithli *in* eoin do marbad, *conid* edh  
 521 doroini isin uair sin do thaibenadh a urchair 7 a dibraicthe.  
 525 Rothelg iarsin a shoighit, 7 lasaidh in tshoighet isin ær amal  
 soighnen, 7 roinngantaigh na sloigh inni sin. Roraid Ænias: 1140  
 531 "Is maith," ar se, "in celmuine ut, uair is e uaisli Achestes  
 icna deib fodera sud." Dobeir *dono* Ænias aisceda mora 7  
 maine imda do Achestes d'es a buadh[a] 7 dobeir a techta  
 do chach o sin amach.
- 540 Dogairm Ænias chuigi in tan sin Epitiden comalta Asgain, 7 1145  
 roraid ris ina sanais: "Eirg," ar se, "co luath, 7 abair re  
 550 hAscan tinolad æs ocbaid in tiri *cona* n-eachailb, 7 coraighed<sup>3</sup>  
 marshluagh mor aigi co maithib in tire uime, 7 ticed co croda  
 'chum in ænaigh chugaind, 7 Asgan rompu *cona* airmgaisced *for* in  
 551 ech buada tuc Didhain damhsa, 7 dentar ænach suairc siræbaind 1150  
 aigi a n-onoir a senathar Anachis." Doroine Asgan *dono* amal  
 554 roraidh Ænias, 7 tancatar in gasraid gegdha sin rompo isin  
 ænach, 7 roferadh co haibind oiregda *int* ænach.
- Ocus ba hadbulcuimnech le hIunaind a aincride la Troianaib,  
 603 7 faidid Iris uaithi dochum bandrochta na Troianach baili i 1155  
 614 rabatar ica longaib, 7 siat ac toirsi 7 ag acaine Anachis 7  
 a mbethad fen 7 ara fot leo robadar *for* loingis a tir do tir gan  
 oirisim i n-æn baile. In tan tra robatar forna himraitib sin,  
 618 doroich Iris chucu, 7 saighidh<sup>5</sup> etar u i medhon i ndelb Brea  
 623 seitig<sup>4</sup> Timoire. Is ed roraidh riu: "A Troianu trogha, is 1160  
 doiligh<sup>5</sup> daib *int* imthus *fora* taithi o thir do thir fri re cian ac  
 629 indsaighid Edaili, 7 Edail *for* bar techid. Ba coro tainisim

<sup>1</sup> MS. rōaṇ A less likely reading is ron-conanic, 'he was able for it'

<sup>2</sup> MS. dothelgfet

<sup>3</sup> MS. coraighet

<sup>4</sup> MS. seitid

<sup>5</sup> MS. dh for gh

<sup>a</sup> The text gives the place-name Tmarii as in v. 620, a lectio difficillima.

Hippocoon shot his arrow, and it lodged in the mast. After that Mnestheus shot his arrow, and cut the thread that was round the bird's foot binding it to the mast, but it did not wound the bird; and then the bird went fluttering away over that company high in air. Thereupon Eurytion also discharged his arrow into the air at the bird, and he reached it, and it fell dead to the ground. As for Acestes, nothing remained for him to shoot at with his arrow after the bird was killed. This he did, however, at that time, to show his shooting and archery. He then shot his arrow, and the arrow flamed in the air like a thunderbolt; and the hosts wondered at that thing. Æneas said: "Good is yon omen," quoth he, "since the cause of yon is Acestes' nobleness in the sight of the gods." Therefore Æneas gave great gifts and many treasures to Acestes after his victory, and he gave his meed to all the rest.

At that moment, Æneas called to him Epytides, Ascanius' foster-brother, and said to him in a whisper: "Go quickly," said he, "and tell Ascanius to assemble the young men of the land, with their horses, and let him marshal much cavalry by him, with the nobles of the land around him, and let him come bravely to us at the assembly—Ascanius at their head, with his armour, on the charger which Dido gave me—and let a pleasant, very joyful assembly be held by him in honour of his grandfather Anchises." Ascanius therefore did as Æneas said, and that stripling troop advanced into the assembly; and pleasantly and with dignity the assembly was held.

And Juno was very mindful of her wrong at the hands of the Trojans; and she sent Iris away where the Trojan women were, at their ships, mourning and weeping for Anchises, and for their own life, and the length of time, as they deemed, they were voyaging from land to land without staying in one place. Whilst they were speaking of these things, Iris came unto them, and advanced to the midst among them, in the guise of Beroe, wife of Doryclus,<sup>a</sup> and said to them: "Wretched Trojans, hard for you is your present wandering from land to land for a long time, seeking Italy, and Italy fleeing from you. Better

ÆN. <sup>v.</sup> *sund* ac Sigil ag Achastes *uair* tainic Casandra banfhaith  
 636 *chugumsa* i fis, 7 is *ed* roraidh: “Denaídh *Træ* *sund* i Sigil, 7  
 oirisídh *inti*, 7 loiscídh *bar longa*”; 7 teit *ina* fiadnaisi, 7 *dobeir* 1165  
 643 *tenid isna*<sup>1</sup> longaib, 7 rosóchtsat *andside* in bandrocht Troianach  
 645 7 ní fhedatar *cidh doghentaí*. Ba handsíde roraid Pírgo, mui-  
*mech claindi* *Priaimh* 7 is i ba *sine immorro* don bandrocht: “A  
 650 *maithrí inmaini*,” *ar* si, “ní h*i* Brea dochithi, *uair* rofagbus-[s]a  
 Brea i *n-eslainti* *ina* leabaidh annossa, 7 ní hetear le tiachtain 1170  
 isin tinol-sa, *acht* is bandea eigin tuc in comairli ud duibh, 7 is  
 follus asa rusc 7 asa *himtheacht* 7 a foghur a gotha *conid* bande  
 hi.”<sup>2</sup> In tan *tra* robatar *forsna* briathraib sin, teid Iris *ina*  
 657 *fiadhnaisi* [for] foluamain isin ær. O ’*deonncatar-sum* sin ba  
*derb* leo is ona deib tucad in comairle ut doib. Doraidset 1175  
 664 uili ba combaidh<sup>3</sup> do loscad a long. Rosoich in scel sin  
*dochum* (462) in ænaig na loscadh, 7 fegaid lucht in ænaich  
 666 *dochum* na long *co n-acatar* in ciaich 7 in *lasair* dona longaibh ica  
 loscadh. Dotæthsat *tra* lucht in ænaig *etir* cois 7 *cairptheach*  
 676 do thesargain na long. In tan *atconncatar* na mna na sloigh 1180  
*ina* ndochum nos-geb omun rompu 7 ba haithrech leo inni  
 doronsat. Atnagait<sup>4</sup> na sluaigh ac dibud na tenteadh 7 ac tesar-  
 gain na long o doruachtatar. In tan doruacht Ænias dathogaibh  
 686 a lama ag atach na ndea co tisadh cobair uaidib do tesargain  
 693 na long. Nir’bo cian doib *tra* co tainic duibshin 7 fleachad 1185  
*trom gu rodibastair* in tenid uili 7 *cona* raibi *acht* airim cethri  
 700 long d’*esbaid* *forna* longaib. Ba *snimhach* *tra* Ænias don gnim  
 sin 7 nir’*fhidir* *cidh dogenadh*. Tic chuigi in tan sin in senoir  
 Nautes 7 roraidh<sup>5</sup> ris: “Na dena *snim* don *melladh* tugadh  
*fort*, *acht* dena mo *chomairli-sea* .i. tobair Achestes chugut 7 1190  
 713 athain do do sheanoire 7 t’æs mbædbudh 7 *gach* æn lasa scith  
 beith imaille frit *for* fai[r]gi 7 tuc t’æs mbeodha lat co h*Etail*.”  
 Tainic adhaigh<sup>6</sup> doib *iarsin* 7 rothogaib Anachis .i. a athair  
 722 cend do Ænias isin aidchi *sin* 7 roraidh fris: “Dena,” *ar* se,

<sup>1</sup> MS. *isin*    <sup>2</sup> MS. he corrected to hi    <sup>3</sup> MS. *combaigh*    <sup>4</sup> MS. *atnadait*  
<sup>5</sup> MS. *roraidhet*    <sup>6</sup> MS. *aghaidh*

<sup>a</sup> lit. of the burnings



were it to tarry here in Sicily with Acestes, because Cassandra, a prophetess, has come to me in a vision, and said: "Make a Troy here in Sicily, and remain in it, and burn your ships"; and in their presence she went and applied fire to the ships; and there the Trojan women were silent, and knew not what to do. It was then that Pyrgo, foster-mother of Priam's children, spoke, and she was the oldest, moreover, of the women: "Beloved matrons," said she, "it is not Beroe you see, since I left her but now in her bed in sickness, and she is not able to come into this gathering; but it is some goddess who has given you yon counsel; and it is plain from her eye, and from her gait, and the sound of her voice, that she is a goddess." Now, whilst they were uttering these words, Iris came before them, hovering in the air. When they saw that, they were convinced it was from the gods yon counsel was brought to them. They all said it was a common desire to burn their ships. That tale of their being burnt<sup>a</sup> reached the assembly; and the people of the assembly looked towards the ships, and beheld the smoke, and the flame from the ships a-burning them. Well, the people of the assembly, both footman and charioteer, came to save the ships. When the women saw the hosts approaching them, they were seized with terror before them, and they repented of what they had done. After they had arrived, the hosts set to extinguishing the fire and saving the ships. When Æneas arrived, he lifted up his hands, beseeching the gods to send help to save the ships; and they did not have long [to wait] till there came foul weather, and a heavy downpour of rain, so that it extinguished all the fire, and there was none but a total of four wanting from the ships. Now Æneas was distressed at that deed, and knew not what to do. At that moment the aged Nautes came unto him, and said to him: "Do not grieve about the deception which has been practised upon you, but follow my counsel. Summon Acestes, and commit to him your aged persons, your feeble folk, and everyone who is weary of being with you upon the sea, and bring your people of spirit with you to Italy." Night came upon them then; and Anchises, his father, appeared to Æneas that night, and said to him:



- ÆN. v. “in comairle tuc Nautes duid, 7 beir lat a n-as<sup>1</sup> fearr gal 7 1195  
 726 gaisceadh dod muintir co hÉtail, ar fugeba catha i n-Edail co  
 dur doiligh, 7 rigi a les firu beodha do breth lat inti ocus fagaib  
 th’anrige a Sigil ag Achestes, 7 erig iarsin do agallaim Sibilla,  
 735 7 dobera Sibilla onoir 7 eolus duidsiu gusna grianbhrughaibh  
 iffirn bail i mbim-sea,<sup>2</sup> 7 adchifea-su andsin gach æn genfis uaid 1200  
 737 do righaib 7 flathaibh i n-Étail 7 a ngeba do dinghnaib 7 cath-  
 740 rachaib i n-Edail”; 7 o roraith Anachis na briathra-sa roling  
 isin ær iarsin. Doroine Ænias in comairle sin 7 roaithnestair  
 740 [do] Achestes in foirind diar<sup>3</sup> b ail tairisimh i Sigil 7 rogab-sumh  
 uad, 7 dorad failte 7 inad cathrach doib 7 doronsat a tomus a 1205  
 755 ndis Ænias 7 Achestes rigmhur na ratha, 7 dochoraigset do  
 reir crandchair in chathair sin .i. a chuid do chach dib don  
 chathraich, 7 doradsat cuma na Trae furre. Ocus o thairnic  
 tra doib ordugudh a cathrach amal ba coir doib, 7 o thairnic  
 763 aithniugud a long 7 a lesughudh, tainic feth 7 coir na gaithi 1210  
 doib. Tancatar ar æn dochum in puirt a mbatar na longa, 7  
 766 robatar re hedd lai co n-aidhchi ac imagallaim andsin ria  
 n-imscaradh 7 ba bronach toirrsech ciamair geranach int im-  
 scaradh sin. In lucht diar<sup>3</sup> b ail toirisimh i Sigil ar<sup>3</sup> na toir-  
 siugud a tir do thir, ba ferr leo teacht ar æn ria muintir co 1215  
 770 hÉtail anas toirisemh dia n-es a Sicil. Nos-comdhidnand Ænias  
 dono in tan sin o briathraib ailgenaib 7 nos-aithnend a l-laimh  
 Achesdes 7 toirisidh a Sigil.  
 775 Dogni dono Ænias (col. l) edhburta dona deib .i. do  
 Neptuin 7 dona deibh muiridib ar cheana, 7 tic feth 7 coir na 1220  
 gaithi doibh, 7 seolaidh in coblach amach for fairgi, 7 seolaidh  
 833 rompu Palamurus .i. luamairi luingi Ænias, 7 seolaidh in la sin  
 co haidhchi, 7 ba cendais re[t]hineach in aidhchi sin 7 dothuit  
 a codludh cu trom forna feraib, scithchaib iar sæthar doib  
 838 imruma in læ co n-aidhchi<sup>4</sup>; 7 tic dono Somnus .i. dia in colluta 1225  
 842 esidhe a ndelb fir do muintir Ænias, Probandus a ainm side.  
 Tic co Palamurus 7 adbert fris: “Ad scith adrasda, 7 atait

<sup>1</sup> MS. inis<sup>2</sup> MS. binsea, with p. delens under n<sup>3</sup> l. iar<sup>4</sup> l. co haidhchi, which is translated.<sup>5</sup> lit. they put the plan of Troy upon it.

“Follow the counsel,” said he, “that Nautes gave you, and take with you to Italy those of your people that are best in valour and prowess; for you will find hard and toilsome wars in Italy, and you need men of spirit to take with you thither, and leave your weaklings in Sicily with Acestes; and then go to speak with Sybil, and she will give you honour and guidance to the Elysian fields of Hades, where I am; and you will see there every one that will spring from you of kings and princes in Italy, and what you will receive of forts and towns in Italy.” When Anchises had uttered these words, he then leaped into the air. Æneas followed that counsel, and he committed to Acestes the people that wished to remain in Sicily; and he accepted them from him; and gave them a welcome and a site for a town; and they twain, Æneas and Acestes, made out by measure the chief wall of the fort; and they laid out that city according to lot, assigning to each of them his part of the city, and they planned it like Troy.<sup>a</sup> Well, when they had finished arranging the city as was fitting for them, and when they had finished rebuilding their ships, and repairing them, there came to them a calm and a fair wind; and they came together to the harbour where the ships were lying, and they remained for the space of a day and a night conversing there before their parting; and sad, sorrowful, gloomy, plaintful, was that parting. Those who wished to remain in Sicily, after their weary wandering from land to land, would rather have gone along with their people to Italy than have remained behind them in Sicily. Æneas, however, comforted them at that juncture with pleasant words, and committed them to Acestes’ charge; and they remained in Sicily.

Now, Æneas offered sacrifices to the gods, to Neptune, and to the other sea-deities; and there came to them a calm and a fair wind, and the fleet sailed forth to sea, and before them sailed Palinurus, the pilot of Æneas’ ship; and they sailed that day till night, and that night was mild, serene; and their sleep fell heavily on the men, tired after their toil in rowing the day till night; and moreover came Somnus (he is the god of sleep) in the guise of a man named Phorbans of the people of Æneas. He came to Palinurus, and said to him:

- ÆN. cach ina codlud isin lu<sup>v</sup>ing 7 is re[thi]nech in muir, 7 codail  
 815 athach becc, 7 leg dams<sup>v</sup>a in sdiuir do gabail." "Ni legiub," ar  
 Palamurus, "is morfeacht rom-breg in fairgi 7 ni thibur tæb 1230  
 851 ria." Crothaid Somus andside, iarna tumad i sruth Lethi, in  
 gesga bai 'na laim, 7 dothoit a chodlud fair focetoir. Amal  
 rochodail, focheard Somus dar bord na luingi, 7 ni roibi a  
 860 cobair de dia cur isin fairge, 7 adnaigh<sup>1</sup> Palamurus ac digairi 7  
 ag atach luchta na luingi, 7 ni rofregairset do nogur' bathad. 1235  
 867 Ocus in tan rofairig Ænias in long do bheth for fordul gan  
 luamaire oga follumnugud, eirgidh fen, 7 teid forin lai. Is ed  
 roraid: "Trough sin a dei Palamurus. Is trom a ghal<sup>v</sup>ar form  
 vi. a beith anocht for muir gan adnacul"; 7 sdiuraidh Ænias  
 2 in long iarsin co port Obea, 7 tiagait in coblach a tir<sup>2</sup> andsin, 7 1240  
 fadaid tenid doibh, 7 fuinit 7 berbaid biada fos.  
 9 Teid dono Ænias in tan sin do agallaim Sibilla, banfaith  
 amra iside, i n-uaim i n-Eboea, 7 Apaill doberid fis di; 7  
 o rosiacht tra Ænias ina dochum, raidis fria: "A Shibil<sup>v</sup>l ronæmh,  
 65 aga ta fis na todochaide 7 na cobra, nach can acht fir dogres, 1245  
 in roichim-sea Etail, 7 in fuil forba for ar nguasachtaib inar  
 Troianaib?" Is edh roraidh Sibilla fris[s]ium: "Soichfiur-su<sup>3</sup>  
 85 co hEtail, 7 geba flaithus Edaili, 7 dobera rigan inte 7 foge<sup>v</sup>ba  
 morchogadh 7 morimnedh a fochaind na rigna sin aga cosnum  
 95 rit. Arai sin, na treig-siu dona holcaib sin Edail, ar gidh mor 1250  
 n-imnid dogeba, is tusu bus fortail fo deoid, 7 in baile as nach  
 saile furtacht d'[fh]agbail, is as dogeba .i. o Gregaib." Is i  
 fregra dorad Ænias fuirrisi: "A ogh," ar se, "ni hanaichnidh  
 105 dams<sup>v</sup>a docair d'[fh]agbail guse, 7 rofetar foge<sup>v</sup>b fos. Acht ata  
 æn itchi agum re cuindchidh fort. Is e m'athair Anachis rom- 1255  
 faidh a[d] dochum do chuindgid na hitche sin, ar ni fhuil do[d]  
 117 dichumung, 7 oirchis, a ogh uasal, dimsa 7 d'Anaichis imon

<sup>1</sup> MS. adnaidh<sup>2</sup> MS. a tir bis<sup>3</sup> MS. -sa corrected to -su

<sup>a</sup> lit. his sleep fell on him  
 for her against thee  
 in Italy.

<sup>b</sup> lit. do I reach      <sup>c</sup> lit. in the striving  
<sup>d</sup> but cf. the Latin, do not yield to those evils

"You are weary now, and the rest are asleep in the ship, and the sea is serene. Sleep a little while, and allow me to take the helm." "I will not allow you," said Palinurus; "many's the time the sea has deceived me, and I shall not trust her." Then Somnus, after dipping the wand that was in his hand in the river of Lethe, shook it, and he<sup>a</sup> fell asleep at once. As he slept, Somnus threw him overboard, and he could not help himself from being put into the sea; and Palinurus fell to calling to and entreating the crew of the ship (but they answered him not) till he was drowned. And when Æneas perceived the ship to be adrift without a pilot to manage her, he himself arose, and went to the tiller, and said: "Miserable is that, ye gods! Palinurus! grief for him is heavy upon me that to-night he lies unburied in the sea." Then Æneas steered the ship to the port of Eubœa; and the fleet drew to land there; and they kindled a fire for themselves, and also prepared food, and boiled it.

Now, Æneas went at that time to speak with Sybil, a wondrous prophetess she, in a cave in Eubœa, and Apollo gives her knowledge. And therefore when Æneas reached her presence, he said to her: "Most sacred Sibyl, who hast knowledge of the future, and of fate (?), who sayest not but ever sooth, shall I reach<sup>b</sup> Italy, and is there a period to the perils of us Trojans?" This is what Sibyl said to him: "You will reach Italy, and you will obtain the lordship of Italy, and you will take a queen there, and you will have great war and great trouble because of that queen in winning her.<sup>c</sup> Nevertheless do not forsake Italy for these evils<sup>d</sup>; for though you will have much trouble, you will be victorious at last, and from the quarter from which you do not expect to receive support, to wit, from the Greeks, thence you will receive it." Æneas gave her for answer: "Virgin," said he, "it is not unknown to me to find difficulty hitherto, and I know I shall find it still. But I have one request to ask of you. My father Anchises sent me hither to thee, to make that request, for it is not to thee impossible, and have pity, noble virgin, upon me and upon Anchises regarding that request, and this is

ÆN. itchi sin, 7 is i seo m'itchi .i. treorugudh 7 eolus uaitsiu damsa  
 VI. co rius do agallaím Anaichis fuil i ngrianbrugaib iffirn." Is i tra  
 126 frega tug Sibell banfaith: "Is urusa duid dul i n-iffirn, uair is 1260  
 oslaicthi dogres bis doirsi iffirn; 7 gidh edh is doiligh<sup>1</sup> tiachtain  
 133 ar culu ass aris. Gid doiligh,<sup>1</sup> dono, mased a[s] saint (463) leatsu  
 teacht egin i n-iffirn do fhis Anaichis, erg ar tus isin coill 7 ata  
 136 i medon<sup>2</sup> na coilledh crand co nduillebar n-ordha fair, 7 dia fagba  
 143 in crand sin, tarraing cugut gesgda de, 7 fasfaid gesgda aili ina 1265  
 inud fochetoir, dia ndeonaiged na dei duid. Ocus muna deon-  
 148 aiget, immorro, ni cumgai-siu ni do ben de dod laim na do  
 iarund gid ail duit." Roraid dono fri hÆnias: "Is marb," ar  
 si, "fer enec[g]rais duit dod muintir dot eis gein atæ sund, 7  
 150 is gad mor ic lucht in choblaig uile a eg in fir sin." Ba dubach, 1270  
 158 dono, Ænias don sceol sin, 7 teid dochum in coblaigh, 7 Achates  
 imalle fris. In tan rosiachtatar dochum a coblaigh, is and  
 163 robai Misenus stocairi Ænias marb arin traigh ara cind arna  
 173 badud do deib in mara ar imarbaig<sup>1</sup> do fri stocairi Neptuin .i.  
 177 re Triton. Adnaichther acu iarsin Misenus o bes gente. Teid 1275  
 179 iarsin Ænias isin caill do iarraidh in gesgdha ordha amal  
 roraidh Sibill fris, 7 adnaigh<sup>1</sup> ic atach Uenire co rofoillsighed  
 180 do in gesgda ica mbai d'iarraidh. Nir'bo chian iarsin co n-aid  
 da colaim for foluamain co ndeisitar for lar ina fhiadnaisi. At-  
 geoin andside conid i Venir ros-faid chuigi iat do tabairt eolais 1280  
 do in conair roraghdais na heoin roime co ndechsad ina ndiaidh.  
 199 Tiagait iarsin na colaim for luamuin co hisil roime 7 sesium ina  
 203 ndiaid ica leanmain cor'thoiris forin crand gusin duille n-ordha  
 fair. O rosiacht Ænias iarsin gusin crand fora rabatar na  
 208 colaim, 7 gne oir fora duillebur, brissid Ænias chuigi, 7 se 1285  
 211 failidh, gesgda don crand, 7 teid 7 a gesgda lais, co teach Sibill  
 236 7 dogni edpurta do deib iffirn amal roraidh Sibill fris, 7 o  
 thairnic do denum na hidpurta, rola a muintir uadh dochum a

<sup>1</sup> MS. d for g<sup>2</sup> MS. im.i.on



my request, to wit, guidance and direction from thee to me that I may come to have speech of Anchises, who is in the Elysian fields of Hades." Now this is the answer the Sibyl (the prophetess) gave: "'Tis easy for you to go to Hades, since ever-open are the doors of Hades; and though that is so, it is hard to come back out of it again. Yet, though it is hard, if you have the wish to go indeed to Hades, to visit Anchises, go first into the wood. There is in the midst of the wood a tree with golden leaves upon it; and if you find that tree, pluck a branch of it, and another branch will grow in its place at once, if the gods grant you their assent. And, on the other hand, if they do not assent, you cannot remove anything from it with thy hand or with iron, though it be thy wish." Moreover she said to Æneas: "Of thy folk following thee a man of honour in thine eyes is dead," quoth she, "whilst thou art here; and the death of that man is a great peril to the crews of the whole fleet." Now Æneas was gloomy at that tale, and went towards the fleet accompanied by Achates. When they reached the fleet, there lay Misenus, trumpeter of Æneas, dead on the shore before him, drowned by the gods of the sea for his rivalry with Triton, the trumpeter of Neptune. Then Misenus was buried by them according to heathen custom. Æneas went after that to the wood to seek the golden branch, as the Sibyl had told him; and he fell to beseeching Venus that she would reveal to him the branch he was searching for. It was not long thereafter till he observed two doves hovering about till they settled on the ground before him. Then he knew it was Venus that had sent them to him to guide him, that the way the birds would go before him he should follow them. After that the doves preceded him, hovering low, and he behind them, following them, till they alighted on the tree with the golden foliage on it. Then, when Æneas arrived at the tree on which were the doves, and an appearance of gold upon its leaves, Æneas joyfully broke off a branch from the tree, and [taking] his branch with him, he went to the house of the Sibyl, and he offered sacrifices to the gods of Hades, as the Sibyl had told him; and when he had finished offering sacrifices, he sent his people away from him towards the fleet, and he

- Ar turus a ndis ar nir'bo toil do deib iffirn nech ele do riachtain* 1290  
*imalle friu na do rochtain chucu acht mairb nama. O roscar*  
 261 *cach friu roraidh Sibill re hÆnias: "Dena calma innocht,"*  
*ar si, "7 rigi a leas trenaigned do denum. Is olc 7 is aduathmar*  
*in chonair triallmait tocht"; 7 teit iarsin Sibill reme i n-umdorus*  
*iffirn. Teit dono Ænias co dana 7 co trenaigentach ina diaidh.*<sup>1</sup> 1295
- 268 *Ba forgranda aduathmar dorchu doimtheachta in conair dacuas*  
*and tria cailltib duarca dubdoirchi gan soillsi grene intib na*  
 273 *esca i ndorus iffirn. Ba handsin rosuidigit aidi 7 aitreba doib*  
*i ndorus iffirn dei in broin 7 na duba 7 na digla 7 in galair 7 na*  
 275 *tedmand. Is andsin dono ata bas 7 teidm 7 send[a]tu 7 omun* 1300  
*7 uacht 7 gorta 7 aidilge.*<sup>2</sup> *Atat and dono arachta granda aduath-*  
 280 *mara re feghadh. Atat dono de na debtha .i. Discordia iside,*  
*7 is e folt fuil imo cend .i. trillsi do nathrachaib nemi. Robatar*  
 285 *dono ill-delba [a]ile torothar and, 7 siat aigthidhi<sup>3</sup> aduathamar*  
*co mad phian throm la cach silleadh fora ngnusibh. In tan adconn-* 1305  
*airc Ænias na torathair (col. b) imda aduathmara sin, rogab*  
 290 *egla 7 moromun rompu, 7 nochtadh a chlaidem do chathugud*  
*riu. In tan atconnairc Sibill Ænias ac nochtadh a chlaidibh*  
 293 *is ad roraidh ris: "Ni rigi a les inni dagni ar ni fhuilt sund*  
*acht scatha brege, gan churpu umpu, 7 ni hegen duit a n-omun* 1310  
*fort." Tiagait iarsin Ænias 7 Sibill a coir a seda co sruth*  
 299 *Aiciron. Is andsaide bai Caron ag imorchor Aciron ina luing,*  
 304 *senoir eside, 7 ulca liath imleabar fair, 7 se fen urda fuilide.*  
*Co n-acatar dono in tan sin na sluaga 7 na sochaidi isi[n] purt*  
 313 *a[c] cuindghid arrtharaigh fair oca atach 7 ac siniudh a lam* 1315  
 315 *cuigi. Nogebedh forend dib cuigi ina luing, roobad foirend ele*  
*7 ni thabrad arrtharach doib tar sruth Aciron. Roiarfaigh,*  
 318 *dono Ænias in tan sin do Sibill: "Cia sloigh so dosoigh*  
*dochum na haba, 7 cid fodera in darna lucht do gabail chuige*  
 321 *do Charon, 7 in lucht ele do obad do." Roraid Sibill: "In slogh* 1320  
*mor-sa adchi-siu ac tiachtain dochum na haba do chui[n]dchid*

<sup>1</sup> MS. dhiadh<sup>2</sup> MS. aigilge<sup>3</sup> MS. aigthighi<sup>a</sup> Or, before  
and so fuilide, a better translation is 'full-blooded.'<sup>b</sup> If cruda (senectus) has not suggested croda, gory,

remained alone with the Sibyl in order that they twain should go on a journey to Hades ; for it was not the wish of the gods of Hades that any other should come along with them, or reach them, save the dead alone. When the others parted from them, the Sibyl said to Æneas : “ Act boldly to-night,” she said, “ and you will need to show a stout heart. Evil and terrible is the way we essay to go ” : and the Sibyl then went before him into the porch of Hades. Æneas, too, advanced boldly, confidently, behind her. Most foul, horrible, dark, impassable was the way that was traversed there, through dreary, black, dark thickets without the light of the sun or the moon in them at the gate of<sup>a</sup> Hades. It was there at the gate of Hades that the gods of sorrow, gloom, vengeance, disease, and pestilences had taken up their places and dwellings. There, too, were death, pestilence, old age, fear, cold, hunger, and poverty. There, moreover, are spectres, foul, horrible to see. There, too, are the gods of strife that is *Discordia* ; and this is the hair round her head, to wit, locks of venomous serpents. There, moreover, were many other forms of monsters, and these dreadful, terrible ; so that it was a deep pain for all to look upon their faces. When Æneas saw those many and terrible monsters, dread and great terror seized him before them, and he drew his sword to fight with them. When the Sibyl saw Æneas drawing his sword, she said to him : “ What you do, you need not ; for there is nothing here, but delusive shadows with no bodies about them, and you need not be afraid of them.” Then Æneas and the Sibyl went right on their course to the river Acheron. There was Charon ferrying across the Acheron in his boat, an old man he, with a very long grey beard upon him, himself fresh blood-red.<sup>b</sup> They then saw, moreover, the hosts and the multitudes in the haven, entreating him to be ferried over, beseeching him and stretching out their hands towards him. Some of them he used to receive into his boat, other some to refuse, and he did not ferry them over the river Acheron. Æneas then asked the Sibyl : “ Who are these hosts that come to the river ? and what is the reason why one company has been received by Charon, and the other company rejected by him.” The Sibyl said : “ This great host you see coming towards the

- ÆN. VI. 325 320 *imorchair go Caron, daine sin do[n]a dernad techta n<sup>1</sup>-adnucail, 7 bid fri re C bhliadan ar sechran for bru na haba-sa co ndentar techta a n-adnucail, 7 is iat sin in lucht dia tabair Caron obad. In lucht dia<sup>2</sup> nde[n]tar tecta adnacuil berid Caron iadsaide 1325 focetoir darin sruth-sa anund isna grianbrughaib.” Rosochtas-  
 331 *tair Ænias o rochuala int aithisg sin roraid Sibill, uair ba trog lais in sluag mor adchonnaire do bet[h] a seachran, sochaidi dia aichintib fen doral a do co dubach toirrsech and. Doral a do, 334 dono, Leocaspin 7 hOrentes tancadar ar æn ris[s]im on Trae 1330 7 robaided a luing na Liceada. Doral a do dono Palamurus, 7 se dubach dobronach toirrsech taidiur, 7 roiarfaigh Ænias 341 de cid fodera a toitim asin luing isin fairgi. Roraid Palamurus 35 Somnus dia chur ar egin ina chodlud co ruc in sdiuir lais. 357 Robai tri la ’na bethaidh forin fairgi a[c] leanmuin na sdiuire 1335 conidh isin ceathramad la robaided 7 roraid: “Mu chorp,” 362 ar se, “7 tond na mara ica imluadh dochum tire”; 7 roguidestair 37 Ænias co rugad imalle fris tar sruth Aciron isna grianbrugaib. Roraid Sibill fris[s]eom: “Is bais duidsiu sin do chuindgid for 374 Ænias, ar ni legaid dei ifirn nech ele do theacht in leth sin 1340 ach<sup>3</sup> in lucht dia ndentar tecta adnucail. Tusu dono forcerdar 381 du chorp a tir 7 adnaicfithir 7 biaidh th’ainm-siu dogres forin lug sin. Raga-su iarsin isna<sup>4</sup> grianbrughaib.” Ba buidech 388 Palamurus don athusg sin. Teit Sibill 7 Ænias iarsin co port 389 srotha Aciron. Ocus doroidh Caron chucu co forgarb ainser- 1345 gach andiardha, 7 is ed roraidh: “Ænias, cidh do[t]-thuc sunda air techta lasna deib ifirn, duine corparda co n-armaib do thi- 392 achain chucu. Eirg as, 7 na tarr chugaind seacha sin alle. Imthigh arculu gusin mbaili<sup>5</sup> asa tanaghais.” (464) Roraid Sibill 399 re Caron: “Leig ass inni fora tai, uair ni do denum uile frib 1350 tainic in fear-sa cugaib acht do fhis scel a athar .i. Anachis fuil**

<sup>1</sup> MS. na, with punct. del.

interchanged in MS. in error, cf. vi. 325.

<sup>2</sup> MS. dona; do-a 7 dona, 1322, 1325,<sup>3</sup> MS. et<sup>4</sup> MS. isin<sup>5</sup> leg. baili



river to ask a passage of Charon, these are men to whom the due of burial has not been given, and they will be for the space of a hundred years a-wandering on the bank of this river till their due of burial be performed, and those are the people to whom Charon gives a refusal. The people to whom the due of burial has been performed, these Charon brings with him at once across this stream thither to the Elysian fields." When he heard that answer which the Sibyl uttered, Æneas was silent; for it grieved him that the great host he saw were a-wandering. Multitudes of his own acquaintances came to him gloomily, sorrowfully there. Leucaspis came to him, too, and Orontes. They had come along with him from Troy, and had been drowned in the ship of the Lycians. Moreover, Palinurus came to him, and he was gloomy, sad, sorrowful, wretched; and Æneas asked of him what was the reason of his falling from the ship into the sea. Palinurus said that Somnus put him [overboard] by force while he slept, and he took the rudder with him. He was three days alive upon the sea clinging to the rudder, and on the fourth day he was drowned, and he said: "As to my body," quoth he, "a wave of the sea is driving it to land." He prayed Æneas to take him along with him across the stream of Acheron to the Elysian fields. The Sibyl said to him: "It is folly for you to ask that of Æneas, for the gods of Hades allow no other person to go thither save the people to whom is given the due of burial. As for you, however, your body is cast ashore, and it will be buried, and that place will always bear your name. Thereafter you will come into the Elysian fields." Palinurus was grateful for that intelligence. After that Æneas and the Sibyl went to the haven of the river Acheron, and Charon came towards them exceeding fierce, merciless, angry, and said: "Æneas! What has brought you here against a law by the gods of Hades—a man in the body and armed to come unto them! Depart, and do not come past that hither unto us: go back to the place whence you have come." The Sibyl said to Charon: "Abandon your present thought; since it is not to do you evil that this man has come unto you, but he has come to learn tidings of his father Anchises, who is in Hades.



138. a n-ifern tainic. "Togaib, a Ænias," ar Sibill, "do Caron in  
 139. gesga orda fuil agut, uair nach denand cendsa frind chena."  
 140. In tan adconnairc in gesca focerdh a feirg de 7 dobeir in luing  
 141. chuigi 7 tiaghaid ar æn .i. Ænias 7 Sibill chuigi isin luing, 1355  
 142. 7 tiagait tarin sruth gusin port anund, 7 duroich Ceruir cu  
 143. Oirc chucu andsin gu garbh 7 gu haduathmar 7 foherd Sibill  
 144. a conmir do ina beolu, 7 oirisidh in cu ina tost iarsin fochetoir.  
 145. Tancatar seacha iarsin Ænias 7 Sibill. Rochualatar isin inad  
 146. ba coimnesa doibh acaine na naiden ciche as marb foa cich. 1360  
 147. Robatar dono isin inadh ba coimnesa dhoibsen i n-ifern in  
 148. fhoireand forar'laied cin bregi nach dernsat 7 romarbait ind.  
 149. Robatar isin inadh ba nesu doibside i n-ifern in [fh]oirend  
 150. ros-marb buden. [Indar<sup>1</sup>] leo beith i ndrochbeathaid isin  
 151. domun abhus gur'bo fearr a mbas inas a mbetha. Atat dono 1365  
 152. circaill do Sdix do fhlaithi[b] ifirn timcheall in fhiallaigh sin ica  
 153. fasdudh i n-ifirn. Edh cian on inad sin atat muigi caintecha  
 154. ifirn.<sup>2</sup> Is intibside atait in foirind adbatar do sherc i fhos isin  
 155. tshægal. Isin magin sin robi Pedra 7 Prosis 7 Eripeli 7 Eucateas<sup>3</sup>  
 156. 7 Pasieue 7 Ludamia 7 sochaidi diairmhide ar ceana. Is ataru- 1370  
 157. sen dono robai Didho ingen Beoil ros-marb i fen do sherc  
 158. Ænias. In tan tra rosiacht Sibill 7 Ænias na maighi sin,  
 159. doralá dono Didhain<sup>6</sup> chuici, 7 dorad Ænias aichni fuirthi  
 160. fochetoir, 7 is ad roraid ria: "I[s] sæth lim," ar se, "7 is galar  
 161. trom t'fhaisgin sund, a Dhidho, ar rofedar is ar mo sherc do- 1375  
 162. fuarais bas. Dos-tuingim-sea duid ar dei nimhi 7 talman 7 iffirn,  
 163. is <sup>4</sup> egin rom-ruc-sa uaid, 7 ní has mu dheoin fen tanac,<sup>5</sup> 7  
 164. na teich romum, a righan, acht toiris rem agallaim." Arai sin  
 165. ní thard Didain<sup>6</sup> fregra for Ænias acht dorad a gruaidi 7 a hedan  
 166. 7 a gnuis fri lar cen robui Ænias ic labra fria: 7 o roraid Ænias 1380  
 167. na briathra so re Didhain, techid Didhain<sup>6</sup> uadh do shoighidh  
 168. Ibsichei in fhir oca mbai re hÆnias, 7 ní tard fregra for Ænias.  
 169. O dochuaid Didhain<sup>6</sup> uad gan fregra fair, nod-geib for toirrsi, 7

<sup>1</sup> Omissions    <sup>2</sup> MS. ifern    <sup>3</sup> Perhaps a confusion of Euadne Cæneus :  
 with seven puncta delentia by later hand    <sup>4</sup> MS. ar; for the reading, cf.  
 line 824.    <sup>5</sup> MS. tanic    <sup>6</sup> leg. Dido

“O Æneas,” said the Sibyl, “raise to Charon the golden branch you have ; since he is not showing gentleness to us already !” When he saw the branch, he put away his indignation from him, and he pushed the boat towards him, and Æneas and the Sibyl went together to him into the boat, and they went across the river to the haven on the other side ; and there Cerberus, the dog of Orcus, rushed fiercely, horribly, towards them ; and the Sibyl threw the dog his sop into his mouth, and at once after that the dog remained quiet. Æneas and the Sibyl then came past him. In the place that was next them they heard the wailing of the sucklings that died at the breast. In the place next them again in Hades were the people to whose charge had been laid an alleged crime which they did not commit, and for which they had been slain. In the place next them in Hades were the people that killed themselves, [because it seemed] to them they were in an evil plight in this present world, so that they preferred their death to their life. Moreover, there are Stygian circles of the lords of Hades round about these groups keeping them fast in Hades. A long distance from that place are the sorrowful plains of Hades. In them are the people that died of love here in the world. In this place were Phædra, Procris, Eriphyle, Euadne, Cæneus, Pasiphæ, Laodamia, and an innumerable multitude besides. Among them, too, was Dido, daughter of Belus, who had killed herself for love of Æneas. When, therefore, the Sibyl and Æneas reached those plains, Dido came to him, and Æneas knew her at once, and said to her : “It is to my sorrow and deep pain, Dido, I see you here, for I know it was for love of me you died. I swear to you by the gods of heaven and earth and Hades, it was necessity that carried me from you, and not of mine own accord have I come ; and do not flee before me, O Queen, but wait to converse with me.” For all that, Dido gave Æneas no answer ; but put her cheeks, her face, and countenance towards the ground as long as Æneas was talking with her ; and when Æneas had said these words to Dido, she fled from him towards Sychæus, the man whose wife she was before Æneas, and she gave no answer to Æneas. When Dido departed from him without answering him, he became

- EX. *imthighidh i ndiaidh Sibille in chonair dochuaid reimhe. Tec-*  
 VI. *maidh ina n-aigidh and slogh mor do curadaib Troianach im* 1365
- 483 *tri maccaib, Antenoir .i. Glucus 7 Medontus 7 Tersilocus, 7 im*  
*Ideus, 7 im tri maccaib Priaimh .i. im Ectair 7 im Treolus*  
*7 im Alaxandair ron-altad i sleb Ido 7 im ill-tuisechaib aile do*  
*Troiannaib. Rogallraig dono cu mor Ænias ac fegad in lochta*  
 490 *sin. Dorala dono iarsin doib sochaidi do miledaib Grec, 7 o* 1390  
*thucsat side aichni for Ænias dochuatar for teichedh remhe.*
- 540 *Roraid dono Sibill re hÆnias in tan sin: "Ata delughadh<sup>1</sup>*  
*da conaire sund," ar si, ".i. conair for ar laim (col. b) deis, isside*  
*teid co muru dind in righ i n-iffirn 7 isna grianbrugaib. Conair*  
*ele dono 7 is iside teid co lugu na pian co grinell iffirn." Fegaid* 1395
- 548 *Ænias in tan sin fora laim cli co n-agaid in dunadh romhor 7 tri*  
*muir ina thimceall, 7 aband mor ina timcheall side 7 si for lassad,*  
 554 *tor roard iarnaide for lar in dunaidh, 7 Tessifoine robai and,*  
*ocus brat derg uimpe, 7 si for mullach in tuir sin, 7 si gan*  
 557 *chollud dogres ic fairi in dunaid sin. Rochualaidh dono Ænias* 1400  
*in tan sin isin dunud in acaine moir 7 in mairgnid 7 in golghaire*  
*7 in slat[t]uairgnidh 7 in esargain 7 in luagair granda rotrom.*  
*Rola dono Ænias <sup>2</sup>oga cloisdeacht sain 7 ron-gab eglá 7 omun*  
 561 *mor 7 roiarfaigh iarsin do Sibill: "Cia mor muir-seo rochlui-*  
*nim?" "Isin dunad adchi-siu," ar Sibill, "is andsin piantar* 1405  
*lucht na col 7 na peccadh 7 æs in gæ 7 in ethigh 7 na gaide 7*  
*na slat 7 na saraighi 7 na n-uili chol ar cheana; 7 is i an gair*  
*rochluini-siu aga sraigleadh anosa 7 ica pianadh; 7 ge nobeth*  
 625 *C gin agumsa 7 C tengad in gach gin 7 guth iarnaiddhi, ni*  
*cæmsaind a thuirim na fhaisneis duidsiu, a Ænias, an lanpian* 1410  
*doberar forna peccachaibh a n-iffirn 7 isin dunad adchi-siu ara*  
*n-imad 7 ara linmaire 7 arin egsamlacht na pian sin, 7 gach æn*  
*teid forsin conair-sea fuil for du laim cli is iat berar isin dunad*  
 620 *ut na pian d'a ndamnad and. Is lor atam sund," ar Sibill, "acht*  
*tiagam in leth rotriallsam."* 1415
- 638 *Tiagait iarsin for conair dia laim ndes gur'riachtatar grian-*

<sup>1</sup> leg. deliugadh<sup>2</sup> leg. a socht mor, line 2036<sup>a</sup> or, fortress<sup>b</sup> or, damnation

sorrowful, and went after the Sibyl the way she had proceeded before him. A great host of Trojan heroes encountered them there with Antenor's three sons, to wit, Glaucus, Medon, and Thersilochus; and with Idæus; and with the three sons of Priam, to wit, Hector, Troilus, and Alexander, who had been reared on Mount Ida; and with many other chiefs of the Trojans. Æneas greatly grieved on seeing that folk. Moreover, after that, a multitude of Greek soldiers met them, and when they recognized Æneas, they fled before him.

Then the Sibyl said to Æneas: "There is here the parting of two ways," said she, "the way on our right hand leads to the walls of the king's citadel into Hades, and into the Elysian fields. [There is] another way, moreover, and it leads to the places of pains unto the bottom of Hades." At that moment Æneas looked on his left hand, and he saw an exceeding large enclosure<sup>a</sup> with three walls round about it, and a great river all ablaze round about that, an exceeding high tower of iron in the midst of the enclosure, and there was Tisiphone with a red mantle about her, and on the top of that tower was she—ever sleepless she—watching that enclosure. Æneas heard also at that time in the enclosure the great weeping, the wailing, the lamentation, the rod-flogging, the scourging, and the retribution, horrible, exceeding heavy. Now, Æneas was silent as he listened to that; and he was seized with great fear and terror; and he then asked of the Sibyl: "What great tumult is this I heard?" "In the enclosure which you see," said the Sibyl, "there are punished the wicked and the sinful, and the folk of falsehood, perjury, theft, rapine, violence, and all other crimes; and the shout you heard is at their being now lashed and tortured, and though I had a hundred mouths, and a hundred tongues in each mouth, and a voice of iron, I could not recount, or tell you, Æneas, the full pain that is inflicted on sinners in Hades, and in the enclosure you see, for the multitude and the fulness and the variety of those pains; and everyone that goes upon this path which is on thy left hand is brought into yonder enclosure of pains for their subjugation<sup>b</sup> there. Long enough are we here," said the Sibyl; "but let us go whither we purposed."

They went after that on a path on their right hand, till they



- ÆN. VI. bruigi iffion .i. muighi ailli edrochta. Atet suarca solusta  
iatsaide co n-aibnius mor intu. Sluaigh imdha intib i[c] cluichi  
942 .i. buiden mor, 7 forind dib ig imrusgal, foirind ic lemnigh. 7  
foirend ele, 7 tinol mor 7 airechtus and, timpanacht 7 cruitir-1420  
eacht 7 duanoirfidedh acu. Tiagait-sium tra seach na sluagaib sin  
970 co ruachtatar gusin inad a roibi Anachis isna grianbrugaib.  
981 Amal adeonairc Anachis Ænias ana dochum togbaidh a lamha  
ag atlugad dona deib Ænias do torachtain chuigi, 7 failtigis fris,  
987 7 is ed roraid: "A meic immuin," ar se, "doruchtais fo deidh, 1425  
992 gidh mor do mhuirib 7 do thirib anaichintib doshiris, 7 gidh  
mor do ghaibthib fuarais ic torrachtain. Is subach 7 is failid  
952 lim do thorachtain"; 7 ted Anachis rompu iarsin co tulaigh aird  
bail a taisbenadh co l-lus<sup>1</sup> 7 i n-aichenad in lin do righaibh 7 do  
fhlaithib 7 do uaislib rogenfedh uait<sup>2</sup> i n-Edail. Is amlaid robai 1430  
in tulaich a ndechatar 7 si lan do shluaghaibh 7 d' oireachtaibh,  
7 o rosiachtatar in tulaig sin, roraid Anachis re h.Ænias: "In  
slog-sa uili adchi, is e do shil-siu uile 7 do cland sain i n-Edail,  
7 is uaid genfed uili in slogh adchi": 7 teit Anachis fora tuiremh  
7 fora n-aichni do Ænias gacha foirne dib fo leth. "Int oglach 1435  
990 atchi, 7 in gai re ais, Silus a ainm sin (465) .i. mac beras Lauina  
ingen Laitin deitsiu sin, 7 is e gebus rigi Edaili a ndiaidh  
961 Asgain do meic-siu, Prochas<sup>3</sup> as neasu do, Capus ina fharrudh  
970 side. Romolus in fer thall adchi 7 in cathbarr cirach fora  
chend 7 bid lais cumdaigfer in cathair .i. Roim 7 is uadh 1440  
ainmnighfer Romanaig; numa 7 Pampillus as nesu do  
985 Romul; Tullius 7 Osdilius as nesu do Numa." Rotaiben do  
iarsin 7 rotuirim gach æn robai in gach oirecht fo leth dofacaib  
988 isin tulaig .i. na Taircind i n-oireacht for leth; na Deici a  
925 n-oireacht aile: na Druisi a n-aireacht ele; na Graice i 1445  
n-oireacht ele: na Scipe i n-oireacht ele; na Pabe i n-oireacht  
990 ele: Iuil Cesair 7 Octafin airdri in domain co fine na Sesarda  
imalle friu i n-oirecht ele. cach dib amal sin ina oireacht, amal

<sup>1</sup> leg. co follus (?)<sup>2</sup> from thee, leg. uad<sup>3</sup> Ms. 5 Pchas



reached the Elysian fields of Hades, the beautiful, bright plains. These are pleasant, illumined, with great gladness in them. Numerous hosts upon them at play, a great multitude, and some of them wrestling, some leaping, and some others—a great gathering and assembly there—had lute-playing, and harping, and the pleasures of poetry. They went past these hosts to the place where Anchises was, in the Elysian fields. As Anchises beheld Æneas [coming] towards him, he lifted up his hands, giving thanks to the gods for Æneas' arrival; and he welcomed him, and said: "Beloved son," said he, "you have arrived at last, though you have scoured much of unknown seas and lands, and though you have encountered many dangers in coming. Glad and joyful am I at thy coming." And after that Anchises went before them to a high hill, where he might show [them] at a glance, and where he [Æneas] might distinguish, all the kings and lords and nobles that should spring from him in Italy. Thus was the hill they went to—full of hosts and gatherings; and when they had reached that hill, Anchises said to Æneas: "All this host you see is all your seed, and that your posterity in Italy, and from you will spring all the host you see": and Anchises went on to enumerate to Æneas, and distinguish each company of them apart. "The youth you see, with the spear on his back, is named Silvius, to wit, a son whom Lavinia, daughter of Latinus, will bear to you; and he it is that will obtain the kingdom of Italy after your son Ascanius. Procas is next to him, Capys close to him again. The man yonder whom you see with the crested helm upon his head, is Romulus; and by him will the city of Rome be built, and from him will the Romans be named. Numa and Pompilius [*sic*] are next to Romulus, Tullus and Hostilius [*sic*] next to Numa." After that he showed him and recounted each individual that was in each company apart which was placed upon the hill, to wit, the Tarquins in a company apart; the Decii in another company; the Drusi in another company; the Gracchi in another company; the Scipios in another company; the Fabii in another company; Julius Cæsar and Octavian, emperor of the world, with the family of the Cæsars, along with them, in another company—everyone in that manner in his

- dogabadh *fair*. O *tairnic* tra do Anachis taisbenad *in* tshloig  
 moir-sea rogenfed uaid a n-Edail do Ænias, rotimain Sibill 7 1450  
 Ænias celebrad do Anachis. Tancatar uad a h-ifferr arin dorus  
 n-eburnete 7 dochuaidh Sibill dia huaim, 7 docuaid Ænias  
 600 dochum a long, 7 ni roibi d' Ænias don sceol sin adconnairc acht  
 taibsi ina menmain amal bis duine iar n-aislinge no i remeg.
- vii. O rosiacht tra Ænias docum a coblaig d'aithle na taibsi sin 1455  
 6 tarfas do oc Sibill, *ocus* o tainig rethinighe a ær do 7 feth forin  
*fairgi*, rofagaib port Epoea 7 roseolastair co hEdail 7 robi for  
 seolad co rithinach in la sin co n-aidchi. *Ocus* rosheolatar sech  
 10 in dind sin i raibi in bandrai roquired na daine rightis cuici ina  
 15 n-æs uallach 7 ina conaib allta tria brechtradh druideachta in tan 1460  
 ba hail di a fasdudh aici .i. Cirece ingen grene. Roingaibset<sup>1</sup>  
 21 na Troianaigh iatum in crich i roibi in bandrai sin ar na rofhas-  
 tadh aici tria druideacht amal rofast Uilixes aice co cend  
 mbliadna 7 rosai a muintir ina conaib alta. Robatar ac seolad  
 25 isin aidchi sin co maidin. O tainic in maidin doib adracht 1465  
 seach [fh]orar talmun chucu in grian alaind orda 7 roruaimnigh a  
 ruithne rempu in fairge or bu cam corcorda a dath. Ba halaind  
 aibind in maitin sin. Ba ræthinach ær inti, 7 ba fethamail  
 29 fairrgi. Adconnairc Ænias uadh in tan sin fidnemedh alaind for  
 32 bru in mara bail asa tie sruth Tibir, 7 elta do enaib gach ceniuil 1470  
 ein oc snamh for duim in inbir, 7 ba lor d'æbnius cloisteacht  
 frisna hil-ceolaibh doghnitis na heoin sin. Atconnairc dono in  
 cæmtracht gainmide n-alaind n-oiregda imon inber sin. Roraidh  
 35 Ænias in tan sin ria muintir: "Tabraidh duind," ar se, "in  
 coblach innsa<sup>2</sup> port n-alaind ut adchiam." Doratsat an coblach 1475  
 39 a tir a n-inber srotha Tibir, 7 ba subach forfhailidh leo gabail and.  
 Ba fada robatar aga indsaigid. Ba failid 7 ba hemh leo  
 48 torachtain chuigi, in tan doruachtatar Laitin mac Puin meic Picc  
 meic Neptuin meic Saduirn meic Pal (col. b) loir meic Pic meic

<sup>1</sup> leg. imgaibset<sup>2</sup> late form ; cf. H. G. annsan

<sup>a</sup> cf. x. 641, 2 ; Lucr. i. 135, iv. 734.  
 line 3027 : v. Introd.

<sup>b</sup> usually Apail, or 'Paill,

company as they came before him. Now, when Anchises had finished showing Æneas that great host which would spring from him in Italy, the Sibyl and Æneas bade farewell to Anchises. They came away from him out of Hades by the ivory door, and the Sibyl departed to her cave, and Æneas to his ships; and of that history which he had seen, nothing remained to Æneas but a vision in his mind like a man who has been dreaming, or who is at the point of death.<sup>a</sup>

Now, when Æneas reached his fleet after that vision which had been shown him by the Sibyl, and when there came to him tranquillity in the air, and a calm upon the sea, he left the port of Eubœa, and sailed for Italy; and he kept on sailing serenely that day and night. And they sailed past that hill where was the witch Circe, daughter of the Sun, who used to change the men that would come unto her into howling folk and into wolves, through her spells of witchcraft, when she wished to detain them with her. Therefore, the Trojans avoided that coast where that witch was, that she might not detain them with her through her witchcraft, as she had detained Ulysses with her for the space of a year, and turned his people into wolves. They continued sailing that night till morning. When morning broke upon them, up rose towards them beyond earth's bound, the beauteous golden sun and its rays lit up the sea before them; for lovely crimson was its colour. Beautiful, joyous, was that morn. The air was then serene, and the sea calm. At that time Æneas beheld a beautiful sacred grove on the sea bank, whence issues the river Tiber, and flocks of birds of every species of bird floating on the clear waters of the estuary; and it was enough of joy to listen to the many strains which those birds used to sing. He saw, too, around that estuary the lovely strand, sandy, beautiful, magnificent. Then said Æneas to his people: "Bring us the fleet into yon beautiful port which we see." They put the fleet to land in the estuary of the river Tiber, and glad and very joyous it seemed to them to put in there. Long had they been making for it. Their arrival at it was to them joyous and opportune, when they reached Latinus, son of Faunus, son of Picus, son of Neptune, son of Saturn, son of Apollo (?)<sup>b</sup>, son

ÆN. Pel *meic* Tres *meic* Trois *meic* Mesraim *meic* Cairmh *meic* Noe.<sup>1</sup> 1480  
 VII. 45 *Ocus* is e ba ri a n-*Étail* in tan sin senoir sona soburthanach  
 in Laitin sin. Ba foda 7 b[a] airegdha 7 ba hoirbidnech a  
 flaithus. Robhai imud gach maithusa i n-Edail re remhis.  
 50 Ni roime *immorro* do chlaind aige *acht* æn ingen. Ba *suaire*  
*sochraidh*<sup>2</sup> sognimach særchlanda socheniuil in ingen sain. Is 1485  
 i ba cæmhi do *mnaib* 7 ba hingen dingbala do Laitin hi. Tainic  
 54 æs *tochmaire* di. Robatar flaithi 7 maithi, rig 7 ruirig 7  
 urrigha na h*Étaili* ica *tochmarc*. Robai dono Tuirn mac rig na  
 Rudulta ica *tochmarc*. Ni bai a n-Edail læch bud cæmi na bud  
 fhearr gal 7 gaisced ina side. Ni roibi dono bud *sairi* na bud 1490  
 fhearr ceneil. Righ *immorro* a athair 7 rig a senathair 7 rig he  
 fen. Roshanutaigh dono in rigan Amata bean Laitin co mud  
 do Turn doberthea a hingen 7 co mad e bud chliamain muine  
 58 *befis* na dee ag toirmesc a tabartha do tria derbairde brechta do  
 denum doib. At e seo na *hairde* isin .i. luir coisegarta do Apail 1495  
 63 robai a medon cathrach Laitin 7 's on luir [s]in ainmnighther  
 66 Luirintighe do Laitintaib. Tainic iarum saithi beach go rogabh  
 68 a mbarr na luire sin. *Ocus* is *ed* roraidset druidi *ocus* faidi  
 Laitin, is e ni rothurchan in derbairde sin, fear do thiachtain  
 asin *aird* asa rancatar na beich dochum Edaili 7 *airdri*ghi na 1500  
 h*Étaili* do gabail do, 7 is e bud cliamhain do Laitin. Robai  
 71 dono Laitin la n-æn ac denum idparta a tempull na ndea, 7  
 Lauina a ingen ina (fh)arrad. Tainic lasair *tenedh* do nim a  
 fhiadnaisi Laitin, co roloisc a trillsi im chend Lauina i fhiad-  
 naisi luchta in tempaill, 7 co roloisc in uili chumdach robai 1505  
 78 uimpi, 7 co rolin in tempull uili in lasar sin. Ba haduathmar  
 leosam in taibsi sin. Ba snim lasin righ *immorro* la Laitin  
 'aduathmaire 7 a graindecht 7 'agairbi. Is e ni doroine  
 81 Laitin. Dochuaid co haithescul Puin a athar dia fhiarfaighi  
 do Phuinn<sup>3</sup> cidh rothurchansat na *hairdi* aduathmara ut dorala 1510  
 do Lauina dia ingin-sium; 7 doroine udpurta mora do Fuin .i.  
 88 romarb C cærach do<sup>4</sup> amal ba bes doib 7 rolaigestair for croicnib

<sup>1</sup> MS. ix. [= noi; cp. BB. 3<sup>b</sup>27].<sup>2</sup> MS. sochraich<sup>3</sup> MS. Thuin<sup>4</sup> MS. dō<sup>a</sup> Gen. x. 6; v. Introd.

of Picus, son of Pel, son of Tres, son of Tros, son of Mizraim, son of Ham, son of Noah.<sup>a</sup> And he was king in Italy at that time: a happy, prosperous, old man was that Latinus. His sway was long, illustrious, and august. There was abundance of every good thing in Italy during his time. He had not any children, however, save one daughter. That daughter was gentle, of beautiful form and good actions, free-born and noble. She was the most lovely of women; and she was a daughter worthy of Latinus. Wooers came to her. The lords and nobles, kings, and chiefs, and rulers of Italy were a-wooing her. Also Turnus, son of the king of the Rutulians, was wooing her. There was not in Italy a hero more comely or better in valour and prowess than he. Also there was not anyone of a nobler or better stock—nay, a king his father, a king his grandfather, and himself a king. Now, the queen, Amata, wife of Latinus, was eager that her daughter should be given to Turnus, and that he should be her son-in-law, had it not been that the gods were forbidding her being given to him, through clear signs of a spell which they wrought. These are the signs, to wit, a laurel consecrated to Apollo, was in the middle of Latinus' town (from which laurel the Latins are called Laurentians). A swarm of bees came and alighted on the top of that laurel. And it was this that the wizards and soothsayers of Latinus declared that that token portended, the coming of a man to Italy from the quarter whence the bees had come; the assumption by him of the lordship of Italy; and that he would be son-in-law to Latinus. Also Latinus was one day offering sacrifice in the temple of the gods, and Lavinia, his daughter, near him. In the presence of Latinus a flame of fire from heaven came, and burnt up Lavinia's locks about her head in presence of the people of the temple; and burnt up all the ornaments she had about her, and that flame filled all the temple. They dreaded that portent. King Latinus, too, was troubled because of its dread, its horror, and its severity. This is what Latinus did. He went to the fane of Faunus, his father, to ask of Faunus what yon dreadful signs that happened to Lavinia, his daughter, portended: and he offered great sacrifices to Faunus, to wit, he slew a hundred



- na cærach sin. Rochuala-sam iarsin co hobund in guth isin  
 aithesgul 7 is *ed* roraid ris: "A *meic inmain*," *ar se*, "na tabair  
 th'inghean do fhir Laitindai a clemnus, uair ticfaidh fear ech-  
 trandrichi chugut sund. Is do ata i ndan clemnus rit. Is fis<sup>1</sup> ata  
 conach t'ingine. Ticfa clu mor 7 maisi diarceniul-ne don clem-  
 nus sin, uair genfidh on fhir sin 7 o t'ingin-siu rigradh na hEtaille,  
 7 genfidh dono uaidib airdrigh na huili domun o thurgbail co  
 fuinedh grene." Ba failid tra don aithisc sin tuc Puin do, 7  
 nochor'dichel, 7 roclos fo thuathail Edaili int aithisc sin. Do-  
 ronsat dono na Troiandaigh in tan sin a coblach dochum puit  
 ic inber srotha Tibir, 7 tancatar fen for tir, 7 deisidar forin  
 feoraind fallain i fosgadh na cailli for (466) bru in phuir<sup>2</sup> 7  
 doratsat chucu ubla asin chaill *ar* ba fogmhar in tan sin, 7  
 doradad biad asa longaib, 7 doduatar a miasa *ar* ba terc biad acu  
 iarsin. Roraid dono Asgan: "As olc indi daronsam *ar* miasa  
 do ithi." Ro[*fh*]regant<sup>3</sup> do Ænias o rochualaid inni roraid  
 Asgan: "A *meic*," *ar se*, "ni ba holec bias de *acht* is maith  
 uair is *ed* robai a ndan<sup>4</sup> 7 a tairngire dund co mad e oired  
 robemis arin sechran imalle gan ferand d' fhabhbail *noco*  
 n-ethmais *ar* miasa (.i. baigina robitis acu fo guit<sup>5</sup> dogres) i  
 baili i caithimis iad is andsin dogebmus crich 7 ferand. Ro-  
 chomaillead rinde aniu in faistine sin .i. *ar* miasa do ithi duin  
*ar terci in bi[d]* againd.
- Taisceltaid 7 bendaigidh, a Troianachu, in tir a tarla daib  
 sain," *ar se*, "uair is i bus atharda 7 bus forba diles duib in tir  
 sin dogres, 7 denaidh udpurta dona deib, 7 aidchid Ioib 7 Apaill  
 7 Uenir 7 na dei *ar* chena gu rub soraid duib arib in tiri-sea  
 doruachtabair." Doghniat dono iarsin a n-idpurta dona deib  
 7 tic torand mor and iarsin fo tri a comartha shoirthiusa doib  
 uili. *Ar maitin* roraidh Ænias friu tiachtain dochum n-æn  
 baili co roiaruais inad a cumdaigfidis cathair doib. O thainic

<sup>1</sup> leg. fris: cp. line 1600<sup>2</sup> MS. fuirt<sup>3</sup> MS. roregarg<sup>4</sup> MS. dan<sup>5</sup> = fo a guit

to him (as was their custom), and he laid himself down on the skins of those sheep. After that he heard suddenly a voice in the fane, and this is what it said to him : " Beloved son, give not your daughter in marriage alliance to a Latin husband ; for a man of a strange land will come to you here to whom is fated a marriage alliance with you. With him is your daughter's happiness. Great fame and honour will come to our race from that alliance, since from that man and your daughter will spring the kings of Italy, and also from them will spring the emperor of all the world, from the rising to the setting of the sun." Now joyful was he at that answer which Faunus gave him, and he did not conceal it : and that news was heard throughout the nations of Italy. At that time, also, the Trojans put their fleet into harbour at the mouth of the river Tiber ; and they themselves came ashore, and sat down upon the wholesome bent in the shelter of the wood at the harbour edge ; and they plucked themselves apples from the wood, for it was autumn at that time, and food was brought from their ships, and they ate up their platters after that, for food was scarce with them. Now Ascanius said : " We have done ill to eat up our platters." Æneas, when he heard what Ascanius said, answered him : " Son," said he, " not evil will result from it but good, since it is this that was fated and promised to us, that that would be the time we should be wandering about together without obtaining land, till we should eat up our platters (to wit, loaves which they always used to have under their food). Where we should consume them, there we should obtain territory and land. That prophecy is fulfilled to us to-day, to wit, that our platters are eaten up by us owing to the scarcity of food with us.

" Explore and bless the land in which that has befallen you, Trojans," said he, " since that land will be a fatherland to you, and your own soil for ever ; and offer sacrifices to the gods, and beseech Jove, Apollo, Venus, and all the gods, that the occupation of this land you have reached may be prosperous for you." Then, accordingly, they offered their sacrifices to the gods ; and thereupon came three great peals of thunder as a token of prosperity to them all. In the morning Æneas told them to assemble at one place in order to seek a site where they should build them a

- ÆN. VII. *tra soillsi in læ arnamarach tancatar na Troianaigh co hæn baili 7 rothocbatar inad cathrach 7 daingin doib a tæbh srotha* 1645
- 153 *Tibir, 7 rofæd dono Ænias uadh iarsin C læch dia muintir do agallaim Laitin 7 gesgadha pailme ina lamaib i comartha*
- 157 *sitha. Rothoiris Ænias fen immorro a[c] cumdach na cathrach*
- 160 *7 ic togail<sup>1</sup> a mur. Rosiachtatar dono techta Ænias co cathraigh Laitin. Ba haibind dono 7 ba subach forbailid robas for fail[th]chi* 1550
- 163 *in dunaidd sin Laitin .i. foirend and ac imrim each, foirend ele ac soighdeoracht, foirend oc telgad fhogha, foirend ig ain liathroití. O 'tconnairc in lucht sin in slog n-anaichnidh<sup>2</sup> docum*
- 166 *na cathrach, teid marcach uaidibh cona fis do Laitin fir a n-egusg anaichnidh do thiachtain dochum in duine. Roraid* 1555
- Laitin a tabairt cuigi isin righdai a r-raibi, 7 deisidh Laitin*
- 170 *ina rigshuidhi imedon in righdai sin. Ba hurgna in pealaid righda i rabus and, C columan fora lar fuithi ica fulung.*
- 177 *Batar dealba ailli imda arna rindadh inte .i. dealba a athar*
- 180 *7 a shenathar. Robai dono and delb Saduirn 7 Picc 7 Puin 7* 1560
- Iain. Rorinta and dono delba rochait[h]igset o chen tar cend*
- 183 *na hEtaili. Rorinta and dono delba 7 fuath na n-arm 7 na luirech 7 na sciath 7 na cloidim 7 na soighetbholg 7 cendmila<sup>3</sup> tucsat a coscar catha 7 comlaind o echtarcenelaib amuigh chucu.*
- 193 *O rodesid tra Laitin ina shuidhi isin pelaid righda sin, tugaid* 1565
- chuigi na Troianaigh 7 is ed roraidh riu iar torachtain: "Ro-*
- 195 *fetamar-ni," ar se, "bar cenel 7 docualamar bar righcathair. Indisid duind cena cid as ail duib sund, (col. b) 7 cid ni conaighid, 7 cid 'ma tancubair tar il-muirib 7 il-tiri[b] ot[h]a*
- 199 *Asia co tracht na hEtaille. In ar aineolus no ar merugudh* 1570
- 212 *tancubair, no in egindail ainfine rodus-tuc?" Rofregair Illeoni-*
- us do muintir Ænias don righ do Latin: "A rig uasail airechda do chlaind portrathmair Puin meic Picc, ni merugudh 7 ni*
- 215 *haineolus 7 ni hegendail ainfine dos-fuc co hEtail acht is d'ar ndeoin buden 7 is do reir ar comairle tancamar co hEdail.* 1575

<sup>1</sup> = tócbáil<sup>2</sup> MS. anaichnigh<sup>3</sup> MS. has 7 = et : omission<sup>a</sup> Horses' head-ornaments (Hogan, RR).

city. Accordingly, when daylight came on the morrow, the Trojans assembled at one place and raised a site for their town and stronghold, at the side of the river Tiber. Moreover, Æneas dispatched after that a hundred warriors of his people to speak with Latinus, having palm branches in their hands as a sign of peace. Æneas himself, however, remained a-building the city and raising its walls. Now, the messengers of Æneas reached Latinus' city. Now it was pleasant, it was joyous, and glad on the green of that fortress of Latinus, to wit, some were there riding horses, some others engaged in archery, some throwing darts, some driving ball. When those people saw the unknown host approaching the city, a horseman went from them with intelligence to Latinus that men in strange apparel were approaching the castle. Latinus gave orders to bring them to him at the palace where he was biding; and Latinus sat down upon his throne, in the middle of that palace. Magnificent was that royal palace in which they were, a hundred columns in the midst of it, under it, supporting it. There were many beautiful figures carved in it, to wit, the figures of his father and his grandfather. There, too, was a figure of Saturn, Picus, Faunus, and Janus. There, too, were carved the forms that fought of yore for Italy. There, too, were carved the figures and the shape of the arms and the corslets and the shields and the swords and the quivers and head-ornaments<sup>a</sup> [which] they acquired for themselves in victory in battle and fair fight from foreign races outside. Now, when Latinus had sat him down on his seat in that royal palace, the Trojans were brought unto him; and after their arrival he said to them: "We know of your race," said he, "and we have heard of your royal city. Tell us now what you wish here, and what you ask, and wherefore you have come across many seas and many lands from Asia to the shore of Italy. Is it in ignorance or in error you have come, or is it stress of weather that has brought you?" Ilioneus of the people of Æneas made answer to Latinus the king: "Noble, august king of the illustrious race of Faunus, son of Picus, it is not error, not ignorance, not stress of weather that brought us to Italy; but it is of our own free will, and according to our counsel, that we have come to Italy. We have a just and



ÆN. Ata rig firen craibthech againd as maith gal 7 gaisgidh .i.  
 VII. Ænias mac Anachis do chenel rigdha claindi Dardain meic  
 220 Ioif, 7 is e dos-fuc sindi i ndochum-sa<sup>1</sup> do cuingidh in foit  
 229 bic i ndingnem cathraigh mbic dun a tracht na hEtaili ogutsu  
 231 sund. Ocus ni ba domaisech duidsiu ar toirism-ni agut. Bud 1580  
 235 maith ar ngnim munterus 7 ar ngnim catha 7 comlaind duid  
 dia ris a leas. Sochaide targaid cumaidh crichi 7 feraind do  
 239 tabairt duind acht nir'lecset na dei duind oirisium aco .i. Apaill  
 7 Ioib, 7 is ed roraidset rind torachtain co hEtail, uair is i  
 n-Edail ar mbunad, uair is do sil Ioib duind. Atait dono 1585  
 243 againd sund aisgeda bega tuccad duit o Ænias .i. cuach ordha  
 robai ag Anachis<sup>2</sup> 7 ac Priaim 7 barrin .i. mind cind 7 flesc righda  
 250 Priaim 7 brat corcra corrturach." Nochor'thocaib Latin a rosc  
 254 cen bai Ileoinius forna briathra-sa, 7 robai a menma ac scrutadh  
 na faistine doroinc Puin do im clemnus do denum re fer ectrand- 1590  
 cheneoil 7 rogab a menma conad e Ænias in fer echtrandceneoil  
 rotairngiredh do a clemnus fris. Roraid dono Laitin a haithli  
 250 in scrutain doroinc: "A Troianu," ar se, "gebmaith na haisceda  
 tuc sib leib, 7 molmaid iad 7 rod-bia-su indi iari, a oglaig .i.  
 252 rod-bia inad cathrach 7 imud degtire, 7 eirgid-si 7 abraid re 1595  
 hÆnias tigid chugaine conaigi so, 7 rod-bia aigideacht 7 failti,  
 7 rod-bia tresi 7 caradrad, 7 bidh inill do, gia thi. Ata ingen  
 268 agum, 7 ni legit na dei dam a tabairt d'fhir Laitinta, ar is  
 ed aderait, is do fhir ectrand ata a ndan 7 a tairngire a tabairt,  
 7 is fris ata a conach, 7 genfidh uaidib riga na hEtaili 7 airdrighi 1600  
 na n-uili domun o thur[c]bail co fuinedh, 7 doberthar in ingen  
 sain do Ænias, ar is demin leamsa is e in fer echtrandcrichi  
 rotairngired do clemnus rim Ænias." O roraid Laitin na  
 275 briathra-sa, roforchongair fora muintir tri C each buada ro-  
 batar for lesugud aige do thabairt chuigi cona srianaib cumdacht- 1605  
 aib leo d'airgit, 7 d'or buidi, 7 dorad na heochu sin a lamaib

<sup>1</sup> for id dochum-su<sup>2</sup> MS. ag Anachis iterum<sup>a</sup> or, in alliance (fide)<sup>b</sup> lit. let him come



pious king, who is good in valour and prowess, to wit, Æneas, son of Anchises; of the royal stock of the children of Dardanus, son of Jove. It is he that brought us to you to ask the little site where we shall build us a little city on the shore of Italy here with you. And our remaining with you will not be discreditable to you. Advantageous to you will be our conduct in friendship,<sup>a</sup> and our conduct in battle and strife, if you so require. Many have offered to give us a grant of territory and land; but the gods Apollo and Jove did not allow us to remain with them, and enjoined us to go to Italy; for in Italy is our origin since we are of the seed of Jove. Moreover, we have here little presents that were sent to you by Æneas: a golden cup that belonged to Anchises and to Priam; and Priam's coronet (to wit, a diadem for the head), and royal sceptre; and a purple fringed robe." Latinus raised not his eyes whilst Ilioneus was uttering these words, and his mind was examining the prophecy that Faunus made to him, about making a marriage alliance with a man of foreign race, and his mind understood that Æneas was the man of foreign race that was promised him in marriage alliance with him. Accordingly, Latinus said after the scrutiny he made: "Trojans," said he, "we accept the gifts you have brought with you, and we approve them; and you shall have what you ask, O youth, to wit, a site for a city and abundance of good land; and go and tell Æneas to come<sup>b</sup> hither to us, and he will obtain hospitality and welcome, and he will obtain strength and friendship, and he will be safe though he come. I have a daughter, and the gods do not permit me to give her to a man of Latium, for this is what they said: 'To a foreign husband, it is fated and promised she should be given, and with him is her happiness; and from them will spring the kings of Italy, and the emperors of all the world from east to west'; and that daughter will be given to Æneas; for I am assured that the man of foreign parts, who was promised for a marriage alliance with me, is Æneas." Latinus, on uttering these words, gave orders to his people that three hundred spirited chargers which had been training by him should be brought to him, and along with them their bridles ornamented with silver and yellow gold; and he gave these horses into the hands of the

ÆN muintiri Ænias. Doradad cuigi dono carbat cumdachta 7 da ech  
 VII. do sil grene fai dia tabairt for cend Ænias fen. Dochuadar  
 280 iarsin a muintir for cend Ænias Laitin gusna hasg(467)adaib  
 285 sin leo co sid 7 co tairisi do 7 co n-aididin clemhnusa fris. 1610  
 288 In tan tra adconnairc Iunaind cruthach rigan Ioib na  
 Troianaigh do dul forir<sup>1</sup> i n-Edail 7 beth doibh i[c] cumdach  
 cathrach inti, 7 sid 7 clemnus d' fagbail doib o Laitin o righ  
 na hEtaili, ba galar trom lesi inni sin, ar ba cumain le a  
 292 haincride re hÆnias dogres. Rochroith a ceand 7 roraidh na 1615  
 briathra-sa: "Is truagh damsa," ar si, "nach cuimgim olc do  
 denum risna Troiandaib misg[n]echa-sa rochuatar i n-Etail.  
 Tucus-[s]a amais mora, 7 roelodar as gach amus dib 7 as gach  
 gabud tugus-[s]a doib tar mu sharugud ar egin, 7 adchim dono  
 annosa rosiachtatar in leth rothogsat .i. co hEtail, 7 atait amal 1620  
 is maith leo fen, a[c] cumdach cathrach doib dom aindeoin-  
 310 sea, 7 ata Laitin a clemnus friu. Rom-clos-sa Ænias 7 ni  
 cuimgim olc bud leor leam do, 7 uair nach erghit lim dei  
 nime do tochur for Ænias, raghat a muinigin dee iffirn do  
 320 thochur fair imale frim." O roraidh Iunaind na briathra-sa, 1625  
 dotæt co ferg mor le 7 londus dochum talman, 7 gairmidh chuice  
 327 Elegto ingen Plutoin ina gradaibh, uair ba hiside bande na  
 himchosaide 7 na deabtha 7 brisde sida 7 tabartha cogaid 7  
 330 catha. O doruacht Elegto co hIunaind roraid fria: "A ogh  
 cumachtach," ar Iunand, "tabair uait in aiscidh so chuindgim, 1630  
 335 uair tig dit, mad ail duit brisiudh caradaidh<sup>2</sup> gacha æn bis iga  
 denum fri aroili, 7 doberi imcosaid etir na der[b]braithri 7  
 338 debaid co marband cach dib aroili, bris in sidh so fuil etir  
 Laitin 7 Ænias 7 tobair imcosait aturu, 7 na leig clemnus na  
 nuidhed cairdisa doibh 7 tobair imcosait etaru co romarbha 1635  
 cach dib a chele." Rogab dono Electo do laimh o Iunaind inni  
 342 sin 7 dochuaid focetoir co tech Laitin 7 dochuaid do shaighidh  
 na righna .i. Amata il-cruthach righan Laitin. Rofhaslaigh  
 fuirri a hingen do thabairt do Tuirn mac righ na Rudulda, 7 co

<sup>1</sup> MS. forir = l. for tir<sup>2</sup> MS. g for d<sup>a</sup> Perhaps Laitin should follow hasgadaib sin.<sup>b</sup> or, malevolence

people of Æneas. There were brought him also an ornamented chariot, and two horses of the seed of the sun yoked in it, to be brought to Æneas himself. After that Latinus'<sup>a</sup> people went with these gifts in their possession to seek Æneas, offering him peace and confidence, and assurance of a marriage alliance with him.

Now, when beauteous Juno, queen of Jove, saw that the Trojans had landed in Italy, and were engaged there in building a city, and that peace and alliance were secured by them from Latinus the king of Italy, she was sorely distressed thereat, for she ever remembered her wrong<sup>b</sup> against Æneas. She shook her head and uttered these words: "Woe's me," said she, "that I am unable to work evil on these hated Trojans who have gone into Italy. Great assaults I made; and in my despite they have escaped by force out of every assault and every danger I brought upon them; and now, too, I see they have reached Italy, the goal they wished for, and they are employed, as they themselves would, in building for themselves a city against my will, and Latinus is in alliance with them. Æneas has vanquished me, and I cannot inflict on him, methinks, enough of evil; and since the gods of heaven rise not with me to fight against Æneas, I shall have recourse to the gods of Hades to fight against him along with me." When Juno had uttered these words, she went in great rage and fury towards the Earth, and summoned Alecto, Pluto's daughter according to her rank, for she was the goddess of strife and quarrelling, and of breaking peace and waging war and battle. On Alecto's reaching her, Juno said to her: "Potent virgin," said Juno, "grant this request I ask of thee; since it is in thy power, if it be thy will, to break off the friendship of every one that enters upon it with another; and since thou causest strife between own brothers, and feud, so that each of them kills the other, break this peace that is between Latinus and Æneas, and put strife between them, and permit them no alliance, or a renewal of friendship, and put strife between them so that each of them may slay his fellow." Alecto, therefore, took that in hand from Juno, and went at once to the house of Latinus, and went to seek the queen, to wit, Amata of much comeliness, Latinus' queen. She entreated her to give her daughter to Turnus, son of the king of the

ÆN. mad eside bud chliamain di 7 na dernadh clemnus na caradradh 1640  
 VII. re hÆnias ocus brisiud in tshida 7 in caradraid rotriall Laitin  
 350 do denum re hÆnias. Rosæbad tra Amata tria faslach Electo,  
 7 rogab for bron 7 toirrsi ara hingin do tabairt do Ænias 7 ara  
 nemtabairt do Thuirn 7 dochuaidh d' agallaim Laitin 7 is ed  
 360 roraid fris: "A righ," ar si, "oirchis damhsa 7 dot ingin fen, 1645  
 7 nac[h]um-saraigh 7 na dena clemnus risin laithighi<sup>1</sup> Troianach  
 ut fuil i[c] crechaireacht [i] tir a tir, 7 ragas uait amarach a tir  
 n-aill acht co fagba coir na gæthi, 7 beraid t'ingin-siu les a slad,  
 amal ros-fuc Alaxandair mac Priaimh Eleand Legata ingen  
 Tinair ben Menalus meic Aidri lais a Laighdemondaib co Trae. 1650  
 365 Cid docuaidh do[t] tairisi-siu re Tuirn o cein, cid dochuaid in  
 snaidm menic doroni dono Tuirn fortsu im tabairt Lauina do?  
 Masa cliamain echtrandrichi iarri doreir tegasc (col. b) na ndei  
 fort, ni mo as cachtrandrichi Ænias anas Tuirn, ar is do Grecaib  
 372 do Tuirn iar mbunad, uair is a Mecnib a cenel, 7 ni do Laitin- 1655  
 daib do, 7 ni docho Ænias do toircetal dona deib i clemnus  
 duidsiu amal sin inas Tuirnd." Cia doraid tra in rigan co dichra  
 in imcosaid-se Ænias re Laitin ic toirmesc clemnusa re hÆnias,  
 374 nir'gab Laitin uaithi in imchosait sin acht is ed rosantaig Laitin  
 clemnus re hÆnias. O roemidh tra in rigan Amata impide for 1660  
 Laitin imoni rochuindig fair, ros-gab ferg 7 londus re Laitin.  
 377 Ocus ros-gab fualung 7 dasacht 7 dochuaid a cond 7 a ciall  
 385 uaithi, 7 rofhuadaig a hingen le a ndiamraib 7 a coilltib ar na  
 392 tuctai do Ænias hi. O rochualatar tra mna 7 maithi 7 ingenraid  
 na Laitinda Amata do techt 7 a hingen i ndithrumaib ar imga- 1665  
 bail feisi le hÆnias, dochuatar a ndiaid Amata isin dithrum i  
 raibi ar ba catamail leo Amata. O rosiachtatar dochum n-æn  
 400 baili 7 Amata, roraidh Amata friu: "A sheathra<sup>2</sup> inmaine,

<sup>1</sup> If this be the same word as occurs in Z<sup>2</sup>. 74<sup>a</sup>, 749<sup>a</sup>, the spelling should be laithidhi.

<sup>2</sup> In Fel.<sup>2</sup>, pl. disyllabic; but in other parts of this text it is trisyllabic, seathracha.



Rutulians, and that he should be her son-in-law, and she should not enter into a marriage alliance or friendship with Æneas; and to break the peace and friendship which Latinus endeavoured to make with Æneas. Now, Amata was misled through the enticement of Alecto, and she took to mourning and sorrow, because her daughter was to be given to Æneas, and not to be given to Turnus; and she went to have speech of Latinus, and she said to him: "O King," said she, "pity me and your own daughter, and do not wrong me; and do not make a marriage alliance with yonder Trojan lackey (?) who is harrying from land to land, and will go from you to-morrow to another land, if he but get a favouring breeze; and he will carry your daughter with him as a spoil, just as Alexander, son of Priam, carried off with him Spartan Helen, daughter of Tyndareus, wife of Menelaus, son of Atreus, from Lacedæmon to Troy. What has become of your long-standing friendship with Turnus? What has become of the oft-repeated bond which Turnus on his part laid on you, about Lavinia's being given to him? If it is a son-in-law from a foreign territory you seek, according to your monitions from the gods, Æneas is no more from a foreign territory than Turnus. For Turnus is a Greek by extraction, since his stock is of Mycene, and he is not of Latium, and in that way Æneas is no more likely than Turnus to be prophesied by the gods as a son-in-law for you." Yet, though the queen vehemently stirred up this strife of Æneas against Latinus, hindering a marriage alliance with Æneas, Latinus did not at her instigation take up that strife, but what he desired was an alliance with Æneas. Now, when queen Amata was unable to prevail with Latinus in the matter she asked of him, she was seized with anger and indignation against Latinus, and she was seized with frenzy and madness, and her reason and her senses went from her, and she abducted her daughter with her to unfrequented places and woods that she might not be given to Æneas. Now, when the women, and noble ladies, and maidens of the Latins heard that Amata and her daughter had gone to the deserts to avoid a marriage with Æneas, they went after Amata into the desert where she was bidding; for Amata was revered by them. When they arrived at the same place as Amata, Amata said to them: "Beloved sisters, let us offer



ÆN. denum idpurta dona deib *cona* rolegit clemnus do Laitin fri  
 VII. hÆnias." *Ocus* doronsat edpurta amal roraid Amata friu. In 1670  
 406 tan tra ba lor le hElecto doroine do imcosait a tigh Laitin.  
 413 dochuaid do thig Thuirnd meic rig na Rudullda co hairegda 7  
 416 nos-dealband a richt Calibe bansagart Iunaindi iside 7 [i]s i  
 ferais<sup>1</sup> aduaithe moir int egusc 7 is *ed* roraidh ris: "A Thuirn," ar  
 428 si, "is i Iunaind rom-faid-sea chugutsu da radh frit 'na leg do 1675  
 flaithus 7 do mnai cuindchidha uait do Ænias Troianda,' uair  
 425 d'a leigea do Laitin clemnus re hÆnias, bud cuitmide 7 bud  
 429 athrigh is airi sin dobert Ænias fritsu. Erigh 7 geb t'aimu 7  
 tinoil sloig, 7 sochraidi, 7 urriga Edaile, 7 indarb na Troianaigh  
 430 a hEtail 7 loisc a longa 7 impo iarsin for Laitin, 7 muna thuga<sup>2</sup> 1680  
 433 duit a ingen ar ais, tobaigh ar eigin hi." Is *ed* roraid Tuirnd  
 435 friasi: "Deithiti deaa 7 didin tempaill, is *ed* is latso, 7 ni  
 himluadh<sup>3</sup> catha *clir* rigaibh, a Cailibe." O rochuala Electo  
 445 na briathra sain roraidh Tuirn fria, nos-geb ferg 7 londus  
 fris, 7 nos-dealband ina delb<sup>4</sup> fen 7 ba hetig<sup>5</sup> aduathmar in 1685  
 delb sin. Ba garb granda gugach a gnus. Batar feochra  
 447 feighi fuillide forderga foluaimnecha na ruisc londa lasarda  
 robatar ina cind. Trillsi do nathrachai<sup>6</sup> nemi is e folt bai  
 451 imon cend. "Fegh let, a Thuirn," ar si, "mo dhealb annosa,  
 7 in tabrai aichni form? Is misi Electo," ar si, "a hiffern, 7 is 1690  
 me dobeir dogres im onoir catha 7 debtha, 7 basa daine 7 is me  
 dobeir fortsu comtriall catha fri Troianu." Rochuala Tuirnd na  
 456 briathra-sa Alecto. Rogab side bruth 7 brigh 7 ferg 7 londus 7  
 470 saint catha fri Troianu 7 fri Laitintaib ar æn rian. Roforcon-  
 gradh uadh iarsin for Rudulltaib tinol ina dochum; 7 o do- 1695  
 ruachtatar ros-neart 7 ros-gréseastair co rochothaighitis<sup>6</sup> co  
 calma fri Laitintaib 7 fri hÆnias *cona* Troiandaib co rodilsigdis  
 Edail 7 co rochuirtis in loinges echtrand ut *esti* (468) 7 co roin-  
 475 darbdais iat tar il-muire. Rogabsat Rutullta dono do laim co  
 ndingnitis iuni sin.

1700

<sup>1</sup> MS. forais<sup>2</sup> MS. repeats tuga<sup>3</sup> MS. g for d<sup>4</sup> MS. ina dheib<sup>5</sup> etid<sup>6</sup> l. rochathaighitis<sup>a</sup> The text and translation uncertain.

sacrifices to the gods that they permit not Latinus a marriage alliance with Æneas." And they offered up sacrifices as Amata told them.

Now, when Alecto was satisfied with the strife she had raised in the house of Latinus, she went with dignity to the house of Turnus, son of the king of the Rutulians, and she transformed herself into the shape of Chalybe, priestess of Juno she; and it was a form that inspired<sup>a</sup> great terror, and she said to him: "Turnus," said she, "Juno sent me unto you to say to you, 'Do not give up to Trojan Æneas your kingdom and the wife you are wooing'; since, if you permit to Latinus an alliance with Æneas, it would be 'buffoon' and 'ex-king' he would apply to you on that account.<sup>a</sup> Up and to arms, and muster hosts and armies and rulers of Italy, and drive the Trojans out of Italy, and burn their ships; and then turn upon Latinus, and if he do not give you his daughter willingly, take her by force." Turnus said to her: "Care for deities, and ward of temple, that is your duty, Chalybe, and not to foster battle between kings." When Alecto heard these words that Turnus had spoken to her, she was seized with anger and indignation against him; and she changed herself into her own form, and loathsome, dreadful was that form. Rough, horrible, wrinkled was her face; wild, sharp, bloody, deep red, unresting were the angry, flaming eyes that were in her head. Tresses of poisonous serpents, that was the hair about her head. "Look you, Turnus," said she, "behold my form now, and do you recognize me? I am Alecto from Hades," said she; "and it is I that for my honour always cause wars and strifes, and the deaths of men; and it is I that lay upon you a trial of battle with the Trojans." Turnus heard these words of Alecto. He was inspired with spirit, force, anger, rage, and lust of battle against the Trojans and against the Latins together. Then he issued orders to the Rutulians to assemble before him; and when they arrived, he strengthened them and incited them that they should fight bravely against the Latins and against Æneas with his Trojans, in order that they might appropriate Italy, and that they might expel yon foreign exiles out of it, and drive them over many seas. The Rutulians, on their part, took in hand that they would accomplish that thing.

- ÆN. Teit Electo immorro iarsin gusin mbaili i raibi Asgan mac  
 VII. Ænias ag selg a tæb srotha Thibir 7 gresid co hAscan peata  
 481 aige allta robai ic maccaib Tiri, 7 tainic co mbai for ingilt a  
 483 tæb in tsrotha. In Tirus isin<sup>1</sup> is e ba reachtaire ac Laitin.  
 485 Is aigi robatar alma 7 indile Laitin oca leasugud. O rogluais-1705  
 493 idar immorro coin Ascain in peata sin mac Tire, teichid in peata  
 rompo co tech mac Tire .i. cosin mbaili inar<sup>2</sup>hailidh. Roleig  
 496 dono Asgan in tan sin soighit fair go rogon he, 7 teid iarsin  
 Asgan 7 lucht na selga imalle fris a[c] lenmuin na haigi co  
 ruacht co tech mac Tire. O rochlos tra gair lochta na selga 1710  
 7 in tafand dochum in baili dosoichet lucht in baili amach  
 fon gair 7 tegait a n-aigidh luchta na sealga. Rosiacht and  
 503 ar tus Siluia ingen Tire 7 ba hisidhe robeathaiged in agh.  
 Dotæd dono in agh ina dochum sidhe focetoir o'dchonnairc, 7  
 robai in ingen ac fega[d] na hoighi 7 'ga s-smerracht na 1715  
 gona doratad fair 7 rosaigh debaid etir maccu Tire 7 æs na  
 511 sealga a[c] cosnum na haighi. Teit dono in tan sin Aleacto  
 for mullach tige Tire 7 sendidh bondaiderc na hugra co garb  
 7 co haduathmar for mullach in tigi co clos fona crichaibh  
 521 comfhoicsibh uili in senm sin. Tancatar dono na Troiandaigh 1720  
 523 asa sgoraibh d'fhorithin Ascain. Roferadh<sup>3</sup> tra comruc crechtach  
 crolinteach andsin, etir Laitinta 7 Troiandaib. In tan tra  
 532 robruthaigh in debaid, dorat Ascan aurchur soighdi for Almon  
 mac Tiri co ndechaid triana bragait gu rus-marb focetoir. Do-  
 535 toitsit sochaidi ele imalle fris andsin. Dothoit and dono Galenus 1725  
 538 .i. brugaid V tret cærach 7 V n-ailbin do buaib 7 C n-arathar  
 ag frithalum a tigi.  
 540 O rocumaisc tra Alecto a n-Etail 7 o dorat cach dib a cend  
 araili, dochuaid ar culu dochum lunainde 7 romaid ria in  
 imchosait tuc etir lucht na hEtaili 7 roraid fos Alecto fri 1730  
 548 Iunaind: "Dober-sa," ar si, "mad ail duitsiu, tuilledh uile  
 fos do Troiandaib .i. dober na cathracha comfoicsi do Laitindaib  
 dia foirithin<sup>3</sup> i n-aighid na Troiandach. Ni holc lim chena amal

<sup>1</sup> MS ishin<sup>2</sup> MS roferud<sup>3</sup> MS. foirigin<sup>a</sup> lit. burgher

Well, after that, Alecto went to the place where was Ascanius, son of Æneas, a-hunting by the side of the river Tiber; and she drives to Ascanius a pet hind, which the sons of Tyrrheus had; and it came on till it was pasturing by the side of the river. That Tyrrheus was steward with Latinus. To him was entrusted the care of Latinus' flocks and herds. When, therefore, the dogs of Ascanius roused that pet of the sons of Tyrrheus, the pet fled before them to the house of the sons of Tyrrheus, to wit, to the place where it was reared. Now, at that moment Ascanius shot an arrow at it, and wounded it; and then Ascanius went on, and the hunters along with him, in pursuit of the hind till it reached the house of the sons of Tyrrheus. Now, when the shout of the hunters was heard, and the chase approaching the town, the people of the town came forth at the shout, and faced the hunters. Silvia, daughter of Tyrrheus, was the first to arrive there. It was she that used to feed the hind. Now, it came at once towards her, when it saw her; and the girl was looking at it, and staunching the wound that had been inflicted upon it, and there arose a quarrel between the sons of Tyrrheus and the hunters contending for the hind. At that time, also, Alecto went to the top of Tyrrheus' house, and blew the bugle-horn of battle, fiercely, dreadfully, upon the house-top, and that blast was heard through all the neighbouring territories. The Trojans, therefore, came from their leaguers to assist Ascanius. In sooth, a wounding, bloody encounter took place there between Latins and Trojans. Now, whilst that quarrel was raging, Ascanius aimed an arrow-shot at Almo, son of Tyrrheus, which went through his neck, and killed him forthwith. A multitude more fell with him there. There, too, fell Galæsus, a yeoman<sup>a</sup> possessing five flocks of sheep, and five herds of cattle, and a hundred ploughs supplying [the needs of] his house.

Alecto, having thus put Italy in a turmoil, and set every one of them against the other, went back to Juno and boasted to her of the strife she had caused among the people of Italy. Alecto further said to Juno: "If it please you," said she, "I shall bring yet further evil upon the Trojans, to wit, I shall bring the cities bordering on the Latins to assist them against the Trojans. I am not in the least ill-pleased, as an alliance exists between



ÆN ata clemnus Laitin 7 Ænias." Teid dono Alecto dochum  
 VII. ifferaind<sup>1</sup> baile a fargaib a seathracha .i. Tesifone 7 Megera. 1735  
 562

A haithli in air moir sin tra do chur<sup>2</sup> do Asgan for muintir  
 574 Laitin, berait a muintir co Laitin curpu na foirne romarbad and  
 .i. Gailienus 7 Alman 7 na maithi ar chena romarbad and 7  
 furmidh na curpu a fiadhnaisi Laitin 7 adhnaghat a[c] gul 7 ag  
 577 basgairi fris imon gnim doronsat na Troiandaig friu. Dos-nic 1740  
 Tuirn dono in tan sin co ferg 7 co londus mor chucu 7 doraid  
 re Laitin: "Ni maith a iarmairt duib andiu bar cairdius 7  
 Ænias, 7 bud mesu sa chach cen bethir and ni bhús sia. Is ed  
 as choir and, denum æn coimerghi choitchind i n-aigidh in  
 drochcheniuil tangnaigh-(col. b) sea na Troiandach failet ic 1745  
 slatbrat i tir a tir; 7 dichuirther a hEtail ar egin"; 7 ba he sin  
 aithesc coitcend in tsloig uile inni roraid Tuirnd. Is ed roraid  
 581 Laitin re Tuirnd co truime moir 7 cosnumh fair ic foremedh a  
 ænur beth a n-aighidh na sochaide, 7 is ed asbert: "A Tuirnd,"  
 586 ar se, "is rit doraga inni doberi monair 7 is duit bias a frithor- 1750  
 gain. Misi *immerro*," ar se, "biad-sa im soinnighi<sup>3</sup> 7 im sadaile  
 600 7 ni ticfa bar cagad-si frim"; 7 impoid Laitin a druim friu 7 teid  
 618 uaidhib ina theach rig, 7 nos-legind dorer a comairle fen uair  
 forthemidh a cosc. Na hEadalta tra robatar fri re ciana roime  
 sin a sidh 7 a soinnighi<sup>3</sup> ag [t]omailt 7 ic tomaithim<sup>4</sup> a fesi do 1755  
 623 gach maithus robai ogaib. Santaigit in tan sin tria imchosait  
 Alechto 7 trian gresacht<sup>5</sup> Iunaindi coimerghi catha 7 cogtha do  
 dichur na Troiandach a hEtail ar egin, 7 rogab æn baid uili  
 lucht na hEtaili im cosnum na ferand 7 im choimerghi a n-aigidh  
 na Troiandach na rogabdaic crich no ferand a n-Edail. Ba mor 1760  
 tra in slogh 7 in tinol tanic andsin. Ba bagach 7 ba sochraidh  
 in coimerghi doronsat Edaildi i n-aighidh na Troianach in tan  
 635 sin. Tardsat uili miscais dia trebair 7 ros-lecset a faill ar saint

<sup>1</sup> MS. in fheraind l. iffrind  
 4 l. tochaithim (?)

<sup>2</sup> MS. do chur bis  
 5 l. tri angresacht (?)

<sup>3</sup> MS. soinnidhi

<sup>a</sup> or, reserve

<sup>b</sup> Cf. Joel iii. 10; Isaiah ii. 4.



Latinus and Æneas." Alecto, then, went to Hades where she had left her sisters, to wit, Tisiphone and Megæra.

Now after that great slaughter inflicted by Ascanius on the people of Latinus, his people brought to Latinus the bodies of them that had been slain there, to wit, Galæsus, Almo and all the nobles that had been slain there; and they placed the bodies before Latinus, and they betook themselves to weeping and lamentation before him about the deed that the Trojans had done them. Now, too, Turnus came unto them in anger and great indignation, and said to Latinus: "Not good are the consequences to you to-day of your friendship with Æneas; and it will be worse and worse the longer it lasts. This is what is proper in the circumstances. Let us make one common united rising against that evil, treacherous race, the Trojans, who are harrying from land to land; and let them be driven out of Italy by force." What Turnus said was the common opinion of all the host. This is what Latinus said to Turnus, with a great heaviness and struggle<sup>a</sup> upon him, being unable single-handed to make headway against the multitude. This is what he said: "Turnus," said he, "against you will come the matter which you are working for, and on you the brunt of it will be. As for me, however, I shall be in prosperity and at my ease, and your fighting will not injure me." And Latinus turned his back upon them and departed to his royal house; and he let them follow their own counsel, since he could not prevent them. Now, the Italians were for a long time before this in peace and prosperity, in eating and enjoying their feasting of every good thing they had. At that time through mutual complaint caused by Alecto, and through the incitement of Juno, they lusted for a joint rising in battle and war to expel the Trojans from Italy by force; and one desire took possession of all the people of Italy about defending the lands, and about a joint rising against the Trojans, that they should not obtain territory or land in Italy. Great, indeed, was the host and the assemblage that came there. Warlike and imposing was the rising which the Italians made at that time against the Trojans. They all hated their husbandry, and left it neglected for the lust of war; and they turned the iron<sup>b</sup> of their

ÆN. in chogaidh 7 rochuirset iarnaidhi a n-arathar i n-armaib catha  
 VII. 7 comluind, 7 tancatar uili iarsin .i. gach ri 7 gach tuisceh a 1765  
 n-*Etail* cona slogh 7 cona sochraiti lais a soichin Tuirn. Tainic  
 723 and *Alessus ar imchosait ocus Aigmenon* righ *Grec* co sochraiti  
 745 moir lais. Tainic and *dono Uffensus* crodha coscurach cona  
 752 shluagh. Tainic and *in milid* rod rotren .i. Umbro cona shluag.  
 761 Tainic and *Urbius mac Ipoledi* cona sluag. *Ocus* tancatar and 1770  
 il-tuisig aile cona sochraiti isin tinol sin. Tainic and *dono in*  
 783 *righmilid* .i. Tuirn mac Duin ceand gaili 7 gaiscidh arai crotha  
 7 aillechta 7 mine 7 *maccæmachta* .i. rind agha 7 anrat'achta na  
 huile Edalta. Ord *esairgni* catha 7 bruiti bidbad eside. Sciath  
 dhidin 7 imdegghla<sup>2</sup> crichi 7 ceniuil na Rudullta, 7 ni bai a 1775  
 samhail isin uile Edalta do bruth no do brig no do borrfadh  
 no do mhed no do mhaisi no ar maine no ar mordacht no ar  
*maccæmhacht* ar chruth no ar ceniuil ar gail no ar gaiscedh,  
 7 is amhlaid tainic co morshluagaib Rudullta imalle fris. Tainic  
 803 and *dono Camilla* .i. rigan na Fillsgeta co morsluagaibh na 1780  
 Fuilsceta le a foirithin<sup>3</sup> Tuirn. Ba hamra in rigan tainic and.  
 Ni bai a samail do bhanchuire fer talman in tan sin do gail  
 no do gaisced na d'aine na d'athluimhe uair na romair Penti-  
 VIII. silia, rigan na Cichloisgthe. O doruachtsat tra in mortinol  
 ill-tuath-sa na h*Etaili* do æn baile dochum Tuirn meic Duin 1785  
 ri<sup>4</sup> na Rudullta, dochuatar a righ 7 a tuisigh 7 an degdhaine  
 i n-æn comairli, 7 is ed rochindset uili, teacht doib d'indarba  
 na Troianach a h*Etail*, 7 muradh na Trae bigi rochumdaighet na  
 Troianaigh, 7 do brissiud a long 7 dia loscadh. O rochindset tra  
 2 in comairle sin, rosinsedar a stocaireda a sduca d' fhuagra (469) 1790  
 imteachta doib d'indarba na Troianach a h*Etail* amal rochind-  
 6 set. Ducuadar and a tus seda 7 conaire rompu Meseapus 7  
 Uffenus cona sochraide leo 7 Mesdensius. Dochuatar dono  
 iarsin na sluaig tancatar i sochraiti Tuirn a hill-tuathaib Edaile.  
 18 In tan tra rochuala Ænias in tinol sin na n-Edalta ina dochum 1795  
 7 ba snimach, uireaglach, il-imraitech he, 7 ni fitir cid comairle

<sup>1</sup> at sup. lin.<sup>2</sup> MS. imdedhla<sup>3</sup> MS. foirigin<sup>4</sup> l. rig

<sup>a</sup> l. ara; "Agamemnonius . . . hostis," possibly misunderstood by the translator.

ploughs into arms for battle and strife ; and after that they came, all, every king and every chief in Italy, with his host and with his army along with him, to Turnus. There Halæsus came on account of the strife that had been stirred up between him<sup>a</sup> and Agamemnon, king of the Greeks, with a great army behind him. There, too, came Ufens, brave, victorious, with his host. There came the soldier, strong, puissant, to wit, Umbro, with his host. There Virbius, son of Hippolytus, came with his host ; and many other chiefs came there with their armies into that assembly. There, too, came the royal soldier, to wit, Turnus, son of Daunus, flower of valour and prowess, as regards form, beauty, refinement, and youth—the point of battle and of heroism of all Italy. A hammer he of battle-breaking and crushing foes, a shield of defence and protection for the territory and race of the Rutulians ; and his like was not in all Italy for spirit or for might, or for pride, or for size, or beauty, or riches, or majesty, or youth, or form, or race, or for valour, or for prowess ; and thus came he, having great hosts of the Rutulians along with him. There, too, came Camilla, to wit, queen of the Volscians, accompanied by great hosts of the Volscians to assist Turnus. Famous was the queen that came there ; the like of her was not at that time among womenkind of earth's men for valour or prowess, or for beauty, or for dexterity, since Penthesilea, queen of the Amazons, was no more. Now when this great assemblage of many peoples of Italy arrived unto Turnus, son of Daunus, king of the Rutulians, their kings and chiefs and noblemen adopted the same counsel, and this they all agreed upon, that they should go to expel the Trojans from Italy, and to raze the little Troy which the Trojans had built, to break up their ships, and to burn them. Now, when they had agreed on that counsel, the trumpeters blew their trumpets, to order them to go and expel the Trojans from Italy, as they had agreed on. Messapus, Ufens, and Mezentius, accompanied by their armies, marched before them there, in the van of the way and expedition. There marched then the hosts that came in the army of Turnus, from the many peoples of Italy. Now, when Æneas heard of that gathering of Italians approaching him, he became anxious, exceedingly afraid, full of many thoughts, and knew not what counsel he

ÆN. dogenadh.<sup>1</sup> Rola *immorro* Ænias d' aithli in tshnima<sup>2</sup> sin a  
 VIII. suan codulta, 7 tainic dono Tiberinus, dia srotha Tibir, 'na  
 30 dochum 7 is *ed* roraid ris: "A meic na bandea," ar se, "na  
 32 bid *immorro* snimh na homun fort in tinol-sa doberar chugut, 1800  
 ar is tu bus chosgarach cathbuadach de, 7 is remut muidfes  
 34 in cach 7 is agut fuicfethar in ferand-sa dogress, 7 bud dilis  
 42 duitsiu 7 dot chloind in ferand atai, oculus nar'at uaimnech-su  
 coro' faistine bregi a n-abraim-sea<sup>3</sup> rit, 7 doberim-sea comartha  
 duit ria comull .i. dogheba-su crain fhind co XXX banb aici 1805  
 fona hilicib srotha Tibir 7 ria tæb in tshrotha, 7 dogena<sup>4</sup>  
 46 Ascan cathair iarsin bail a n-creocha in muc sin romhut-su,  
 7 budh he ainm na cathrach sin Alba Longa (.i. geal fada)<sup>5</sup>.  
 60 Oculs doberim comairli dono duit, dena edpurta do Iunaind 7  
 damsas 7 do Ioib 7 d' Apaill, 7 erg iarsin forsin sruth-sa 1810  
 Tibir co tech Euaindir ri<sup>6</sup> na hArcaite, 7 is amlaid bi[s]  
 55 siden dogres, a[c] cogad fri Laitindaib, 7 dena-su cairdine 7  
 munterus risin rig sin na hArcaide, 7 gebaid leat, 7 dobera  
 sochraidi duit i n-aigid Laitinda, 7 na bid omun na imegla in  
 chogaid na in chatha fortsu, ar is tu bus fortail." O roraid 1815  
 66 tra Tiberinus na haithesga-sa re hÆnias, teid uad, 7 dobeir a  
 cend fon sruth, ar is and bai a aitreb fon sruth sin Tibir.  
 Duisgidh Ænias arsin asin tshuan a roibe, 7 o thanic soillsi  
 68 in læ arnamarach, adracht, 7 indlaidh a lama 7 a aighidh a  
 husciu in tsrotha, 7 aitchidh na dei adartha, 7 tocbhaidh a 1820  
 71 lama friu, 7 is *ed* roraid: "A deo nime 7 talman 7 na n-usca  
 7 na srothand 7 na n-aband, rom-særaidh arna guasachtaib-sea  
 fuilet ac tomaithem foramsa don chur-sa o Laitindaib." Togbaid  
 76 Ænias iarsin da luing cona forind, 7 teid for sruth Tibir do  
 indsaighidh co tech Euaindir ri<sup>6</sup> na hArcaite. In tan tra robatar 1825  
 ic imrum iarsin sruth co n-acatar in crain fhind cona trichait<sup>7</sup>  
 82 banb find ina diaidh fo hilicib for bru in tshrotha. O 'dconnatar  
 in muic sin tiaghait isin port sin 7 edprait in muic cona hal  
 90 og altoir Tibir do Iunaind. Tiaghait iarsin for seit a conair[e]

<sup>1</sup> MS. dodenadh    <sup>2</sup> MS. tshnim-sa    <sup>3</sup> a n-aibraim-sea, with punctum delens    <sup>4</sup> MS. dodena    <sup>5</sup> MS. sup. lin. in recent hand    <sup>6</sup> l. rig

<sup>7</sup> MS. xxx, ait supra lin.



should follow. After that anxiety, however, Æneas fell into a deep sleep; and Tiberinus, the god of the river Tiber, came to him, and said to him: "Son of the goddess," said he, 'do not be anxious or afraid of the gathering that is brought towards you; for you will be victorious, triumphant in battle over them, and they will be routed by you, and with you will this land be left for ever, and the land wherein you are will be your own and your children's; and be not afraid that it is a false prophecy I speak to you, since I give you proof before its fulfilment, to wit, you will find a white sow with her thirty of a farrow under the oaks of the river Tiber, and by the river side; and afterwards Ascanius will make a city where that sow will rise before you, and the name of that city will be Alba Longa. And, moreover, I counsel you, offer sacrifices to Juno, and to me, and to Jove, and to Apollo; and then go up this river Tiber to the house of Evander, king of Arcadia; and thus is he ever engaged, in fighting against Latins; and do you enter into friendship and alliance with that king of Arcadia, and he will take your part, and give you an army against<sup>t</sup> the Latins; and be not afraid or terrified at war or battle for you will prevail." When Tiberinus had uttered these admonitions to Æneas, he went from him, and disappeared under the river, for his dwelling was there under that river Tiber. Thereupon Æneas awoke from the slumber in which he had been sunk; and when daylight came on the morrow, he rose and washed his hands and his face in the water of the river, and besought the gods he worshipped, and lifted up his hands to them, and said: "Gods of heaven and earth, and of the waters, streams, and rivers, deliver me from these perils that are threatening me at this time from the Latins." Æneas then took up two ships with their crews, and went upon the river Tiber in order to seek the house of Evander, king of Arcadia. While they were rowing along the stream, they saw the white sow with her thirty white sucklings behind her, under the oaks on the brink of the river. When they saw that pig, they came into that port, and that pig with her litter they sacrificed to Juno at the altar of Tiber. They then went on the course of their journey till



- ÆN. *co n-acatar cathair Euaindir 7 o 'dconnatar in chathair sin,* 1830  
VIII.  
100 *impoit bruide a long dochum na cathrach 7 i comfhocus in*  
*puirt. Ocus ba la<sup>1</sup> sollumna in la sin. Euaindir dono 7<sup>2</sup> ba*  
*hand bai, [i] fidnemeadh a ndorus na cathrach ac denum*  
107 *edpurta dona deib. In tan adconnatar longa Ænias chucu*  
*dochum in puirt (col. b) sochtaid iarsin na hArcaidegda ac* 1835  
*fegad na long n-anaichnid 7 na n-og 7 na n-~~amund~~ 7 nos-geb*  
109 *egla 7 omun mor iat 7 ergit ona idpurtaib co hobund, 7 teit*  
112 *Ballas<sup>2</sup>: "Can bar cenel, 7 cid teidchi? In sith no in debaid*  
115 *fuil agaib?" Rofregair Ænias do a hearus a luingi, 7 is ed*  
*roraid: "Is do sid tangamar"; 7 rothogaib in gesga olacraind* 1840  
117 *robai ina laim. "Troiendaig sindi," for se, "7 bidbuidh duind*  
*Laitinda uair atait agar n-indarba a hEtail a nirt catha 7 egni.*  
119 *Tangamar do shaighid Ebaindir do chuindchid cobra i n-aigid*  
*Laidinda." Is i fregra dorat Ballas fair: "Cid be can daib,*  
124 *tigid alle<sup>3</sup> do agallaim Euaindir." Tiagaid na Troiendaigh* 1845  
*iarsin a port na cathrach 7 comasgaid [muinnter] Anneasa*  
*7 Pallas, 7 tiagait imalle co ruachtatar gusin fidnemeadh a raibi*  
*Euaindir ac denum a edpurta dona deib, 7 o rosiacht Ænias*  
127 *co haim i mbai Euaindir 7<sup>2</sup> is ed roraid ris: "A ri togaidi,*  
*7 a fhlaith fhiren fosadh fedmnertmhar, rom-faidset a[d] dochum-* 1850  
*su<sup>4</sup> do chuindghidh chobra uaidsiu form i n-aighid Laidindai*  
*fuilet agum indarba a hEtail, 7 ta cairdine 7 cenel etraind ara*  
*coir duidsiu sochradi sloigh do thabairt damhsa, uair is i Maigia*  
135 *ingen Athlaint do shenmathair-siu, 7 Eleactra ingen Athlaint*  
*mo sheanmathair-sea. Araill and dono. In foirind fuil agar* 1855  
140 *n-indarba-ni .i. Tuirn cona Rudultaib uime, ad bidbuid suide<sup>5</sup>*  
*duidsiu, 7 is doig leo bud rig fortsu, dianum-dichuired-sa a*  
148 *hEtail. Is ed is coir duidsiu, iarum, o thanac-sa dot atach,*  
*coimerghi calma imalle rimsa a n-aigid ar namat ar ndis. Tabair-*  
150 *siu tairisim forni, uair ni duiligh gabail againd, 7 ata m' ogbadh* 1860  
*calma fri frithalum catha 7 comluind." Cen tra robai Ænias*  
*ac rad na mbriathar-sa, robai Euaindir ac fegad fair, 7 is ed*  
154 *roraid Euaimir: "A ri rotren na Troienda, is cosmail do*  
*guth 7 d' urlabra 7 do delb re hAnaichis, 7 is cumain lium*  
156 *Anachis do thiachtain chugum co hArcait 7 cairdius do denum* 1865

<sup>1</sup> MS. lam, with p. del. under m<sup>2</sup> Omissions<sup>3</sup> leg. ille<sup>4</sup> MS. a dochumsa<sup>5</sup> MS. siude

they saw Evander's city; and when they saw that city, they turned the prows of their ships to the city, which was close to the port. Now, that was a festal day; and there was Evander, in a sacred grove before the city, sacrificing to the gods. When they saw the ships of Æneas approaching them towards the port, then the Arcadians were silent gazing on the strange ships, and the young men, and the arms; and they were seized with fear and great terror, and they rose up hurriedly from their sacrifices, and Pallas advanced: "Whence your nationality, and whither go ye? Is it peace, or is it strife you bring?" Him Æneas answered from the stern of his ship, and said: "We have come in peace"; and he raised the olive branch which was in his hand. "We are Trojans," said he, "and the Latins are our foes, for they are driving us out of Italy by dint of war and violence. We have come to Evander to ask for help against the Latins." This answer Pallas gave him: "Whencesoever ye be, come hither to have speech of Evander." The Trojans after that went to the port of the city, and Æneas' and Pallas' retinue met, and proceeded together till they reached the grove in which was Evander, offering his sacrifice to the gods; and Æneas, on arriving where Evander was, addressed him: "Excellent king, and prince just, steadfast, mighty in enterprise, they sent me unto you to ask you to help me against the Latins who are driving me out of Italy. There is friendship and relationship between us on account of which it behoves you to give me an army of fighting men; since Maia, daughter of Atlas, is your grandmother, and Electra, daughter of Atlas, is my grandmother. There is another reason too. The people that are expelling us, to wit, Turnus with the Rutulians round him, are your foes, and they expect he will be king over you, if they expel me from Italy. This behoves you therefore, since I have come to ask it of you, [to make] a courageous rising along with me against our mutual enemies. Do you put confidence in us, since it is not hard to help us, and my youths are bold to engage in war and strife." Whilst Æneas was uttering these words Evander was gazing upon him, and Evander said: "Most mighty king of the Trojans, your voice, your accent, and your form resemble those of Anchises, whom I remember coming to me in Arcadia, and

J.E.N. dund, 7 dorad Anachis saighedbolg co saighdib Licedaib, 7  
 VIII. leand corcra corrrthurach, 7 da shrian *cona* n-imdenum oir 7  
 160. airgit, 7 maid fos ag Paill in dara srian dib; 7 is cumail  
 limsa," *ar* se, "mu cairdis 7 t' athair-siu Anaichis,<sup>1</sup> 7 is i do  
 172 leath coir tanacais, 7 muchean duit sund, 7 dod-bia inni cuindchi 1870  
 co dichra duithrachtach *acht* nama is cumung 7 is becc *ar ferand-*  
 ni 7 as uathad d' *ar* sluagaib, 7 gid uathad, as maith a ngal  
 7 a ngaisced, 7 is calma a cathaibh. Ocus gid uathad, *dono*,  
 518 rachdaid leatsa fo mu mac-sa .i. im Pallas CCCC oglach imaille  
 fris at [fh]oirithin-siu,<sup>2</sup> 7 biaid ag foglaim gaiscid agat, 7 dober- 1875  
 sa duitsiu *dono* re taeb *sin* dia nderna mu chomairli sloigh  
 imda 7 sochraidi mora dia targa [do] fosud-su<sup>3</sup> a n-*Etail ar*  
 egin, 7 righi na h*Etaili* do tabairt duid. Ocus a comfocus  
 180. duid sund cenel croda calma cathach comrumach .i. Eubrusdagda.  
 Ocus robai (470)<sup>4</sup> rig fergach dimsach croda colach acuside .i. 1880  
 Mezentius a ainm side. Is e dognid riu in duine marb 7 in  
 185 duine beo do cengal bel re bel i n-an cuibreach 7 beth doib isin  
 cengal *sin* co ma marb in beo. In tan tra robtar toirrsigh iad  
 reme *conar*'fulaingset a *crodaht*, rogabsat a n-*armu* 7 slodit<sup>5</sup>  
 190 a tech *fair*, 7 cuirir ar a muintire. Elaid-sium fen asin orgain 1885  
*sin*, 7 teid co Tuirn mac n[D]uin<sup>6</sup> co righ na Rudultha. Atat  
 tra in cenel *sin* ag iarraid righ doib do cathugudh Mezenti,  
 7 adberait a faithi friu gan righ n-Edalta do beith ogaib, 7  
 502 co mud fer ectrandcheneoil rogabdaib doib in righi, 7 tangus  
 uaidib chugamsa do thabairt righi damh, 7 nir'gabus uaidib 1890  
 508 in righi, uair robsam senoir, 7 roshearg mu brig, 7 nir'gab  
 190 mu mac *dono*, *ar* ba do Eadailib a mathair. Dober-sa in cenel  
*sin* i muinterus duidsiu. Ata coblach mor acu, 7 atait sluag  
 imda, 7 bid mor a tuilled nirt duid, 7 bid failidh leo tusu  
 d'[fh]agbail imaille friu do chogad i n-aigidh Tuirn 7 Mezenti, 1895  
 7 doberat rigi duidsiu, 7 is *ed* rotircanadh doib, co mad leo

<sup>1</sup> MS. *Anquis*?<sup>2</sup> MS. *atoirigin-siu*<sup>3</sup> MS. *foshud-su*<sup>4</sup> MS. *robai bis*<sup>5</sup> MS. *sloigit*<sup>6</sup> MS. *Nuin*<sup>a</sup> lit. it is on your proper course you have come<sup>b</sup> lit. it is he that used to do to them

making friendship with us; and Anchises gave a quiver with Lycian arrows, and a purple fringed mantle, and two bridles with their ornaments of gold and silver; and in Pallas' possession one of the bridles still remains, and I recollect my friendship with your father Anchises; and you have done well in coming.<sup>a</sup> And you are welcome here; and what you ask you will receive with warmth and good will. But our country is only narrow and small, and few the number of our fighting men. Yet though they be few in number, they are good in valour and prowess, and they are brave in battles. And, though they be few in number, yet under my son, to wit, Pallas, four hundred warriors will go with you in his train to assist you; and they will be learning valour with you, and I shall give you besides that, if you follow my counsel, numerous hosts and great armies from which will result your settling in Italy by force, and your being given the kingdom of Italy. And in your neighbourhood here [is] a race, brave, valiant, contentious, warlike, to wit, the Etruscans. And they had a king fiery, haughty, cruel, vicious, to wit, Mezentius by name. He it is that used<sup>b</sup> to cause a dead man and a living to be bound together mouth to mouth, in one fetter, and to remain in that bond till the living man was dead. Now, when they were weary of him, so that they could not bear his cruelty, they seized their arms, and overthrew his house upon him, and slaughtered his people. He himself escaped from that slaughter, and went to Turnus, son of Daunus, king of the Rutulians. Now that nation is seeking for themselves a king to fight with Mezentius; and their prophets warn them not to have an Italian king; and that it should be a man of foreign race they should take as their king; and they sent to me to offer me the kingdom, but I did not accept it of them, for I was an old man, and my strength was decayed; nor did my son accept it either, for his mother was an Italian. I will give you that nation in alliance with you. They have a large fleet and numerous hosts, and they will be a great addition of strength to you, and glad will they be to get you with them to fight against Turnus and Mezentius, and they will give the kingdom to you. This is what has been prophesied



ÆN. buaid a cotha, dia ngabad ri ectrandceneoil forro. Er[g] dono  
 VIII. do saighid in ceniuil sin, 7 ragaidh mo mac-sa .i. Pallus imalle  
 503 rit, 7 doberat rigi duid, 7 ereochdaid let a n-aigid Tuirrn.”  
 513 A haithli na mbriathar sin do rad do Euainder, teid Ænias 1900  
 546 dochum a long, 7 fagaid foreand dia muintir isna longaib  
 550 do breith feasa do Asgan d'a mac. Dotæd foreand ele dib  
 imale fri hÆnias do thig Euaindir co ndeachfadis imalle fris  
 co scuru na n-Eodrusdagda. O rosiacht Ænias for cul co  
 tech Euaindir rothinoilet mortinol na cathrach co Euainder 7 1905  
 rothoghait asin tinol sin forglá curad 7 caithmiled, anle 7 anraidh  
 na hArcaide do dhul ar æn re Pallas mac Euaindir a sochraidi  
 Ænias. Rohordaiged agaibside marcshluagh cæm cumdachta.  
 Batar and dono eachrada ana urrluma, as iat luatha ledmeacha,  
 fo ogbaid alaind allata isin marcshluagh sin. Ba burgna in 1910  
 congaib airm 7 edigh<sup>1</sup> batar acu iar n-uaisle 7 iar n-oirechus  
 gach æn robai and. Tuctha doib eiruda srolda siregdha cona  
 n-imdenum d'or 7 d' airget 7 d' findruine 7 do legaib  
 logmharaib 7 do gemaib gacha datha. Tuctha doib dono  
 edaigi gacha datha etir gorm 7 corera 7 uaine 7 brechtnaighi. 1915  
 Batar claidmi ailli orduirn, at e cruaidi comshintecha 7  
 cæmsceith cumdachta 7 gai gerglasa 7 slega semnecha 7  
 saigedbuilg co saighdib forordaib.

O tairnic tra do<sup>2</sup> Euainder togha 7 tinol in mharcsluaigh sen  
 rofhaidh a cend seda 7 imtheachta co scuru na n-Eodrusdagdha 1920  
 co Tarcon tuisceh 7 comairligh na n-Eodrusdagdha. Ba cæmh  
 docos and .i. Ænias a tus dirma 7 Achisteis 7 airigh na  
 585 Troianach 7 marcshluagh na n-Arcaide fo Pallas mac Euaindir  
 ina nðiaidh. Ba cruthach an maccæm robai etarru. Mong  
 fhochos orbhuidhi fair, rosc gorm glainidi ina chind. Ba 1925  
 cosmail ri<sup>3</sup> forcleithi cailli cetemuin no fri sian slebi cechtar a  
 dha gruadh. (col. b) Anddar lat ba fras do nemanduib rolad  
 ina ceand. Anddar lat ba dual partlaingi a beoil. Ba gilithir ri

<sup>1</sup> MS. edidh<sup>2</sup> MS. supra lin.<sup>3</sup> MS. ro = ri = fri : cf.

H. 2. 18, 187 a 1

<sup>a</sup> Fcs. Introd. Probably some wild or wood (cailli) flower.<sup>b</sup> lit. Parthian red



to them that they would have victory in their war, if a king of foreign race were assumed over them. Go, then, to that nation and my son Pallas will go with you, and they will give you the kingdom, and they will rise with you against Turnus.” After those words had been spoken by Evander, Æneas went to his ships, and he left some of his people in the ships to carry tidings to Ascanius his son. Others of them came along with Æneas to Evander’s house, that they might go along with him to the leaguers of the Etruscans. When Æneas returned to Evander’s house, there gathered together to Evander a great gathering of the city, and from that gathering was selected the flower of heroes, battle-soldiers, warriors, and champions of Arcadia to go along with Pallas, son of Evander, in Æneas’ army. Handsome caparisoned cavalry were marshalled by them; and in sooth in that cavalry were splendid active horses, and they were swift and eager, under beautiful famous youths. Magnificent was the collection of armour and clothing which they had, according to the rank and distinction of each one that was there. Vestures were given them of silk and satin, with their ornaments of gold and silver, and white bronze and precious stones, and gems of every hue. In sooth, garments were given them of every colour, both blue and purple and yellow, and of various colours. There were beautiful gold-hilted swords, and they were hard, long-bladed; and beautiful ornamented shields, and sharp grey darts, riveted spears, and quivers with gilded arrows.

Now, when Evander had ended the choosing and marshalling of that cavalry, he sent them forward on their way and journey to the leaguers of the Etruscans to Tarchon, chief and counsellor of the Etruscans. Beautiful was the march there—Æneas at the head of the array, and Acestes and the leaders of the Trojans, and the cavalry of the Arcadians under Pallas, son of Evander, behind them. Comely was the youth that was in their midst. Golden hair upon him, slightly curling; a clear blue eye in his head; like the prime of the wood<sup>a</sup> in May, or like the purple foxglove was each of his two cheeks. You would think that it was a shower of pearls that rained into his head. You would think his lips were a loop of coral.<sup>b</sup> As white as the snow

ÆN. sneachta n-æn aidchi a braigi 7 a cneas *ar* cheana,<sup>1</sup> . . . at e seme  
VIII. fata fageal co hindaib a lamh 7 a cos. Brat corcra corrthorach 1930  
uime. Liagdelg oir *ara* bruinde. Muntorc oir *ima* braighit. Leni  
srebnaidi sidaighi fria gelchnes. Cris oir *co* ngemaib do lig[aib]  
logmuraib *imo* tæbu. Cloidem orduirn *fora* cri, a suigedad,<sup>2</sup>  
fillti a rind co urdorn, sinig<sup>3</sup> amal colg. Ledraig<sup>4</sup> finda fo *usce*,  
ledrad finda *for* cind, 7 ni tescadh tuind. Danid<sup>5</sup> da leith don 1935  
duine 7 ni cluined co hiarcen. Dergsgiath bocoidech co rindad  
7 co tuaigmilaibh oir *fora* chliu. Ba *suairc* segunta *in* mac sin.

Lotar *tra* a ceand seta 7 *intectha* amlaid sin. In tan *tra*  
525 ba haine doib a n-intecht, rocluinet mu[i]rn *in* morshluaig  
7 sdocairecht 7 *armgrith* na n-arm isin ær uaisdib, 7 adchiat 1940  
and delrud na sgiath 7 na claidim. Gebid eglā 7 aduath mor  
na sluaigh triasna hairrdiu sin. Roraid Ænias friusamh  
532 andsin : “ Is maith in celmuine ut,” *ar* se, “ bud lindi a n-ait[h]us,  
uair is i mu mathair Uenir dobeir damsā *in* airdi-seo dia  
foillsiugudh co mbad buaid do Thuirn. As tuagh duid, a 1945  
535 Thuirn,” *ar* Ænias, “ imni doronus .i. in sid do brisiudh, uair  
dobera imnedh duid 7 do Laitindaib 7 i[s] sochaidi dibh raghas  
'cum bais trit fochuind. Roimt[h]ichset iarsin co ruachtatar co  
507 habaind Seritis .i. abund sidhe fuil a nglind domain, 7 fidnemedh  
coisegartha impe do Siluan, dia coillide eside. O rosiachtatar 1950  
iarum *in* abund sin, scuirit a n-eocho and, 7 toirisit aice co  
roliget a scis dib. Tic dono Uenir *in* tan sin do agallaim  
625 Ænias, *ocus* tue le na harmu dorine Ulcan gaba do do cathugud  
621 i n-aigidh Tuirn .i. cloidim cru[a]idgher curata, 7 se ordhuirn  
il-egair, 7 is cuma roledrad feoil 7 cnaim, 7 da sleigh aithi 1955  
imrindi, at e cæma coimnerta fri hurrsglaidi 7 fri himguin dib,  
7 luirech treabraid tredualach cona cathbarr feta fororda fuirri,  
625 cona cir d'or orloiscthi fair; sciath cobrudach creduma cona

<sup>1</sup> Omissions<sup>2</sup> l. suidiged<sup>3</sup> l. sinid<sup>4</sup> l. ledrad<sup>5</sup> l. dognid<sup>a</sup> Cp. Ir. Texte, iii. 464, 41.<sup>b</sup> One half would not hear or perceive what had befallen the other, Ir. Texte, iii. 199. BB. 263<sup>a</sup>24.<sup>c</sup> Seritis (= Caeritis) is the gen. of the river-name.

of one night, were his neck and the rest of his skin. There are fine [robes] long, almost white, to the extremities of his hands and his feet. A purple fringed mantle about him. A pin of precious stone set in gold upon his breast. A necklace of gold about his neck. A filmy silken smock close to his white skin.<sup>a</sup> A girdle of gold with gems of precious stones about his loins. A gold-hilted sword on his body, its blade, having been bent back from point to hilt, straightens itself like a rapier. It would cut a hair on water; it would sever a hair upon a head, and would not cut skin; it would make two halves of a man, and he would not hear it<sup>b</sup> till long afterwards. A red embossed shield with engraving and buckles(?) of gold upon his left arm. Pleasant, stately was that lad.

Thus, then, they set forward on their march and their expedition. Now, whilst they were splendidly marching, they heard the tumult of a great host, and trumpet-peal, and clash of arms in the air above them; and they saw there the gleam of shields and swords. Fear and great terror seized the hosts at those signs. Æneas then said to them: "Good is yon omen," said he, "ours will be the triumph over them, since it is my mother Venus that gives me this sign, to make it plain that there will be victory over Turnus. Woe to you, Turnus, for what you have done," said Æneas, "in breaking the peace, since you will bring suffering on yourself, and on the Latins; and there is a multitude of them that will come to destruction because of you." They journeyed on after that till they reached Caere's river,<sup>c</sup> a river which is in a deep glen with a grove around it sacred to Silvanus, a woodland deity. On reaching that river they unyoked their horses, and remained by it till they recovered from their fatigue. Then, too, Venus came to speak with Æneas, and she brought with her the arms that Vulcan a smith had made for him wherewith to fight against Turnus; to wit, a sword hard and keen, fit for a hero, gold-hilted, too, and much inlaid; and indifferently it would cleave flesh and bone. And two sharp, keenly pointed spears. They were beautiful, equally stout for defending and for slaying; and a hauberk triple-braided, triple-looped with its brilliant gilded casque upon it, surmounted by its crest of burnished gold: a bossy shield of

ÆN. tuaigmilaib oirfeta cona bili orloiscthi fora drumthimcheall.  
 VIII. Rorindad isin sciath delb 7 ainm gach rig 7 gach ruirigh 7 gach 1960  
 626 flatha rogebadh flaithus na hEtaili 7 ardflaithus in domain  
 do sil Ænias, 7 dorindad and dono a catha 7 a comruma 7 na  
 buada doberat leo a hechtarcenelaib in domain amuigh isin  
 sgiath. O dorat tra Uenir na harmu sin do Ænias, ronert 7  
 rogres do chathughad i n-aigidh Tuirn, 7 doraid fris gan imegla 1965  
 gan omun in catha do bith fair, uair is e noberad buaid, 7 is lais  
 dofæthsad<sup>1</sup> Tuirn.

IX. In tan tra robai Ænias ac iarraid na sochraidi-sea, rofaidh  
 2 Iunaid Iris bande<sup>2</sup> do saigidh Tuirn, 7 roraidh fris: "Do-  
 8 chuaid Ænias," ar si, "do thigh Euaindir ri<sup>3</sup> na hArcaidi 1970  
 7 do saigidh na n-Eurasta do thinol sluaig do thabairt (471)  
 catha duitsiu, 7 rofhagaibh a dhunad, 7 erg-siu dia eis, 7  
 loisc a longa, 7 trascair mur na Trai bige, 7 cuir esli na  
 14 Troiandaigh, siu thi Ænias." O roraidh Iris na haithesca-sa  
 re Tuirn, teid for foluamain uadh focetoir isin ær. Atracht 1975  
 Tuirn iarsin lasin gressacht dorat Iris fair, 7 adrachtatar a  
 25 sluaig uili lais, 7 dochuatar co tren 7 co tairpteach tar muigibh  
 na hEtaili uile do saighid [in baili] i rabatar Troiandaigh.  
 33 Robai dono nell duibchiach uaistib do luaithredh in talmun 7  
 do analaib na n-echradh 7 na læch batar forro in conair tancatar. 1980  
 35 Rorat[h]aig oglach do muintir<sup>4</sup> ar tus<sup>5</sup> sin, Caisus a ainm in  
 oglagh, tuiscech togaidi esidhe, 7 is ed roraid: "A æs cumtha,"  
 for se, "cia duibnell granda thic ina ruathar chugaind tarin  
 37 magh?" Rofhuagair<sup>6</sup> sin iarsin o ghuth mor: "Tigid a fhiru,"  
 ar se, "7 gebidh co luath bar n-amu, 7 tait amach for muru. 1985  
 Atait sund bar namait 7 is calma duib uile," for se, "tocht  
 amach inas anadh amal ataithi." Fasaidh gredan mor in tan  
 sin a ndunadh na Troianach, 7 nos-geb moregla 7 moromun,  
 45 7 duintir doirrsi na cathrach acu, 7 tegaid uili for muraib na  
 cathrach, uair is ed roraid Ænias riu in tan dochuaidh uaidhib, 1990  
 11 gebe dosoisidh iad, na deachsaidis asa scoraib amach do debaid  
 re neach co toirsid sain chucu. Nirbo chian iarsin co torracht

<sup>1</sup> MS. dofæthsat<sup>2</sup> MS. bandhe<sup>3</sup> l. rig<sup>4</sup> Omission<sup>5</sup> MS. dus<sup>6</sup> Supply int ochlach?<sup>a</sup> ÆN. I. 183<sup>b</sup> or, whoever should come to



white bronze with its amusing emblematic figures of beasts (?), and its burnished rim around its back. There were carved on that shield the form and name of every king, and every chieftain, and every lord, of the seed of Æneas, that would obtain the lordship of Italy, and the supremacy of the world; and there, too, on the shield were carved their battles and their conflicts; and the victories they would carry off from foreign races of the world outside. Now, when Venus had given these arms to Æneas, she encouraged and incited him to fight against Turnus, and told him not to be in terror or fear at the battle looming over him, since he would gain the victory, and by him Turnus would fall.

Now, whilst Æneas was seeking this assistance, Juno sent Iris, the goddess, to Turnus, and said to him: "Æneas has gone," said she, "to the house of Evander, king of Arcadia, and to the Etruscans, to collect a host in order to give battle to you, and he has left his camp, and do you go in his track, and burn his ships, and raze the wall of little Troy, and eject the Trojans before Æneas come." When Iris had uttered these words to Turnus, she went hovering from him at once into the air. Turnus bestirred himself after that with the incitement Iris gave him, and all his hosts arose with him, and they advanced strongly and mightily across the plains of all Italy, to where the Trojans were. Now, the way they came, a cloud of black fog rose above them from the dust of the ground, and the breaths of the horses and the heroes that were mounted upon them. A soldier of the people [of Æneas]<sup>a</sup> marked that first. The name of the soldier was Caicus, a chosen leader he, and he said: "Comrades," said he, "what horrible dark cloud comes rushing towards us over the plain?" He then gave order with a loud voice: "Come, men," said he, "and quickly seize your arms, and go out upon the walls. Your enemies are here, and it is braver for you all to come forth than to stay as you are." A great tumult then arose in the camp of the Trojans, and great fear and terror seized them, and the gates of the city were shut by them, and they all went upon the walls of the city; for Æneas told them, when he went away from them, that whatever might befall<sup>b</sup> them, they should not go forth out of their leaguers to fight with anyone till he himself should come to them. It was not long after that till Turnus,



- ÆN. Tuirn chucu, XX marcach, ria each, co dorus in dunaidh, 7  
 IN. 47 dobeir foch[et]oir urchur don gæi dibraicthi robai ina laim fôr-  
 52 in foirind robatar a[c] coimet na Trae, 7 na mur ar cheana. 1995  
 Roleagaid uili iarsin in foirind robatar imalle fris a ngæ uile  
 forsán foirind cetna. Fosaídh gair mor tra iarsin amuig 7 tall.  
 Tic dono a bruth 7 a brigh do Tuirn, 7 nod-geb ferg 7 dasacht  
 56 uair [na] tancatar na Troianaigh amach asin dunadh do chath-  
 ugudh ris, 7 oir na fhuair sin conair chucusum anund. Ataigh<sup>1</sup> 2000  
 imon dunad ima cuairt ic iarraidh tus in fuighbedh<sup>2</sup> conair  
 50 bægail do thocht ind. Amal bis cu allaidh in tan as gortach  
 ag timcheall leis cærach ac iarraidh conaire isin n-aidhchi and,  
 in tan rochluiñ medligh [n]a n-uan aga maithrib, is amlaidh  
 robai Tuirn [ag] timcheall dunaidh na Troianach ag iarraidh 2005  
 chonaire inti d' orgain na Trae robai acu. Uair nach fuair  
 bæghul<sup>3</sup> in dunaid rogab ferg 7 londus 7 fôrcongraidh fôrín  
 70 sluagh uile na clascanna do linad 7 na longa do loscad 7  
 tenti do chur isin dunad 7 na muir do trascairt. Adaiter tenti  
 74 mora acu focetoir 7 focerdaid isna muraib. Adnaighidh na 2010  
 Troianaigh don leth eli ac dibud na tenteadh. Robai tra  
 gair mor do chectar in da lethi 7 robai cathugudh feigh feochair  
 faeburda fergach fuilech foindmelli guinech crechtach crolinteach  
 (col. b) andsin. Ba huathmar agarb imamnus, 7 ba tren talchar,  
 tæbchirri, dimsach, deglamaigh, doedragana rocuired in chuib- 2015  
 leng sin etir rigraidh na Rutulda 7 triathu na Troiandu co  
 luathurchurach in la sin.
- 82 In tan tra adconaire Bericintia .i. mathair na ndea, triall do  
 Thuirn do loscadh na long, teid do agallaim Ioibh 7 is ed roraid  
 ris: "A meic inmuin," ar si, "na leig na longa ut da loscad, 2020  
 85 uair fidnemedh giusda rochoisegartha<sup>3</sup> damsá doradus-[s]a do  
 88 Ænias, in tan robai ac triall coblaigh do denum, conid [d]e doroinne  
 na longa ut trialltar da loscad and, ar is limsa iarum in fidh-  
 nemedh di[a] ndernta. At inmuine limsa 7 na leg a loscadh."

<sup>1</sup> MS. ataidh<sup>2</sup> MS. d for g<sup>3</sup> MS. rochoiseargha<sup>a</sup> lit. of good hurling

with twenty horsemen before the rest, arrived at the gate of the fortress, and at once he hurled a cast of the missile spear that was in his hand against the people that were guarding Troy, and all the walls. After that, all the people that were along with him discharged all their spears against the same people. A great shout then arose without and within. Moreover, his spirit and his force came to Turnus, and he was seized with anger and madness since the Trojans came not out from the camp to fight with him, and because he did not find a way in to them. He pressed round about the camp seeking if perchance he could find an unguarded way to enter in. Like a wolf, when he is hungry, circling round a sheep-fold seeking a way within during the night, what time he has heard the lambs bleating by their mothers, even so was Turnus circling round the fortress of the Trojans, seeking a way into it to destroy their Troy. When he did not find an unguarded part of the camp, he was seized with anger and indignation, and he ordered all the hosts to fill the canals, and to burn the ships, and to put fires into the camp, and to raze the walls. Great fires were at once lighted by them, and thrown within the walls. The Trojans on the other side set to extinguishing the fires, and thus there was a great shout on each of the two sides; and there was fighting sharp, wild, keen, ireful, bloody, reckless, incisive, wounding, gory; and it was dreadful, bitter, very savage; and it was valorous, obstinate, side-mangling, proud, well-shot,<sup>a</sup> irresistible, that conflict waged between the kings of the Rutulians and the Trojan lords with swift hurling that day.

Now when Berecynthia, mother of the gods, saw the attempt of Turnus to burn the ships, she went to speak with Jove, and said to him: "Beloved son," said she, "suffer not yon ships to be burned, since it is of the grove of fir consecrated to me, which I gave to Æneas, when he was attempting to build a fleet, that he made yon ships which an attempt is made to burn there; for mine, therefore, is the grove from which they were constructed. They are dear to me, and do not permit them to be burned." Jove answered

ÆN. Ro[fh]regair Ioibh do Bericintia: "[U]air is *ed* is maith letsu, 2025  
IX. 94 ni lecfither a loscad, uair dogentar<sup>1</sup> dea muiridi dib."

In tan tra robatar Rudullda 7 Troiandaigh i[c] cathugud  
imna longaib sin, tainic torand mor and cor'chrithnaigh int ær  
113 7 in talam 7 roclos guth mor iarsin isin ær, 7 rochualatar tra  
Troianaigh 7 Rudultaig e, 7 is ed roraid: "A Troiandu, 2030  
connedaid bar muru, uair ni ricthi a les didin na long-sa, ar ni  
115 mo nos-ticc do Thuirnd a loscad ina loscad in mara fora tait.  
Legid damsa fen didin mu long." Ocus roraid iarsin: "Ergid,  
116 a mu longa-sa, fon fairgi a richt bandea muiridi." Robrisitar na  
longa focetoir a cuibrighi 7 tegait a richtaib<sup>2</sup> ingen macdhacht 2035  
123 fon fairgi. O'dconnatar na Rutullda iuni sin, rola a socht mor  
7 roingan<sup>3</sup>taighit uili 7 roingantaigh Mesapus buden.

120 'Tuirnd immorro gal 7 gaisgidh rod rorebach robai fo  
bruindi side triasna hairdib sin, 7 rochoirig co mor a muintir 7  
roraid risna Rudultaib ba feardi les inni doronad and, "uair 2040  
128 is e Ioib ros-ruc a longa ona Troianaib ar maithib rimsa 7  
dono is d[i]a ndilsingud ros-ruc Ioib na longa ona Troianaib,  
131 ar ni fuil aco treoir n-eloid for fairgi a haithli a long do breith  
uathu do Ioib." In tir dono atait is fa chomus-som ata side, ar  
atait sluaigh imda 7 rosochraite mor aigi do murad 7 do thogail 2045  
in daingin. Atait ina ceand cona terno nech dib ina belhaid ass.  
Roraid dono Tuirn fos: "Dogniam airidi anois do Troiannaib  
150 fodechta ar ni fuilet longa aco. Tainic urmor in læ sechaind,  
7 doronad maith edraind gus drasta, 7 gabar longphort agaid  
fodesta 7 coraigter na sluaigh imon mur as gach aird na rab 2050  
conair eluidh aco." Rognither tra in comairle amal roraidh  
160 Tuirn, 7 coraigther cach ina inad choir, 7 ordaigther Mes[a]pus  
a coimet dorus in dunaid, 7 adaiter tendti aco iarsin, 7 caithid  
165 biad 7 lind, 7 ordaigther æs fairi aco iarsin. Atnaighid na  
168 Troianaig for mu(472)raib na cathrach aga forcoimet, 7 siat 2055

<sup>1</sup> MS. dodentar<sup>2</sup> MS. rachtaib<sup>3</sup> MS. gan supra lin.

Berecynthia: "Since that is your wish, the burning of them will not be permitted, for sea goddesses will be made of them."

Whilst the Rutulians and the Trojans were fighting round about these ships, there came a great peal of thunder so that the air and the earth shook, and after that a great voice was heard in the air, and both the Trojans and the Rutulians heard it, and it said: "Trojans, guard your walls, since you do not need to protect these ships; for Turnus can no more burn them than he can burn the sea on which they are. Allow me to protect my ships myself." And then she said: "Away, ye ships of mine, over the sea in the form of sea goddesses." At once the ships broke from their moorings, and went in the forms of young maidens over the sea. When the Rutulians beheld that occurrence, they fell into a great silence, and they were amazed all, and so was Messapus himself.

As for Turnus, however, valour and prowess, strong and daring, burned in his breast on account of those signs, and greatly he marshalled his people, and he told the Rutulians that he deemed it better what had happened there, "since it is Jove that has taken their ships from the Trojans to benefit me, and doubtless he has taken their ships from the Trojans in order to abandon them: for they have no means of escape by sea after their ships have been taken from them by Jove." Also the land on which they were was under his sway: for, in order to raze and demolish the stronghold, he had many hosts and an exceeding great army, which were lying in wait for them so that none of them might escape alive. Moreover, Turnus also said: "Now we make certain of the Trojans at this time, for they have no ships. The best part of the day has gone past us, and good [service] has been done among us hitherto, and let us now encamp, and let the hosts be marshalled about the wall at every point, that they may have no way of escape." That counsel was followed as Turnus had said, and every one was stationed in his proper place, and Messapus was appointed to guard the gate of the fortress, and after that fires were lighted by them, and they partook of food and drink, and then a watch was set by them. The Trojans exerted themselves upon the city walls guarding

ÆN. imeglaig, 7 ordaigid Menesteus 7 Sergestus cach dib *cona armaib*  
 170 <sup>18.</sup> ina inudh choir, 7 ordaighit taibleda 7 *forte* go slagrandaib 7  
 luithib aco ac frithalum in catha *arnamarach*, 7 adnaghaid<sup>1</sup> iarsin  
 176 ina foraire ag coimed a mur. Bai dono Nisus mac Irtaic 7  
 179 Ebrialis mac Opelteus a[c] coimed in dorais. Dias cumtha <sup>2060</sup>  
*tairisi* iadsaide in da *maccæmh* .i. da ainle, da *tren*, da  
*tretill*, da rind aga 7 *ingona*, da uaitni catha, 7 da ord *esairgne*  
 7 bruite bidbud. Batar feigi fuireachra a[c] *forcoimet*, 7 batar  
*famaigh* frithalmuaigh; nir'bo tabarta dia naimdib *tairisi* doib.  
 In tan robatar na laich londa lanchalma sin ac fegad 7 ac <sup>2065</sup>  
*faircsin* uathu amach for scoraib na Rudullta, batar a n-imshuidhi  
 189 *forro aht*<sup>3</sup> nosoisdis as, adchiat *arail* dona tendtib *amuigh*  
*iar*<sup>2</sup> ndibudh gan nech ica n-adudh. "Is bægul mor siut," ar  
 Nisus ".i. in codlud doniat na fir, uair is urusa fogail *forro*  
 194 *annosa*. Robo saint limsa dul d[i]a fhobairt." "Misi lat," ar <sup>2070</sup>  
 Ebrialus. Is i comairle doronsat, techt do saighi[dh] Asgain 7  
 maithi na Troiandach baili a r-rabatar ina seasam 7 a sceith for  
 mbraightib 7 a claidhmhi fora cresaib, 7 siat for lar in dunaid  
 200 ic denum comairle cindus rogentais cathugudh i n-aigidh in  
 morshluaig namut roiad umpu 7 siad ac iarraid cia rogebadh do <sup>2075</sup>  
 laim uaithib techt *cona* fis do Ænias a mbith isin gabadh sin i  
 rabatar. O rosiachtatar dono Nisus 7 Ebrialis ina dochum isin  
 baili i rabatar ac denum a comairle<sup>3</sup> roraidh Nisus riu: "A  
 204 degdhaine, *estidh* frimsa bec. Atait na sluaig-sea amuig ina  
 codlud iar n-ol fhina 7 rodibsatar a tente 7 ni fuil nech ica <sup>2080</sup>  
 230 n-adnadh, 7 ni fuil furechrus ac æn dib, uair ni hegail leo ni.  
 Dogniat *airite* dinne, ar rucsat na dei a longa uain<sup>4</sup> 7 ni toracht  
 sochraite *efir* cugaind. Mad hi bar comairle, raghmaid-ni do  
 243 shaighidh Ænias, ar isim eolach-sa co dunad Euaindir," ar  
 Nisus, "7 raghmaid ar tus d'fhis in bæghail atconncamar a <sup>2085</sup>  
 scoraib na Rudullta, 7 dia cæmsam, ni ba feardi don foirind  
 247 gusa ricfam." Ocus romolsat uili maithi na Troiandach in oirbert

<sup>1</sup> Ms. adnaghaid<sup>2</sup> Ms. ar<sup>3</sup> Ms. 7<sup>4</sup> Ms. uaim<sup>a</sup> or, knights, but v. Vocab.



them, and they were in great fear, and they stationed Mnestheus and Serestus, each of them armed, in his proper place ; and they arranged battlements and mounds with engines and grappling-irons (?) attached to them in preparation for the battle on the morrow. And after that they betook themselves to their watch guarding their walls. Now Nisus, son of Hyrtacus, and Euryalus, son of Opheltes, were guarding the gate. Two faithful comrades they—the two youths—two heroes, two strong ones, two darlings,<sup>a</sup> two points of contest and manslaying, two pillars of battle, and two hammers for smiting and crushing foes. They were keen, vigilant on guard, and they were cunning, alert ; and in them confidence was not to be reposed by their enemies. Whilst those fierce full-brave heroes were gazing and looking away forth, at the leaguers of the Rutulians, who were hemming them in, provided they should seek to go out, they saw some of the fires outside extinguished with no one lighting them. “Yon is a great opportunity,” said Nisus, “to wit, that the men are asleep, since it is very easy to overwhelm them now. I would fain go and attempt it.” “I am with you,” said Euryalus. The counsel they adopted was to go to Ascanius and the Trojan nobles, where, with their shields upon their necks and their swords at their girdles, they were standing in the middle of the camp taking counsel how they should give battle to the great host of enemies that surrounded them. They were asking which of them would take in hand to go to Æneas with the information that they were in their present danger. Now when Nisus and Euryalus came unto them, where they were taking counsel, Nisus said to them : “Nobles, listen a moment to me. These hosts outside are asleep, after drinking wine, and they have let out their fires, and there is no one lighting them, and none of them exercises watchfulness, since they fear nothing. They make certain of us, for the gods have taken their ships from us, and no help whatever has come to us. If it be your counsel, we will go to Æneas, for I know the way to the fortress of Evander,” said Nisus, “and we will go at once to try the opportunity we saw in the leaguers of the Rutulians ; and if we succeed, it will not be for the advantage of the people to whom we shall come.” And

ÆN. rotriallsat, 7 dorad seitríchi 7 somenmain don tshlogh uili inni  
 18. rogabsat do laimh, 7 rogeall<sup>1</sup> Asgan friu co tibred seodu imda  
 263 7 mæni 7 sirgrada doib, dia toirsidh leo chucu Ænias dia forithin<sup>6</sup> 2090  
 305 asin gabad a roibe. Dochuatar iarsin uile leo co dorus in  
 dunaidh dia n-idnucul, 7 roaithnestair Ebrialus a mathair do  
 284 Asgan, gid bed dotegmud do .i. seanoir caillighi isidhe tainic  
 a coimitechta a mæic a thir do thir. Rogheall Asgan riusamh  
 297 co leseoghad i<sup>2</sup> amal roleseogad a mathair fen. Timnaid andsin 2095  
 celebrad dia muintir, 7 tiagaid a sguru a namhud gusin pubull  
 325 i mbai Ramnestes ri, ina chotludh ina cholcaidh. (col. 6) Fer  
 328 grada dono eside do Thuirrn 7 mæt[h]marcoracht; 7 noc[h]or'cho-  
 bair in mæt[h]marcoracht, ar roben Nisus a chend de fora colcaid.  
 Marbaidh dono triur n-oglaech dia muintir batar ina farradh. 2100  
 330 Marbaidh fer imuchair airm Rameis, 7 a ara, 7 benaid a chend  
 334 de buden fora lebaid. Marbaidh dono Lemirum 7 Latnillum  
 7 Serranum, 7 focherd Nisus ar mor a scoraib na Rudullta.  
 342 Ni lugu immorro int ar rola Ebrialus ina Nistis. Marbaidh  
 sochaidhe diairmidhi do lucht na scor gan fairiughudh 2105  
 344 nama. Marbaidh dono Fadum 7 Erbesum 7 Ecrætum 7 Abarum.  
 351 Tiagaid iarsin do saighidh muintire Mesapi, 7 cuirir ara  
 mora ferro. In tan tra robdar scitha a[c] cor a n-air [adubairt  
 355 Nisas re Ebrialus]<sup>3</sup>: "As lor atam andso," ar se, "ar is derid  
 aidchi and, 7 imthigium nachum-tair<sup>4</sup> soillsi in læ isin longport." 2110  
 365 Tiagait arsin asin longport amach, 7 berid Ebrialus cathbarr  
 359 cirach cruthordha Mesapus 7 cochdillat Ramneste 7 cris  
 360 Tiburrthi arna cumdach d'or orloiscthi 7 do gemaib. Fagbuid  
 na scuúu amlaidh sin. In tan tra batar ag imthecht a seta co  
 subach 7 co forbailidh a haithli in morchosgair doralas<sup>5</sup> doib, co 2115  
 cualatar chucu ina n-aighidh fuaim in marcsluaigh 7 se tainic  
 370 andside Uoilcenus tuisceh do muintir Laidin. Tainic CCC  
 marcach o Laidin a fhoirithin<sup>6</sup> Tuirn. O rochualatar in sluag

<sup>1</sup> MS. rogeallsat<sup>4</sup> l. nachin-tair<sup>2</sup> MS. .i.<sup>5</sup> cp. line 2763<sup>3</sup> MS. sup. pag. by later hand<sup>6</sup> MS. g for th

all the Trojan nobles praised the undertaking they attempted, and the thing they took in hand inspired all the host with strength and confidence, and Ascanius promised them that he would give them many treasures and possessions and perpetual orders if by their means Æneas should come unto them to rescue them from the danger in which he was placed. After that all went with them to the door of the camp to escort them; and Euryalus commended his mother to Ascanius, whatever should befall him. She was an ancient dame that came to accompany her son from land to land. Ascanius promised them that he would care for her as he would for his own mother. There they took farewell of their people, and came into the leaguers of their enemies, to the tent in which was king Rhameus, asleep upon his pillow. Now he was to Turnus a man of rank and of divination; but the divination did not help him, for Nisus struck his head off him on his pillow. He slew three youths of his following that were with him. He slew the armour-bearer of Remus and his charioteer, and beheaded himself on his bed. He slew, moreover, Lamyrus and Lamus and Serranus; and Nisus wrought great slaughter in the leaguers of the Rutulians. Not less, however, than Nisus' the slaughter which Euryalus wrought. He slew an innumerable multitude of the people of the leaguers without even perceiving them. He slew Fadus, Herbesus, Rhoetus, and Abaris. They went after that to the people of Messapus, and wrought great slaughters upon them. When they were now weary of inflicting slaughter upon them, Nisus said to Euryalus: "Long enough are we here," said he, "for it is the end of the night, and let us be going, lest daylight find us in the camp." Thereupon they went forth out of the camp, and Euryalus brought the crested shapely gilded helmet of Messapus, and the horse-trapping of Rhamnes, and Tiburtus' girdle, ornamented with burnished gold and gems. Thus they left the leaguers. Now whilst they were journeying on their way joyfully and gladly after the great victory they had won, they heard approaching them in front the sound of cavalry; and it was Volscens, a chief of the people of Latinus, that came there. Three hundred horsemen had come from Latinus to the assistance of Turnus. When they heard the host coming to meet

ÆN. ina n-aigid, teichid reppo don chonair. Airigid in marcluag  
 IN. a teichid uaidib, 7 rolensat in marcluag iat. Elaidh Nisus 2120  
 380 uaidib. Abrialus immorro is amlaid robai side, 7 cathbarr  
 374 Mesapi fora chind, 7 nir'bo cuman leis a chor de, co mba forrell<sup>1</sup>  
 don tshlog robai ina diaidh gach conair roteigid 7 co tarrus  
 380 iarsin. In tan rosiacht Nisus din, adnaig<sup>2</sup> ag urnnaid a fir  
 cumtha tus in toirsid chugi, 7 ona toirsidh, impoid for culu dia 2125  
 396 iarraidh co n-acaidh Ebrialus ar n-iaidh uime don tshluagh  
 as gach aird, 7 se i medon etaru, 7 nir'legedh conair eludho do  
 amach, ger'bu saint lais. O 'dconnairc Nisus in gabadh a roibi  
 390 Ebrialus, ni fidir cia hamus doberad forin sluag naimdidhe do  
 tabairt a fir cumtha as uaidibh asin gabudh a raibi ogaib, 7 is i 2130  
 410 comairle tra dorone, croithidh in gai robai fora meor 7 doleig  
 412 dia n-indsaigidh, 7 benaidh etir a da formna do Sulmon<sup>3</sup> co  
 robais a druim and 7 co ndeachaid triana chridhi gu comtrom  
 7 co ruc a urraind asa ucht, 7 co torchair marb dochum talmhun,  
 7 adnaigidh ac fegadh umpo iarsin 7 ni facatar inti ros-dibhruic. 2135  
 417 Gabais Nisus gai ele 7 nos-croithind 7 roleg uadh 7 beanaid do  
 Toga triana ara ceachtarda co ndorchair marb gan anmain  
 420 dochum lair. Feargaigther Uolsensus andside, 7 dos-figh a bruth  
 7 a brigh 7 nochtaid a cloidem 7 is ad roraidh re hEbrialus:  
 422 "Dofethis-[s]iu annosa a ndigail na deisi dorochair and"; 7 2140  
 adnaig<sup>2</sup> ruathar croda curata dochum Ebrialus, 7 saidhid a  
 432 cloidim ina uchtbruinde co ndorchair Ebrialus(473) don æn forgum  
 sin gan anmain. O 'dconnairc Nisus Ebrialus gan anmain da  
 426 toitim 'cum bais, ba trom a galar fair 7 ni forlangair do gan a  
 digail forinti romharbh 7 ros-tic a gal curudh 7 a bruth mhiled 2145  
 438 7 a nert niadh 7 a lamach laich 7 dobeir trethan tairptheach  
 trenfhuabartach for sluagh Laitin 7 slaidhidh<sup>4</sup> bearn C reme  
 tresin sluagh 7 nir'dhamh eadh na hosadh doibh aga slaidhi 7  
 ica ndicheandadh cu laechda laidir 7 co forthren fearamail co  
 450 ruacht co hUolsensus bhaile a mbui a medhon in tshluaigh 7 2150  
 saidhidh in cloidem ina cræs co ndeachaid triana chul siar  
 gur'thoit Uolcenti for lar gan anmain, 7 teid Nisus iarsin ocus

<sup>1</sup> Ms. fírell<sup>2</sup> MS. adnaid<sup>3</sup> MS. Fulmon<sup>4</sup> Ms. slaighidh



them, they fled before them off the way. The cavalry perceived them fleeing from them, and the cavalry followed them. Nisus escaped from them. Euryalus, however, thus was he: Messapus' helmet was on his head, and he had no recollection to doff it, so that to the host pursuing him he was conspicuous wherever he fled; and then he was overtaken. When Nisus reached a place of safety, he kept waiting for his comrade if peradventure he would come to him; and since he did not come, he turned back to seek Euryalus, and saw him surrounded by the host at every point, he being in their very midst, and no way to escape forth was permitted him, though he longed for it. When Nisus perceived the peril in which Euryalus was, he knew not what attack he should make on the hostile army in order to bring off his comrade from them out of his present peril at their hands. This then is the plan he adopted. He shook the spear that was on his finger, and hurled it at them, and it struck Sulmo between his shoulders and broke his back, and went fairly through his heart, and drove its head out at his breast; and he fell dead to the ground. They began looking about them then, and they saw not the man that threw it. Nisus took another spear, and shook it, and hurled it from him, and it struck Tagus through both his temples, and he fell dead, lifeless, to the earth. Volscens then blazed with wrath, and his spirit and his power came to him, and he bared his sword and said to Euryalus: "You will now fall in revenge for the twain that have fallen there." And he made a fierce heroic rush towards Euryalus, and plunged his sword into his breast, so that Euryalus fell at that one blow lifeless. When Nisus saw Euryalus lifeless, falling unto death, heavy was his grief upon him, and he needs must avenge him on the man that slew him; and there came to him his hero's prowess, his soldier's spirit, and his champion's strength, and his warrior's shooting, and he brought a mighty strongly assaulting tempest on Latinus' host, and hewed a gap of a hundred before him, through the host; and he allowed them neither space nor truce, slaying and beheading them, heroically, strongly, and bravely, manfully, till he came to Volscens where he was biding in the middle of the host; and he plunged his sword into his gullet and it went through behind the back of his head, and Volscens fell to the



- ÆN. laighidh *for* bruindi Ebrialus 7 ablaidh iarsin amal rotothas  
 do fen. Berid na Rudullta leo *forsin* longport Uolcenti marb  
 dochum a scor, 7 beraid fodb in fhiallaigh romarbsat, 7 ba  
 bronach dubach derfudach dochuatar o chumaidh a righ 7 a  
 muinteri domarb Nisus. Nir'bo subaighe robas isna scoraib  
 fora cind-sam a[g] guba 7 ag cained na righ 7 na taisech, na  
 n-aradh 7 na n-oigthigern romarb Nisus 7 Ebrialus a scoraib na  
 Rudullta 'san aidchi celna. Doratad dono focetoir aichni forna  
 fodbaib tucsat leo .i. *for* cathbarr Mesopi 7 forna setaib ele  
 ar cena tucsat leo .i. echdilad Ramnestes 7 Tiburti.
- Tainic tra maidin fai sin, 7 adhracht grian os talmain. Ocus  
 roerigh Tuirn dono oculus roghab a eirridh catha uime, 7 rogab-  
 sat na sluaig uili a n-armu imalle fris, 7 coraichther cach dib ina  
 inud choir fri togail in dunaith 7 tocaibther aco cind na deisi  
 romarbsat *for* cuailaib a fiadhnaisi na Troiandach. Doronsat  
 dono na Rudullta in tan sin mongargair comaidme ac tocbail  
 a ceand dona Troiandaib robatar forna muraib ig angail friu,  
 acht nama ni raibi adhbar a comaidhmhi acu, ar rodighailset fen  
 fora taib-sim iat resiu romarbsat. In tan tra atconcatar<sup>1</sup> na  
 Troianaigh cind a muintire, doratsat aichni forro, 7 batar toirr-  
 sigh dubaigh na Troiandaigh don gnim sin, 7 rosiacht in scel  
 sin co mathair Ebrialis, 7 rosai a taisib focetoir o rochualaidh  
 in scel sin. Ocus o doruacht asa taisib, dochuaid a ciall uaithi,  
 7 ros-gab fualung 7 dasacht, 7 roghab a hingne dia folt 7 d[i]a  
 haigidh, 7 roghab *for* gol 7 *for* basgaire sechnon in dunaith 7  
*for* mur in dunaith ag fegadh na ceand, 7 is ed roraidh o 'dconn-  
 airc ceand a meic: "A mheic inmuin," ar si, "as truagh in  
 coimiteacht doradus fort a tir do tir corigi-seo, 7 is truagh  
 rom-fagbai andiu gan chæmu gan chairdi am sheanoir chaillighi  
 o thir n-aineoil gan neach doberad fortacht<sup>2</sup> on documul agum

<sup>1</sup> MS. atōncatar<sup>2</sup> supra lin. in modern hand<sup>a</sup> lit. before they, the Rutuli, killed them

ground lifeless. Then Nisus went and laid himself upon the breast of Euryalus, and then died as he had chosen death for himself. The Rutulians bore with them to the camp dead Volscens towards their leaguers, and they bore the spoils of the soldiery they had killed ; and it was sad, gloomy, tearful that they went, owing to grief for their kings and people whom Nisus killed. There was no greater joy in the leaguers when they came, [all] a-mourning and a-weeping for the kings and the chiefs, the charioteers and the young lords, whom Nisus and Euryalus killed in the tents of the Rutulians the same night. Moreover, the spoils they brought with them were at once recognised, to wit, the helmet of Messapus, and all the other precious things which they brought with them, to wit, the horse-caparison of Rhamnes and of Tiburtus.

Therewith morning broke, and the sun rose over the earth, and Turnus rose also, and donned his garb of battle, and along with him all the hosts seized their arms, and each of them was stationed in his proper place in order to take the camp, and on stakes were raised by them in the sight of the Trojans the heads of the twain they had killed. Now the Rutulians at that juncture uttered a mighty shout of exultation, on raising the heads of them to the Trojans that were upon the walls, blazing against them. But in truth they had no cause for exultation ; for on their part they had avenged themselves before they<sup>a</sup> were killed. Now when the Trojans saw the heads of their people, they recognised them, and the Trojans were sad gloomy at that deed ; and that tale travelled to the mother of Euryalus, and, on hearing that tale, she fell into a swoon forthwith. When she recovered from her swoon, her reason went from her, and she was seized with frenzy and madness, and tore her hair and her face with her nails, and she fell to weeping and lamentation throughout the camp and on the wall of the camp as she beheld the heads, and she said when she saw her son's head : " Beloved son," said she, " alas for the companionship I kept with you from land to land to this bourne ; and alas that you have left me to-day without dear ones, without friends, an aged dame from a strange land, having no one after

ÆN dod eisi-siu. Is truag dam, a mheic inmhuin, coin 7 braineoin  
 IN. tiri aineoil ac ithi do chuirp, (col. b) 7 nach rochim-sea chuigi  
 485 do glanadh a chrecht 7 di[a] anacal for piastaib nemide. Uch, 2185  
 a mheic inmain, is truagh ar n-imscaradh 7 in delugud fuil  
 edraind, 7 cid nom-fuirigind-se dot eis-[s]iu gan eg fochetoir." Roraid dono iarsin frisna<sup>1</sup> Rudulltaib: "Ma rofetabair," for si,  
 494 "a Rudulta, buidhe na trocaire, benaidh in cend-sa dimsa, co  
 fagar<sup>2</sup> bas a ndiaidh mo meic." Batar dubaigh toirrsigh dib- 2190  
 499 rigoitich na Troiandaigh ac coisteacht re hacaine na caillige,  
 7 tarrlaig<sup>3</sup> fotaibh co mor 7 robuaidristair in sluag co tainic  
 500 [Idaeus] 7 Ochtur ina dochum a comairle Ascain 7 Iliole, 7  
 rucsat ina teach ar egin.  
 503 Rosentea in tan sin co crodha 7 co haduathmar ac Tuirn 2195  
 stuic in catha do furfhogra forin sluagh comherghi do toghail in  
 dunaid forna Troiandaib. Atrachtatar na sluaigh cechtarda lasin  
 furfogra sin co hangbaidh agarb aniamartach, 7 ba bruthmar,  
 brigach, borrfudach in coimergi doronsat amuigh 7 tall. Roclos  
 co cleithe nime in gair rolaiset a[g] comruc doib. Roferad tra 2200  
 cath fergach feochair fichda forderg fuilide andsin do cechtar in  
 da lethi, uair ni raibi menma techid ac nech dib o 'raili. Ni  
 tardh nech grad dia anmain acht co cosnadh a enech. Dobeir  
 tra Tuirn in tan sin cona Rudulltaib amus talchar tren, tairp-  
 thech, dur, dichra, dimsach do brissidh na mur 7 in daingin 7 do 2205  
 dhul ar egin forna Troianaib do chor a n-air 7 dia ndilgend.<sup>4</sup>  
 Doratsat na Troianaigh dono tres dichra difhulaing doibsim  
 510 amach, 7 dibraigid iarum iat do armaib 7 do clochaib 7 libaraib,  
 7 trascaid slagbrandaib 7 sloighi[b] 7 sundu 7 oilche cloch forru  
 amach dia marbad 7 dia n-indarba ona muraib. Ba truag tra 2210  
 in imesargain 7 in imthurgain 7 in comsroighledh robai and  
 etir anradu Troianda 7 rigraidh na Rudulta in tan sin. Ba  
 505 handsin tra doronsat na Rudulta 7 na Laitinta sgealbolg d[i]a  
 sgiathaib fora sgath, 7 doratsat co dichra dia toghail in dunaidh  
 forna Troiandaib. Forind dib ac linadh na clasach 7 ac brisid 2215  
 na fal. Foirind ele ac tabairt dremere 7 arad frisna muru.

<sup>1</sup> MS. frisin<sup>2</sup> = fagbur<sup>3</sup> leg. tarrlaid<sup>4</sup> g sub lin. in recent hand

you to give me help from trouble. Woe's me, beloved son, that dogs and ravens of a strange land are eating your body, and that I reach it not to cleanse its wounds, and to rescue it from foul beasts! Ah! beloved son, alas for our parting and the separation that is between us, and what keeps me waiting behind you, without death forthwith." Now, after that she said to the Rutulians: "If you know, Rutulians," said she, "clemency or mercy, strike this head from off me, that I may die after my son." The Trojans were gloomy, sad, and spiritless, listening to the weeping of the dame, and it greatly troubled and disturbed the host, till, on the advice of Ascanius and Ilioneus, Idæus and Actor came unto her and took her to her house by force.

Then by Turnus were blown harshly, terribly the battle-trumpets to make proclamation to the host of a combined assault to take the camp upon the Trojans. With that proclamation, both hosts rose up ruthlessly, keenly, mercilessly; and spirited, vigorous, violent was the combined assault they made on this side and on that. To the welkin was heard the shout they uttered as they fought. There in sooth was waged a battle ireful, wild, furious, deep-red, bloody on each of the two sides, since none of them had a mind to flee from the other. None loved his life, if only he could maintain his honour. Now at this juncture Turnus with his Rutulians delivered an attack, obstinate, strong, mighty, hard, hot, haughty to break down the walls and the stronghold and to effect an entrance upon the Trojans by force in order to slaughter and to destroy them. The Trojans, on the other hand, made on them a skirmish hot and irresistible, and then shot at them with arms and stones and poles and overwhelmed them with engines and grappling irons (?), and beams and fragments of rocks [hurled] forth on them to kill them and to drive them from the walls. Sad, indeed, was the mutual slaughter, mangling, and scourging that took place then between the Trojan heroes and the kings of the Rutulians. It was there, too, that the Rutulians and the Latins made a tortoise of their shields for their protection, and strenuously exerted themselves to take the camp upon the Trojans; some of them filling up the ditch, and breaking the defences; some others placing scaling ropes



ÆN. Foirendh ac dibrugud tened *forro* dia loscadh. Robai dono tor  
 IX. ard 7 forudh fo mur in dunaiddh, 7 bidis na Troiandaigh andside  
 530 ac soighdeoracht 7 ac dibrugud *for* sloghaib na Laidinda. Teid  
 535 Tuirn *cona* Rudultaib 'na dochum 7 dobeir urchur d' athainde 2220  
*for* lasadh fair co rolen int athaindi iarna shedidh don gæth isiu  
 541 taiblidh co roloisgid he, 7 co torchair *for* lar tar ur amach gosin  
 lucht robi re gnimrud and, 7 ni terno nech dib as a mbeathaid  
 545 acht Licius 7 Elenor nama, na romarbsat a n-airm foden. Elenor  
 dono in tan adconnairc na Rudulta ime do gach aird, dothuig co 2225  
 550 fuighbed<sup>1</sup> bas leo, 7 is i comairle dorone, rogab a sciath ina laim  
 555 cli, 7 ronocht a claidim in bail is lia 7 is dluthi doconnairc na  
 firu i medhon, 7 dobeir borbruathar croda curata chuco, 7 nos-geb  
 sroigleadh 7 esargain, leod 7 leadradh 7 dichendad co mbenadh  
 bond fri [474] medi 7 medi fri aroile acu gach conair dotheghidh 2230  
 tresin sluagh. Dotoit-sim dono acusum. Licus, immorro, eluidh  
 556 side triasna sluaghaib *fora* chul d' indsaigidh in dunaiddh, 7  
 adnaig<sup>1</sup> ac drem frisi[n] mur 7 na Troiandaigh ica fritholum  
 560 dona muraib. O 'dconnairc Tuirn inni sin, rethidh ina  
 dhiaidh, 7 amal robhi Licus ic drem frisin mur, nos-trasrand 2235  
 co lar chuigi, 7 benaidh a chend de. Ba handsin dono  
 560 romarb Ilionus trenfer Lucretrum amach. Marbaid Litherus  
 Emathona. Marbaid Asiltasc Coromeum. Marbaid Seneus  
 Ortigcim. Marbaid Turnus anund cheana VI laich lanchalma  
 do trenferaib Troiandach. Marbaid dono Capis amach 2240  
 Priuernum.<sup>2</sup> Marbaid Mesentius do chloich a tabaill gilla og  
 588 amulchach allata robai a n-edach cæmhchumdachta a[g] gabail  
 na mur .i. mac Erentes. Robai oglach bæth buadnusach  
 bagach brigach borrfudhach *ar æn* re Tuirr[n], 7 siur do Thuirrn  
 595 aigi do mnai, Numanus a ainm. Robai side ag athaisiugud 2245  
 na Troiandach gu mor, 7 ag bem *forro* gan teacht doib asin  
 dunadh amach do chothughud,<sup>4</sup> 7 is *ed* roraidh riu: "Nach ndi  
 598 libh," *ar* se, "tæb do tabairt fri daingin mur dogres do bar  
 n-anacul *ar* bas, 7 nach fhuil da ghoil na do gaiscidh agaib  
 tiachtain amach as bar muraib? Is mor in dasacht 7 in 2250

<sup>1</sup> MS. d for g<sup>2</sup> MS. Prinernum<sup>3</sup> d sup. lin.<sup>4</sup> l. chathughud<sup>a</sup> on this, the Trojan, side.



and ladders against the walls; others shooting fire upon them to burn them. Now there was a high tower with a rampart under the wall of the fortress; and the Trojans were abiding there, engaged in archery and shooting at the Latin hosts. Turnus with his Rutulians came towards it, and discharged at it a cast of a flaming torch, and the torch, after being blown by the wind, stuck in the boarding, and set it on fire. It fell to the ground over the outer edge carrying with it the people that were at work there, and not one of them escaped alive except Lycus and Helenor only, whom their own weapons slew not. Helenor, however, when he saw the Rutulians round about him on every side, understood that he would die at their hands, and the plan he adopted was this: he seized his shield in his left hand and bared his sword where he saw the men most numerous and closest together, and he made a murderous rush, fierce and heroic, upon them, and he set to scourging and slaughter, hacking, and mangling, and beheading, till sole touched neck, and one neck another, wherever he went through the host. He fell, however, at their hands. But as for Lycus, he escaped back to the camp through the hosts, and began climbing up the wall—the Trojans assisting him from the walls. Turnus on seeing that ran after him; and as Lycus was climbing up the wall, threw him down to the ground towards him and struck off his head. It was there, too, that Ilioneus, a champion, killed Lucetius on that side. Liger killed Emathion, Asilas killed Corynaeus, Caeneus killed Ortygius, Turnus killed six valorous heroes of the Trojan champions all on this side.<sup>a</sup> Moreover, Capys killed Privernus on that side; Mezentius killed, by a stone of his sling, a beardless renowned young boy, son of Arcens, dressed in beautifully ornamented garments a-holding the walls. There was along with Turnus a foolish, menacing, contentious, o'erweening, proud warrior named Numanus, who had a sister of Turnus to wife. He was greatly reviling the Trojans and taunting them for not coming forth from the fortress to fight, and he said to them: "Are you not ashamed," said he, "always to depend on the shelter of walls to save you from death, and have you not valour and prowess enough to come forth from your walls? It is great

ÆN. dro[*ch*]chiall duib triall *ar* mna do breith uainne a cath,  
 IN. 7 gabail oraind *ar* eigin a nEdail, 7 sib i nbar ndainib banda  
 600 meta gan gal gan gaiscidh *acht* tæb re daingin agaib dogres  
 614 Is demhin derb ni rachai in bar mbethaidh uainni. Ni ba  
 622 hinund duib 7 Greic." Nir'fulaing tra do Asgan beth ac 2255  
 eisteacht fris ni bud sia, *acht* geibid chuigi a soigid, 7 roleig  
 633 chuigi in tan robai forna briathraib sin co ndeachaid triana  
 cheand on chluais go 'raill co ndorchair dochum talman marb  
 635 gan anmain, 7 roraid Ascan iarsin: "Is e sin in frestai  
 doberid na Troianaigh meta forna Rudultaib." Doghniat dono 2260  
 636 Troianaigh gair commaidh[m]i in echta sin doroine Asgan,  
 co riacht co clethi n-ær. Feart[h]ar tra cuibheng crodha curata  
 dia ndiden, 7 dothuit dono sochaidhe etaru isin gliaid sin.  
 672 Ba handsin rofhoslaigset in da brathair .i. Pandarus 7 Petius  
 [a n]-anmanda in dorus robai forsin dunad, 7 ba he a n-adbar 2265  
 do tocuiredh na Rudullta chucu dochum in dorais<sup>1</sup> 7 tosdait  
 677 7 toirisid iarsin imon dorus fer dia deis 7 fer dia chli a[g]  
 683 coimed in dorais<sup>1</sup> co tosdach. In tan adconnecatar na Rudulta  
 in dorus fhoslaicthi, tiaghait co dana dochum in dorais do  
 684 dhul isin dun. Tic and *ar* tus in caithmhilid Cerquuens, in 2270  
 comla catha, Aqu[co]lus, 7 Timarus dian rigda<sup>2</sup> ronaimdhidhe  
 7 Emon crodha cathbhuadhach 7 tegait buidni 7 dirma dermar  
 deaghlæch 7 imad anradh imalle friu. Tinoilet do gh[ab]ail  
 riu in dorais ogbaidh uallach allata na Troiandach robatar a[c]  
 cuindghidh nois 7 allaid 7 urrdhurus a n-anma. Fearthair 2275  
 tra gleo fichda feochair fergach andsin a ndorus in daingin 7  
 tuitidh anraid 7 laith gaile do chechtar in da shluagh andsin,  
 7 maidhidh<sup>3</sup> maidm forna Rudulltaib on dorus 7 cuirther a  
 n-ar 7 (col. b) tiagait na Troianaigh a ndiaid in madma  
 692 asin dunad amach. Rosoich iarsin co Tuirnd in daingin 2280  
 do fhoslugud 7 na Troianu do thiachtain as amach, 7  
 maidm rompo forna Rudultaib 7 beth doibh a[c] cor a n-air.  
 O rochuala dono Tuirnd na briathra borbuathbasacha sin  
 694 fagbais ant inadh a raibi ic toghail in dunaid 7 dos-fig a gal

<sup>1</sup> MS. dorus<sup>2</sup> a sup. lin.<sup>3</sup> MS. maighidh<sup>a</sup> Or autonomously, they fought

madness and folly on your part to attempt to take our wives from us in battle, and to prevail against us by force in Italy, and you womanish, cowardly men, without valour or prowess, but ever depending on a stronghold. It is quite certain that you will not escape from us with your lives. You will not find us the same as Greeks." I trow it was intolerable to Ascanius to remain listening any longer, but he seized his arrow, and discharged it at him, whilst he was uttering those words. It went through his head from one ear to the other, and he fell to the ground dead, lifeless, and then Ascanius said, "That is the way the cowardly Trojans serve the Rutulians." The Trojans, too, at that fell deed, which Ascanius had done, uttered a shout of exultation, so that it reached the welkin. There was waged,<sup>a</sup> then, a fierce and heroic conflict in their defence, and a multitude fell between them in that struggle. It was then that the two brothers, named Pandarus and Biteas, opened the gate that was upon the camp. Their reason was to entice the Rutulians towards them to the door. After that they were quiet and waited about the door, one on the right and the other on the left of it, silently guarding the door. When the Rutulians saw the door opened, they came boldly to the door in order to enter the fortress. First there came the battle-soldier, Quercens; the battle-gate Aquicolus; and keen, royal, very malevolent Tmarus; and valiant battle-victorious Haemon; and troops and a very great company of good heroes came, and a multitude of warriors with them. In order to hold the gate against them were gathered the haughty renowned youth of the Trojans that were in quest of fame, renown, and distinction for their name. So there before the fortress was waged a struggle furious, fierce, ireful; and champions and heroes of valour of each of the two hosts fell there, and the Rutulians were routed from the gate, and slaughtered, and after the rout the Trojans came forth from the fortress. Then [word] reached Turnus that the stronghold was opened, that the Trojans had come forth from it, and that the Rutulians were routed before them, and that they were slaying them. When Turnus heard those wild and terrible words, he left the place where he was taking the camp; and his hero's

ÆN. curud 7 a bruth miled 7 a nert niadh 7 doshoigh<sup>1</sup> *cona* shochraite 2285  
 IX. 6000 *lais* a n-aighidh in madhma. *Ocus marbaid focetoir* inti *Patenus*  
 702 *dorala* do a ndiaidh na himghona. *Marbaid dono* Meropen *milið*,  
*ocus Eirimantha oculus Petien milið*, a *comruc* deisi. *Maidm*  
*remhi iarsin forna Troianaið* dochum in *dunaidh*, 7 *nos-lenand*  
 728 *Tuirnd cona Rudultaib* a[c] cor a n-*air co ndeochaid* ina 2290  
*ndunadh*, 7 *luidh Tuirnd* ina ndiaidh isin *dunadh* 7 *nir'len*  
*nech* dia muintir he, *uair* ni fhedatar a techt uaidhib a *cumasc*  
 a *namad*. Robo *urus* gan *tindtudh* dosan sin, muna *beth*  
 22 *Iunaind* aga *imchoimhet*. In tan tra *adconnairc* *Pindarus* a  
*brathair* do *marbad* .i. *Peidias*, 7 *maidm fora* muintir, *adnaigh*<sup>1</sup> 2295  
 a *formna* re *comlaidh* in *dorois*<sup>2</sup> 7 *dunaidh frisna* *Laitintiu* 7  
 720 *foslagaib forind* dia muintir *fen frisn* *dorus*, 7 *tic foirend* ele  
*dib isin dunad*. *Oculus adconnairc*<sup>3</sup> tra *Pindarus Tuirnd* isin  
*dunadh* ic *tafand* na *Troiandach*. Fa *forbailigh* leis a *tharrachtain*  
 735 *Tuirnd* i n-*ecomland*, ar ba *saint* *lais* a *brathair* .i. *Petias* do 2300  
*dhighail fair*, 7 *roraid fris*: “Is tu is maith *lend* do *beith annal*  
 437 *atai*. Ni *hizund duit* 7 *beith* i *righdhai* *Amata* 7 a *cathraigh*  
*Duin* .i. i n-*Airdea*. I<sup>4</sup> *scoraib* do *namhad* *atai*, 7 ni *bera*  
 733 *'h annmain lat*.” *Oculus* *daleg chuigi* in *gai romor robai* ina *laim*.  
 731 *Cocerd dono* *Iunaind* in *gai sech Tuirnd* cor'bean a *ndorus* in 2305  
*dunaidh* .i. isin *ursaind*. *Dobeir immerro* *Tuirnd* *bem* do *cloidem*  
 750 *dosamh* cor'dluig<sup>5</sup> a *cend fair* ar do *co ntorchair* *marb andsin*. In  
 tan *adconnatar* na *Troiandaigh* *Pi[n]darnus* do *toitim*,<sup>6</sup> *nos-gebh*  
 755 *eagla* 7 *omun*, 7 *techid sechnon* in *dunaidh ria* *Tuirnd*. Dia  
*maid edh dogned* *Tuirnd andsin*, in *dorus d'foslugud* *ria muintir*, 2310  
 757 *dotæthsaitis Troiandaigh uile* de, 7 *robad e sin la dedinach* na<sup>7</sup>  
*cathrach*. Acht *ceana* ni *hedh sin doroine*, *uair tainic* a *bruth* 7  
 a *brigh* 7 a *morfergmiled* in *churad* co *croda comrumach* *cosgur-*  
*ach cathbuadhach*, 7 *ros-geb for sraiglead* 7 *esorgain*, *leod* 7  
*leadrad*, *brud* 7 *brisiudh* 7 *basagadh* na *Troianach* gu *mbenad* 2315  
 762 *Marbaid ar tus Pallemerus* *caithmilið*, 7 *Gigen* 7 *hAlimus* 7

<sup>1</sup> MS. d for g<sup>2</sup> MS. first o sup. lin.<sup>3</sup> MS. *adconnairc*<sup>4</sup> l. Is i *scoraib*<sup>5</sup> MS. *dluid*<sup>6</sup> 'et' of MS. omitted<sup>7</sup> MS. in



valour, his soldier's spirit, and his champion's strength came to him ; and, accompanied by his army, he came against the rout, and he killed Antiphates, the first one that met him, after wounding. He killed also Merops, a soldier, and Erymas and Aphidnus, a soldier, in single combat. The Trojans were then routed before him unto the camp ; and Turnus followed them with his Rutulians, slaughtering them till they went into their camp ; and Turnus went after them into the fortress, and not one of his people followed him, since they knew not that he had gone from them mingled with their enemies. That had been a journey with no return for him, had not Juno been watching over him. Now when Pandarus saw that his brother Bitias was slain, and his people routed, he applied his shoulder to a fold of the door, and shut it against the Latins ; and he left some of his own people at the door, and some others of them came into the fortress. And Pandarus also saw Turnus in the fortress, hunting the Trojans. He was overjoyed that he had caught Turnus at a disadvantage ; for he was longing to avenge upon him his brother Bitias, and he said to him : " We are glad that you are as you are. It is not the same to you as being in Amata's palace and in Daunus' city of Ardea. You are in the camp of your enemies, and will not take your life with you." And he launched at him the huge spear that was in his hand. Juno, however, guided the spear past Turnus, so that it struck in the door of the fortress, to wit, in the door-post. But Turnus dealt him a stroke of his sword, and split his head upon him in two, and there he fell dead. When the Trojans saw Pandarus fall, fear and terror seized them ; and they fled before Turnus throughout the fortress. If what Turnus then did had been to open the door to his people, the Trojans would all have fallen therefrom, and that would have been the last day for the city. But, as a matter of fact, that was not what he did, since his spirit and power and mighty heroic soldier's ire came cruelly, contentiously, triumphantly, battle-victoriously upon him ; and he betook himself to scourging and slaughtering, hacking and mangling, bruising and breaking and killing the Trojans, so that sole touched its neck wherever he went throughout the fortress. He killed first Phaleris, a battle-



ÆN. Frigia. Ocus marbaid dono iarsin in lucht-sa robatar a[c]  
 IX. cathugud dona muraib amach, 7 nach feadatar a beith sin isna  
 766 muraib a[c] cor air na Troiannach. Ocus marbaid ochtur sær<sup>2320</sup>  
 778 soicheneoil do Troianaib 7 rosoigh in sgel sin co taisceha Troian-  
 ach .i. Tuirn do chur air Troianach. Tic Menesteus 7 Sergeastus  
 rotren isin forithin<sup>1</sup> forrosen in tan sin, co n-acatar a muintir  
 781 for teched ina n-aigid, 7 Tuirnd ica fassand. Is andsin roraid  
 Menesteus friu: "Cia leth teichti, a Troianu? Cia daingen ele<sup>2325</sup>  
 gusa teighi? Ocus nach nair lib æn duine (475) agaib a medor  
 bar ndunaidh a<sup>2</sup> cor bar n-air, 7 sibsi uime as gach aird?"  
 788 Impoid arsain dochum Tuirnd uili, 7 rogabsat fora esargain as  
 807 gach aird, 7 as e a med rothuaircset he, conar'imoilg a anal, 7  
 cona chæmhnacair armu do imirt,<sup>3</sup> 7 co tuit[f]ed leo, mina beth<sup>2330</sup>  
 Iunaid ica coimed, 7 a[c] cur a n-arm seocha. Ba doilgi do  
 812 Menesteus a ænur ina sluagh uile. O rogabad airc de amlaidh  
 798 sin, ros-geb foilliugud rompu dochum in muir, o nach fuair  
 conair eluidh aile uaidibh, 7 lingidh don mur amach, amal robai,  
 815 cona armaib, a sruth Tibir, 7 rochuaid, 7 se lochainte lethbaiti,<sup>2335</sup>  
 dochum a mhuintiri, 7 batar failtigh fris, uair ge rainic chucu,  
 nir'shailset a riachtain.  
 Tic deridh don lo, 7 scuirthea in deabaid, 7 teid cach  
 dia lebaidh, 7 scuirid co maidin arnamharach. Bai tra mor  
 do cnedaibh 7 toirrsi 7 sireachtaib a ndunad na Troianach<sup>2340</sup>  
 isin aidchi sin, ocus bai mor do dherfadhaigh 7 do ghuba  
 7 geran 7 lamchomairt, ocus bai mor nguil 7 mairgnighi 7  
 derchainti, uair doradsat dia n-airi gan imnedh 7 gan dochair  
 fri re na VII mbliadan o tancatar on Trae gusin aidchi sin.  
 Ba haithrech leo gan anmhain a Sigil no a Cartaigin.<sup>2345</sup>  
 Rotallsat cell dia n-anmain in tan sin, ar ni roibi conair  
 eluidh acu, uair doronsat baindea muiridhi dia longaib cona  
 cæmnacair dul for fairgi, 7 roiadh dono morshluagh na Rudultha  
 do leith tiri cona raibi conair eluid aco na teichid, 7 ni torracht  
 Ænias dia foirithin<sup>1</sup> asin gabadh a r-rabatar.

2350

<sup>1</sup> MS. g for t<sup>2</sup> leg. do, cf. line 2885<sup>3</sup> MS. imirth

soldier, and Gyges, and Halys, and Phegeus. And he killed after that the people that were fighting from the walls, and who knew not that he was within the walls slaughtering the Trojans. And he killed eight free nobly-born Trojans, and that tale reached the Trojan chiefs, to wit, that Turnus was slaughtering the Trojans. Mnestheus and mightiest Serestus then came to the rescue of them, and beheld their people fleeing towards them, and Turnus chasing them. Then said Mnestheus to them : “ Whither are ye fleeing, Trojans ? What other stronghold are you going to ? Are you not ashamed that one man, in the midst of your stronghold, should slaughter you, and you surrounding him at every point ? ” Upon that they all turned upon Turnus, and they began to smite him from every side, and to such an extent did they assault him, that he could not recover his breath, and was powerless to wield his arms, and he would have fallen at their hands had not Juno been guarding him, and putting their weapons past him. Mnestheus alone was harder on him than a whole host. Thus, when difficulty had been experienced therefrom, he slowly retired before them towards the wall, for he found no other way of escape from them ; and he leaped off from the wall, armed as he was, into the river Tiber, and went torn, and half-drowned, unto his people, and they received him gladly, for though he had come to them, they had not hoped for his coming.

The end of the day came, and the contest ceased, and everyone went to his bed, and ceased till the morrow morning. There was in sooth much of sighing, and sorrow, and plaintive wailings in the fortress of the Trojans that night ; and much there was of tear-shedding, and mourning, and complaint, and lamentation, and there was much weeping and wailing, and despair, for they realised that they had been without trouble or mischance, during the seven years since they left Troy, till that night. They repented that they had not remained in Sicily or in Carthage. At that time they despaired of their lives, for they had no way of escape, for their ships had been made sea-deities, so that they could not go to sea ; and, moreover, the great host of the Rutulians beset them on the land-side, so that they had no way of escape or flight ; and Æneas had not come to rescue them from their present peril.

ÆN. Ba baghach brigach immorro 7 ba subach forbailidh robas  
 N. a scoraib na Rudalltai, o rosailset muradh in daingin for-  
 na Troianaib, 7 a dilgend iarsin. O tainic tra in maidin  
 118 in lai arnamarach atrachtatar na Rudullta 7 fobraid togail  
 in duin forna Troianaib 7 ac brisiud na mur 7 a loscadh. 2355  
 123 Fobrais in cur crodha cathbuadach .i. Caisius Umbresides  
 7 na fir airdmenmnacha anrata .i. Ecatonius 7 Timedes 7  
 Asaracus 7 Castor 7 Tibris.

Adnagaid anall anruith gaili na Troianach forna muraibh do  
 125 chathugud ina n-aigidh .i. da mac Sarpetoin righ[d]a 2360  
 rocalma, brathair Lamhedoin 7 Ethimoin 7 Acomonus .i.  
 126 brathair Mensedei 7 curuidh 7 caithmhilid na Troianach 'malle  
 friu. Tic dono etaru sin isin cath in mæthoglach an urdirc allata  
 132 7 in maccæm<sup>1</sup> 7 in mertretill 7 in rind agha 7 imghona iarthair  
 .i. Asgan mac Ænias meic Anachis meic Ilois meic Trois meic 2365  
 Erectonius meic Dardain meic Ioibh meic Saduirnd int Asgan  
 isin, fer suairc sochraid seghaind særcheniuil in mac sin, bunudh  
 oirechus 7 ardflaith[i]usa in domain uili eside, ar is uada rogen-  
 139 etar airdrigha in domain. Tainic dono Ismarus 7 Menestius 7  
 145 Capis imalle fris. Roferadh tra coibleng croda crechtach 2370  
 crolinteach guinech fuilech fæbargher andsin. Ba baghach  
 brigach borrfudach roferadh le caithmiledaib crodha curata .i.  
 146 cechtar de (col. b) in da sluagh in coibleng sin etaru. Cen tra  
 robatar forin cathugud sin na Rudullta 7 na Troianaigh, rosiacht  
 Ænias 7 Paill co sgur na n-Edrusdegda baile [i mbai] Tarchon 2375  
 drui, 7 tuisigh 7 flaithi 7 maithi na n-Edrusdagda 'malle fris ac  
 frithalum coetha Tuirnd 7 Mestenti roindarbsat a riga uaidibh.  
 O rosiacht tra Ænias gusna maithib sin roindis doib inni fa  
 150 rainig chucu .i. do chuindgidh sochraide uaidib a n-aigidh  
 Tuirnd 7 Mestenti robatar ica indarba a hEdail. Roindis doib 2380  
 149 a slond 7 a chenel 7 a imtehta 7 fochund a tiachtana co hEtail.  
 O docualatar inni sin roraid Ænias, dochuatar maithi na n-Edrus-  
 dagdha d'a comairle d'a fhis ca fregra dobertais for Ænias.

<sup>1</sup> MS. maccaen

<sup>a</sup> cf. line 2062.      <sup>b</sup> a riga may be a gloss; or perhaps it should precede roindarbsat. The statement is not true in the case of Turnus.

But in the leaguers of the Rutulians, they were warlike, vigorous, and they were glad and joyous, for they hoped to raze the stronghold on the Trojans, and afterwards to destroy it. Now when the morning of the following day came, the Rutulians arose, and attempted to take the fort upon the Trojans, and to break down the walls, and to burn them. The valiant battle-victorious hero Asius Imbrasides, and the high-spirited, warlike men Hicetaeon, Thymoetes, Assaracus, Castor, and Thymbris made the attempt. On this side the valiant Trojan warriors pressed forward on the walls to fight against them; to wit, the two sons of kingly, very brave Sarpedon, brother of Laomedon; Themon, and Acmon, brother of Mnestheus; and heroes, and battle-soldiers of the Trojans along with them. Moreover, amongst these there came into the battle the tender stripling, splendid, renowned, famous, the youth, the furious darling,<sup>a</sup> the point of battle, and man-slaying of the west, to wit, Ascanius, son of Æneas, son of Anchises, son of Ilus, son of Tros, son of Erichthonius, son of Dardanus, son of Jove, son of Saturn, was that Ascanius, a man gentle, comely, stately, free-born was that lad, the origin of the supremacy and overlordship of all the world was he; for from him sprang the emperors of the world. Also accompanying him came Ismarus, Mnestheus, and Capys. There, accordingly, was waged a struggle cruel, wounding, gory, deadly, bloody, keen-edged. Warlike, powerful, proud was that struggle between them, waged by fierce heroic battle-soldiers of each of the two hosts. Now whilst the Rutulians and the Trojans were engaged in that battling, Æneas and Pallas arrived at the leaguer of the Etruscans, where was Tarchon, a wizard, accompanied by Etruscan chiefs and lords and nobles preparing for war with Turnus and Mezentius, whom their kings<sup>b</sup> had driven from them. Now when Æneas reached these nobles, he declared to them the reason why he had come to them, to wit, to ask an army from them against Turnus and Mezentius, who were expelling him from Italy. He told them his name, his extraction, his wanderings, and the reason for his coming to Italy. When they heard what Æneas told them, the nobles of the Etruscans went to take counsel in order to know what answer



J.E.N.  
 x. Doraid Tarcon friu: "I[s] særclanda inti tainic chugaibh. Is uaitni catha, 7 is ord esoirgni 7 bruiti bidbad, i[s] sgiath ditin 2385 7 imdeghla crichi 7 feraind, is cur crodha cosgarthach, cath-buadhach, co mbruth 7 co mbrigh 7 co mborrfaadh, co med 7 miadh 7 maisi, co mini 7 co mordacht 7 co m-maccæmdacht, co cruth 7 co cell 7 co cenel, go ngais 7 go ngail 7 go ngaisgidh. Ocus is drech ollumun 7 is gnuis righ lais 7 is coir fregra maith 2390 do thabaint fair." Is ed roraidisit fri Tarcon: "In comairli berisiu, is i dogenum<sup>1</sup>." "Is i mo chomairli duib," ar in drui, "is ed fuil a tairngiri duib, ri echtrandcheniuil do gabail, do dichur aindligidh Mesanti dib. Gebid Ænias do righ duib, ocus 153 tabraidh sochraidhe leis a n-aigidh Mesenti." Doberaidh righi 2395 iarsin do Ænias 7 a sochraidi 7 a sluaigh a hil-cathrachaib 7 a hil-poiblibh Tugia 7 Ebrusdagdha 7 Lidia do teacht a forithin<sup>2</sup> Ænias. Ba mor tra in sluag 7 in tinol tainic andsin. Ba baghach 7 ba sochla in coimerghi doronsat. Batar imda rig 7 tuisigh 7 ogthigern 7 uirigh, curuidh 7 caithmilid 7 laith gaili 7 2400 amuis 7 anruith 7 maccæm a[c] cuindgidh allaidh 7 oirdercus isin tinol sin tainic a forithin<sup>3</sup> Ænias. O doruachtatar<sup>4</sup> tra na sloig sin uili æn baile, dochuaid Ænias 7 Paill 7 Tarcon, righ na n-Eodrusdagda, cosin foirind rothogsat imalle riu, dochum in 21, coblaigh 7 dochuadar lucht XXX long for fairgi 7 dochuaidh 2405 in sluagh uile for tir ar cena i comdail in choblaigh sin gusin dunadh a mbatar na Troiandaigh. Dochuaid Ænias in la sin a cend seda lin a choblaigh, 7 adnaig<sup>5</sup> ar seolad co haidchi. 218 In tan tra robhai Ænias for stiuir a luingi isin aidchi, tic 225 bandia Cimodocia 'na dochum, 7 gebid erus na luingi ina 2410 228 laimh, 7 is ed roraidh ris: "A meic na baindea, an lin long 230 tangumar let co hEtail ron-sai Cibille baindea a rechtaib 235 bandea" muridhe ar na loisged Tuivrn in la tainic diar losgad, 7 o rofetamar do thiachtain isin conair-sea tangamar-ni d'indisin 241 sgel duidsiu. Dena calma 7 erg d'fhoirithin<sup>7</sup> (476) Asgain fuil 2415 a ngabudh ac Tuirnd 7 tabair cath do Thuirnd amarach, 7

<sup>1</sup> MS. d for g<sup>2</sup> MS. forichin<sup>3</sup> MS. forighin<sup>4</sup> MS. o dooruachtatar<sup>5</sup> MS. adnaid<sup>6</sup> MS. baindead<sup>7</sup> MS. fhoirighin



they should give to Æneas. "Of noble race is he that hath come to you," Tarchon said to them. "He is a pillar of battle, a hammer for smiting and bruising foes, a shield for guarding and protecting territory and land, a brave triumphant, battle-victorious hero, of spirit, force, pride; of size, honour, beauty; of gentleness, majesty, youth; of comeliness, sense, birth; of wisdom, valour, and prowess; and he has the face of a sage, and the countenance of a king; and it is right to give him a good answer." They said to Tarchon: "The counsel you give, we will follow." "This is my counsel to you," said the wizard, "this is the promise to you to take a king of foreign race in order to rid yourselves of Mezentius' lawlessness. Take Æneas for your king, and send an army with him against Mezentius." After that they gave the kingdom to Æneas, and their army and their hosts from many cities and from many peoples of Tuscany and Etruria and Latium to go to assist Æneas. Great truly was the host and the assembly that came there. Warlike and famous was the joint-rising they made. There were many kings, and chiefs, and young lords, viceroys, heroes, and battle-soldiers, and valiant warriors, and mercenaries, and champions, and youths in quest of fame and renown in that assembly which came to assist Æneas. Now when these hosts had all come to one place, Æneas and Pallas and Tarchon, king of the Etruscans, with the people they had chosen with them, went to the fleet, and they went to sea with the crews of thirty ships, and all the host besides went by land, to meet that fleet to the fortress where the Trojans were. Æneas went forward on his way that day with all his fleet, and he continued sailing till night.

Now whilst Æneas was at the helm of his ship during the night, the goddess Cymodoce came unto him, and took the stern of the vessel in her hand, and said to him: "Son of the goddess, all us ships that came with you to Italy, the goddess Cybele changed into the forms of ocean deities lest Turnus should burn us, the day he came to burn us; and since we knew of your coming this way, we came to tell you tidings. Act bravely and rise up to succour Ascanius, who is in peril at the hands of Turnus, and give battle to Turnus to-morrow,

ÆN. muidfidh<sup>1</sup> fair in cath 7 cuirfe dergair Rudultla and." O  
 X. roraidh Cimodocea na briathra-sa, dochuaidh uad iarsin ina  
 216 luathshaignen,<sup>2</sup> 7 dochuatar na bandea uili 'malle fria. Rosocht  
 249 Ænias iarsin 7 ba hingnadh lais rochuala. O tainic tra soillsi 2420  
 in lai arnamarach, roforcongairt Ænias for lucht in coblaigh  
 beth i fur in chatha arnamarach, 7 techt co ferdha 7 cu fortamail  
 a fhoirithin<sup>3</sup> a muintire robatar a ngabhadh ac Laidindaib 7 ag  
 Rudultaib ag toghail a ndaingin forro. In tan tra adconnatar  
 na Troiandaigh, robatar a[c] congail na cathrach, in coblach 2425  
 262 dochum in puirt, doberait gair mhor estibh, 7 tegaid go dichra  
 267 isin cathugudh gur'machtnaighset na Rudulta med 7 danadus  
 in engnuma doronsat friu. In tan adconnairc Tuirn in coblach  
 dochum in phuirt, roraidh risna Rudultaib foghail in dunaidh  
 277 do legan uaidibh, 7 teacht do gabail in puirt frisin coblach. 2430  
 290 In tan tra adconnairc Tarcon anni sin, rogres lucht in coblaigh,  
 295 7 roraidh riu na longa d'imrum co mbetis a mbuindi for tir  
 7 gach fer cona armgaisced do lem for tir ina urchomair 7  
 299 doronsat in comairle sin dorat Tarcon doibh a lin uili acht  
 nama robrised long Tarcon fen im charraic conidh ar snam 2435  
 303 rosiacht a forend dochum tiri. Dochuaidh tra lucht in choblaigh  
 a tir forro d'[fh]oregin isi[n] port, 7 rotaifnit na Rudulta uad,  
 7 dochuaidh Ænias iarsin lucht a loingsi co ndesid a ndorus in  
 dunaidh i r-rabatar a mhuinter, 7 dochuadar cuigi amach a  
 muintir asin dunadh focetoir. Doruachtatar dono chucu in tan 2440  
 sin na sloigh rodailset dia muintir for tir. O doruachtatar  
 chucu dochum n-æn baili na sluaigh sin uile, doronsat a  
 corugudh ina cathaib, 7 rochoraigset gach righ fo leth dib  
 'sin cath cona shlogh diles 7 cona sochrailt fen. Rohordaiged  
 a righ 7 a taisigh, a cuuid 7 a caithmilid 7 a laith gaili ina 2445  
 fhiadhnaisi isin cath re diden 7 re himdegail 7 urrglaidi  
 dara ceand i n-aighidh a mbidbud isin cath. O thairnig  
 tra do Ænias corugud in catha, rogres 7 ronert in sluag uili,

<sup>1</sup> MS. muigfidh<sup>2</sup> MS. shaidnen<sup>3</sup> MS. fhoirighin

and he will be defeated, and you will work on the Rutulians red-slaughter there." When Cymodoce had uttered these words, she went from him after that in a flash of lightning, and all the goddesses went with her. Æneas was silent after that, and he marvelled at what he had heard. But when the light of day came upon the morrow, he gave orders to the crews of the fleet to be in readiness for the battle on the morrow, and to go manfully and bravely to the assistance of their people that were in peril of the Latins, and of the Rutulians taking their fortress upon them. Now when the Trojans who were holding the city saw the fleet approaching the port, they uttered a great shout, and they went hotly into the battle, so that the Rutulians wondered at the vigour and boldness of the dexterous assault they made upon them. When Turnus saw the fleet approaching the fort, he told the Rutulians to abandon the assault on the fortress, and go to hold the port against the fleet. But when Tarchon saw that, he urged the crews of the fleet, and told them to row the ships till their prows were grounded, and every man with his accoutrements to leap to land over against him. And their whole number followed that counsel, which Tarchon gave them, save only that Tarchon's own ship was broken up upon a rock, and it was by swimming that its company reached land. So the crews of the fleet landed on them in the port by force, and they chased the Rutulians out of it, and upon that Æneas went with those of his expedition, and took up his position before the camp, where his people were; and immediately his people went forth unto him from the fortress. Moreover, at that time, there came to him the hosts of his people who assembled on land. When all these hosts had come to him into one place, they accomplished the marshalling of them in their battalions, and they marshalled each king of them apart in the line of battle with his proper host and with his own army. Their kings, and their chiefs, their heroes, and their battle-soldiers, and their valiant warriors were arrayed before him in the line of battle for his defence, protection, and guard, to meet their foes in the battle. Now when the marshalling of the battle was completed by Æneas, he incited and encouraged all the hosts, and said to them:

Æ.N. 7 roraid riu: "Is coir duib," ar se, "a anradu særclanda,  
X. calma do denum, ar bid sochla somaineach duib madh romaib 2450  
muidhfes. Rosia clu 7 urdurus bar ngaile 7 bar ngaiscid gach  
leth fon domun. Biaidh bar n-egla 7 bar n-omun forna cenelaib  
comfhoicsib fuileit umuib, 7 lemthai gach æn, 7 ni lema æn sib,  
mad romaib muidfis<sup>1</sup> in cath-sa aniu for Tuirrn. Is cosmuil rib  
calmacht do denum. Ad rigda ruaigmhera ba[r] riga,<sup>2</sup> trena 2455  
talchara bar taisigh. Ad glica gætha ba[r] comairligh. Ad  
læchda ledmeacha londgarga bar laith gaili. Ad croda calma  
curata bar caithmilid. Is maith (col. b) dono bar congaib airm  
dochum in catha, 7 at imda bar luirecha ailli umhaidhi, at iat  
trebraidi tredualacha co cathbarraib firaili forordhaib. At imda 2460  
dono bar cæmsceith corcra cumaidhe cobsaidi,<sup>3</sup> 7 bar ngai glasa  
gormchruaidhi, 7 bar slega semnecha slisgorma. Ad imda bar  
soighedbuilg 7 bar soigdi cæma cumdachta d'or orloiscthe.  
Uime sin is athais mor daib muna derntai calma amlaid sin, 7  
febus in adbair fuil agaib."

2465

Cen dono robai Ænias a[c] corughud a catha 7 ac nertad a  
sloigh, rotinoilit a sloigh 7 a sochraidi dochum Tuirnd, 7  
rocoraig a catha, 7 rogres a sloigh, 7 ronert co nderntais calma  
ac indarba in tshloigh teicthigh uaithib .i. na Troianach nach  
fuaratar a ndin isin domun acht a mbeth for indarba a tir i tir co 2470  
torachtatar Edail. Roraid dono fos: "Bud andum leb bith fo  
chis 7 fo fhognum do[n] drochcenel fheltach ut na Troianach;  
7 gid ed on, ni gebthar uaibsi acht muirfider bar særcland 7  
dærfaiter bar mna 7 bar meic 7 bar n-ingena. Bertar bar n-or  
7 bar n-airgit 7 bar n-uili indmus 7 maine, mina cathaighthi<sup>4</sup> co 2475  
calma ac diden bar n-atharda i n-aighidh na Troianach."

O ruscaig<sup>5</sup> doib tra a catha do corugud 7 a sloig<sup>6</sup> do nertadh  
7 do gressacht, 7 o rogabsat a n-idhna catha forro, 7 rocomfoicsigh<sup>7</sup>  
cach dib dochum a chele co talcar tren tarpthech, 7 co brigmar  
borrfudach, 7 ba failidh badb derg dasachtach ac imchosait etir 2480

<sup>1</sup> MS. muigfis<sup>2</sup> a sup. l.<sup>3</sup> MS. cobsaigi<sup>4</sup> MS. cathaighi<sup>5</sup> MS. d for g<sup>6</sup> MS. shloig<sup>7</sup> MS. rocomfoicsidh



“It behoves you,” said he, “ye nobly-born heroes, to do valiantly, for it will be famous, prosperous, for you if you win. The fame and renown of your valour and prowess will travel everywhere throughout the world. The fear and dread of you will be upon the neighbouring races that are round about you; and you will defy everyone, and no one will defy you, if you rout Turnus in this battle to-day. It is like you to show bravery. Royal, furiously-routing are your kings; mighty, unflinching your heroes; prudent and wise are your counsellors; heroic, eager, fiercely rough, your valiant warriors; sanguinary, brave, daring your battle-soldiers. Moreover, good is your collection of arms unto the battle; many are your beautiful, brazen hauberks. They are triple-braided, triple-linked with truly beautiful gilded helms. Besides many are your handsome shields, crimson, shapen, firm; and your azure blue-steel darts; and your riveted, blue-bladed spears; many are your quivers, and your arrows lovely, ornate, of burnished gold. Therefore, it is a great reproach to you, if you do not act bravely thus, considering the excellence of the means you possess.”

But whilst Æneas was ordering his battle, and encouraging his host, Turnus' hosts and armies were assembled unto him, and he marshalled his battalions and incited and encouraged his hosts to do valiantly, driving from them the fugitive host, to wit, the Trojans, that had not found safety for themselves in the world, but were being driven from land to land till they reached Italy. Moreover, he also said: “You would think it strange to be under tribute and service to yon evil treacherous race, the Trojans; and though you would be, it will not be accepted from you, but your free-born children will be killed, and your wives and sons and daughters enslaved. Your gold and your silver will be taken away, and all your treasure and goods, unless you fight boldly, defending your fatherland against the Trojans.”

Now, when they had finished marshalling their battalions, and encouraging and inciting their hosts, and when they had donned their weapons of war, and drawn nigh each of them towards the other stubbornly, mightily, vehemently; and spiritedly, proudly; and joyous was red mad War a-stirring up mutual strife between



ÆN. in da chath sin, ba trom sceo nemi 7 aingceoil 7 duabus for  
 3. sluaghaib Rudultaib in la sin. Ni bai doib adbar sitha d'Ænias  
 d'a festais indi robai de. Ba hadhuathmhar edigh in buiridhach  
 robuirsed damraidh daghchalma na Troianach 7 [na] n-Eodruis-  
 degda 7 na n-Arcaidegda do chath fri Rudultaib. Roferad tra 2485  
 cuibheng croda crolinteach fuileth guinech gabalach crechtach  
 crolinteach etarru 'sin chath sin. Ba brisc fídbuidh a lamhaib  
 læch lanchalma isin cath cetna. Rochlos and dresachtach na  
 n-nar[m] 7 tulguma na sgiath 7 sgredgairi na ngai 7 fedgairi na  
 cloidem 7 siangairi na soighed. Adceasa andsin sruthana fola 2490  
 fordhergi a hindaib laigin lanfhuiltech 7 colg nded nduaibseach  
 n-aighthide imamnus 7 a hindaib cloidem corr coindealta cor-  
 cordha. Dorochradar andsin tra don tslogh chechtardha gleri  
 laech londghuinech for inchaib a tigernadh. Dorochradar and  
 fos oirrigha ana ilardha don tshlogh cobsaid cechtarda sin. 2495  
 Ba haighthidhe<sup>1</sup> aduathmhar, 7 ba cobsaidh curata in fhobairt  
 tue Ænias for slogh na Rudulta, 7 se 7 luirech trebraid  
 tredhualach alaind umaidhe uime, 7 cathbarr fororda fora cind,<sup>2</sup>  
 7 sgiath sechtfillti fora chliu, 7 claidem cruaidhgher colund-  
 ledartha, is e daingen degfhæbrach særdenmach sechtlegtha 2500  
 co demin ina des laim aga slaidhi 7 iga slechtadh, ica leodh 7  
 ica letrad aga ndichendadh 7 aga n-athcuma co mbenadh bond  
 fri medi aigi gach conair rotheghedh tresin cath. In tan (477)  
 tra bai Ænias forsin luinde sin, dorala chuigi ina aighidh in  
 cur croda comrumach .i. Telon cathmilid. Focerd gliaidh do 2505  
 Ænias, 7 marbad Telon isin gliaidh sin. Dorochir dono chuigi  
 iarsin Licias lanchalma, 7 dobeir comram tend talchar do Ænias  
 328 co ndorchair Lidsias la hÆnias. Dorochratar leisín curaidh  
 Caisias ocus Gias coraidh ocus Paro ocus Sidon 7 VII meic  
 337 Pairci doradsat amus for Ænias. Ocus Meon<sup>3</sup> ocus Alcanor a 2510  
 342 brathair ocus Nuimitor cat[h]milid. Ocus ros-imrend dono  
 Ænias iarsin fo sluagaib na Rutulta fo cosmhailius tairb da[s]-  
 achtaigh rogialla gail 7 gnathengnum. Dothoitetar lais rig 7

<sup>1</sup> MS. aidthidhe<sup>2</sup> MS. fora cliu<sup>3</sup> e supra lin.<sup>4</sup> Meaning not clear. Text possibly corrupt, leg. fri Ænias(?)

those two battalions, heavy was the increase of bane and ill-luck and gloom upon the Rutulian hosts that day. They had no reason for peace with Æneas,<sup>a</sup> if they had known the thing that resulted therefrom. Dreadful, horrible was the bellowing which the right-valorous companies of the Trojans, Etruscans, and Arcadians bellowed for battle against the Rutulians. There was waged in sooth a conflict cruel, gory, bloody, woundful, invading, deadly, gory between them in that battle. Brittle was the wood in the hands of the full-valorous heroes in the same battle. There were heard the crashing of the arms, the groaning of the shields, the hiss of the darts, the swish of the swords, the rush of the arrows. Streams of crimson blood were seen there from spear-points full-gory, and from the points of the dread, frightful, very sharp, tusk-hilted swords, and from the ends of the pointed, tapering, purple glaives. There, too, fell of both hosts abundance of heroes wrathfully wounding for the honour of their lords. There also fell illustrious rulers manifold of both those steadfast hosts. Terrible, dreadful, steadfast, and heroic was the onset Æneas made upon the host of the Rutulians, clad as he was in a beautiful brass, triple-braided, triple-looped hauberk, and a gilded helm upon his head, and a sevenfold shield upon his left arm, and a sword, hard and keen, body-mangling, and firm withal, keen-edged, nobly fashioned, seven times tempered unto proof, in his right hand, striking them, and cutting them down, hacking them, and mangling them, beheading them, and wounding them, so that sole touched neck wherever he went through the battle. Now when Æneas was in that burst of wrath, there chanced to approach against him the brave contentious champion, Theron, a battle-soldier, who gave battle to Æneas, and Theron was killed in that contest. Moreover, after that full-valorous Lichas came unto him, and delivered a keen, obstinate attack upon Æneas; and Lichas fell by Æneas. By the hero fell Cisseus and Gyas, heroes, and Pharus, and Cydon, and seven sons of Phorcus, who had made an onset upon Æneas; and Maeon, and Alcanor, his brother; and Numitor, a battle-soldier; and after that Æneas kept charging them throughout the hosts of the Rutulians like a mad bull, whom valour and wonted prowess lash(?). Kings and

ÆN. taisigh 7 trenmíld 7 laith gaile<sup>1</sup> na Rutulta, 7 teichid roime  
 N. iarsin a[c] cor a n-air do. Tic dono Uilessus co sluagaibh<sup>2515</sup>  
 352 Arcuinsia leis<sup>2</sup> 7 Mesapus cona sochraidi a n-aighidh in madma,  
 7 fosaighit in cath 'gan muigh sin 7 cat[h]aicht[h]ir co dur  
 7 co dichra do cechtar in da lethi andsin. Dothoit and ilar  
 cait[h]míled 7 laith ngaili do cechtar in da shlogh. Dobeir  
 365 dono Paill mac Euaindir fobairt co talchar tairpthech for sluagaib<sup>2520</sup>  
 na Rudulta 7 slóidhidh<sup>3</sup> bearn C romhi isin chath 7 dot[h]uit  
 381 leis Lagus lanchalma. Ocus Ispón ocus Sedemus ocus Anchem-  
 391 oluus ocus Lairdeis ocus Timeris ocus Roedes ocus Illus. Dobeir  
 411 dono Aleasus do muintir Tuirn fobairt for slogh na Troianach  
 7 dothoit Ladona 7 Fereta 7 Demodeus ocus Strimonus 7<sup>2525</sup>  
 Toans 7 Imoanus. In tan dono bai ac bein a fhodbha don  
 cathmíld dia n-adh airm Imaonus, doruacht Paill mac Euaindir  
 ina dochum, 7 feraid comruc feig feochair fergach fæbrach 'na  
 422 ndis, 7 dothuit Alessus la Paill isin comruc, 7 beridh a fodb.  
 429 Rofobair dono Lausus mac Mestensus slogha na Troianach 7<sup>2530</sup>  
 fobraidh na hArcaidegda, 7 foherd ár mor forro. Adnaig<sup>4</sup> dono  
 Paill mac Euaindir ina aigid do leth eli. Dofearadh combaigh<sup>5</sup>  
 433 crodha curata andsin etir na rigmíleda .i. Paill mac Euaindir  
 7 Lausus, 7 torchair sochaidhi mor don tshlogh cechtarda na  
 Rudulta 7 na n-Arcaidegdha. 2535

In tan tra adconnaire Tuirnd in rebradh 7 in scanradh  
 tuc Paill for sluagaib na Rudulta 7<sup>6</sup> dothæd triasin cath do  
 frithalum Paill. In tan adconnaire Paill Tuirnd 'na dochum  
 foicsighidh do frithalum co fhichdha fuireachair, 7 tic co  
 talchar dana a n-aigidh Tuirnd, 7 in tan doruacht Tuirnd<sup>2540</sup>  
 457 ina dhochum cona raibi acht edh urchuir etaru, crothaidh  
 474 Paill in gai romor, 7 roleig co fortren feramhaill ar amus  
 Tuirn co ndeachaid triasin sgiath sechtfhíllti,<sup>7</sup> 7 ní rainic  
 a chnes ar rola Iunaind seacha rind in ghai, ar is amhlaid  
 robai Tuirn in la sin, 7 Iunaind ica imdiden conach rictis<sup>2545</sup>  
 480 airm a namat. Doleig dono Tuirn aurchur don laigin lethan  
 glas robai ina laimh co ndeachaid tresin sciath do Phaill 7

<sup>1</sup> MS. laith ngaile    <sup>2</sup> leis, MS. Iis. Aruncaeqe [manus]    <sup>3</sup> MS. slóidhidh

<sup>4</sup> adnaid    <sup>5</sup> MS. combaidh    <sup>6</sup> Omit 7, or supply ba fergach, or the like.

<sup>7</sup> MS. VII fhíllti

chiefs, and stout soldiers and valorous heroes of the Rutulians fell by him, and after that they fled before him, being slaughtered by him. Moreover, Halaesus came with Auruncan hosts, and Messapus with his army against the rout, and they maintained the battle at that plain, and there it was fought hard and hot by each of the two sides. A multitude of battle-soldiers and valorous heroes of each of the two hosts fell there. Moreover, Pallas, son of Evander, made an attempt obstinately, vigorously, upon the hosts of the Rutulians; and he hewed a gap of a hundred before him in the battle, and Lagus, full-brave, fell by him, and Hisbo, and Sthenelus and Anchemolus, and Larides, and Thymber, and Rhoeteus, and Ilus. Moreover, Halaesus, of the people of Turnus, made an attempt on the host of the Trojans; and Ladon fell, and Pheres, Demodocus, Strymonius, Thoas, and Imaon. Moreover, while he was stripping his spoils from the battle-soldier who was named Imaon, Pallas, son of Evander, approached him, and the two waged a contest sharp, vigorous, angry, keen; and Halaesus fell by Pallas in that contest; and he took his spoils. Moreover, Lausus, son of Mezentius, assailed the hosts of the Trojans, and he assailed the Arcadians, and inflicted great slaughter upon them. Pallas, son of Evander, however, opposed him on the other side. A brave, heroic combat was there waged between the royal soldiers, to wit, Pallas, son of Evander, and Lausus; and a great multitude fell of the hosts on both sides, both of the Rutulians and the Arcadians. Now when Turnus saw the havoc and dismay that Pallas brought upon the hosts of the Rutulians, he came through the battle to engage Pallas. When Pallas saw Turnus approaching him, he drew nigh to engage him, furiously, warily, and he advanced, obstinately, boldly, against Turnus; and when Turnus had come so near him that there was but the space of a cast between them, Pallas shook the huge spear, and hurled it powerfully, manfully at Turnus, and it went through the sevenfold shield, but did not reach his skin; for Juno guided the spear-point past him; for thus was Turnus that day, with Juno protecting him, that the arms of his enemies reached him not. Turnus also hurled a cast of the broad, azure spear that was in his hand, and it went through the shield of



ÆN. tresin luirich trebraid tredualaigh 7 trena uchtbruindi 7 co  
 X.  
 485 robris a craidi *ar* dho, 7 co ruc urraind triana dhruim siar,  
 480 7 benaidh Paill (col. *b*) in gai ass, 7 rod-chroithind, 7 in 2550  
 trath rothom a thelgan aris *for* Tuirnd, tegaid airdi ega  
 488 chuigi, 7 toitid marb gan anmain i cris a sceith. Doroich  
 Tuirn chuigi iarsin, 7 is *ed* roraidh: "Is amlaidh sin," *ar* se,  
 493 "as maith leam do *beth* a luagh do chairdiusa *fri* hÆnias";  
 490 7 benaid de in cris bai 'mo thæb rochumbaigh do Cloandus 2555  
 d'or orloiscthi 7 do gemaib *carrmogaill*, 7 dia fesadh inni  
 503 robhai dho dhe iartain, robad *fearr* do na robenadh uad in  
 oirid sin, *ar* ba he fochund a bais iartain.

In tan tra adconcatar na hArcaidegdha Paill do thoitim  
 la Tuirn, dosoichid co talchar dana do chosnum in cuirp *fri* 2560  
 500 Tuirn, 7 beridh uad in corp, 7 doberaid leo *for* cris a sceith, 7  
 doghniat morphair ghubha 7 guil 7 basgaire mor a[c] cainedh  
 Paill. Roichidh tra in scel sin co hÆnias .i. Tuirnd do  
 510 marbad Paill 7 a *beth* a[c] cur *air* na n-Arcaidegdha 7 na  
 Troianach iarsin. In tan tra rochuala Ænias in sgel sin, 2565  
 doerigh a bruth 7 a brig and, 7 a fherg 7 a gal curudh,  
 7 adraig<sup>1</sup> a en gaile co mbai *for* luamain uasa cind. Ba  
 ferg nathrach ferg Ænias in tan sin. Ba bruth miled 7 ba  
 luth leomain, ba gal curudh, ba nert niad, ba lamach læch  
 lais. Ba handsa tra fulung a fergi 7 frithalum a mha[c]- 2570  
 comlaind in la sin. Noimrind in tan sin amal damh  
 dassachtach rogialla gail, no amal leomain londbrighach,  
 7 nos-geb sroghled 7 esargain, 7 focerd *ar* dimor *forro* ag  
 indsaighidh do triasin cath *for* iarraid Tuirnd. Dothoit les  
 517 na ceithri cat[h]milid <sup>2</sup>IIII meic<sup>2</sup> 7 Magho milid 7 Anexirius 2575  
 525 7 Taircitus 7 Anteus 7 Ludsius cat[h]milid 7 Ligeair a brathair.  
 In tan tra adconnairc Iunaid int *ar* mor sin rola Ænias  
*for* Rudultaib ac iarraidh Tuirn tresin cath, ba homun le a  
 torachtain co Tuirnd, 7 Tuirnd do thoitim lais. Is i comairle

<sup>1</sup> MS. adraid<sup>2</sup> omissions<sup>a</sup> lit. in the centre (or bosom) of his shield, cf. Ir. Texte, v. p. 862



Pallas, and through the hauberk triple-braided, triple-looped, and through his chest, and split his heart in two, and forced the point through behind his back ; and Pallas plucked out the dart, and shook it, and when he was about to throw it again at Turnus, the signs of dissolution came upon him, and he fell dead, lifeless, on<sup>a</sup> his shield. Turnus then approached and said : “ Thus,” quoth he, “ I would have you be as a reward for your friendship with Æneas,” and he plucked from him the girdle that was about his loins, which Clonus fashioned for him of burnished gold and of carbuncle gems ; and had he but known what came of it to himself afterwards, it would have been better for him that he had not plucked so much as that from him : for afterwards it was the cause of his death.

When, however, the Arcadians saw Pallas fall by Turnus, they went obstinately, boldly, to contend with Turnus for the body, and they took the body from him, and brought it with them on<sup>a</sup> his shield, and they uttered a great shout of sorrow, and weeping and great lamentation a-wailing for Pallas. Now that tale reached Æneas, that Turnus had killed Pallas, and was then slaughtering the Arcadians and the Trojans. Well, when Æneas heard that tale, his spirit and power rose in him, and his anger and his hero's valour and his bird of valour rose so that it was hovering over his head. The wrath of a serpent was the wrath of Æneas at that time. His was a soldier's spirit, and a lion's power, a hero's valour, a warrior's strength, a champion's shooting. It was difficult, indeed, to endure his anger and to withstand his youthful ire that day. He then kept plying them like a mad ox whom valour lashes (?), or like a lion fiercely strong. And he inflicted scourging and smiting, and he hurled very great slaughter upon them, as he advanced through the battle in quest of Turnus. There fell by him the four battle-soldiers [of Sulmo], four sons [of Ufens], and Magus, a soldier, and Anxur, and Tarquitus, and Antaeus, and Lucagus, a battle-soldier ; and Liger, his brother. Now, when Juno saw that great slaughter, which Æneas wrought upon the Rutulians, as he was seeking Turnus through the battle, she was afraid of his overtaking Turnus, and of Turnus' falling by him. This is the plan she adopted. She transformed herself

ÆN. doroine, nos-dealband hi fen a richt Ænias *cona airmgaisged*, 2580  
 644 7 tic a n-aighidh Tuirnd, 7 fograidh comlund fair, 7 dobeir  
 athais o briathraib do. Tic Tuirnd co talchar dana ina  
 haighidh 7 doleg urchur don gai robai ina laimh fora hamus.  
 646 Teichidh Iunaind roimhi sin andsain 7 impoidh a druim  
 ris iga theichid. Ba dearb la Tuirnd gor'be Ænias fen 2585  
 roteich romhe. Rogab ar cell coscur do thocur do for  
 648 Ænias, 7 roraidh fris: "As nar duit teichedh," for se, "ocus  
 na fag do muintir isin tir dia tanagais iarraidh for il-mhuiri[b]  
 7 il-tirib. Doberthar duit annosa om des-sea foimdin firchalma  
 fon ferand, 7 oiris annossa co fessam cuich uaind bus crodha 2590  
 651 7 na teich." O roraidh Tuirnd na briathra-sa, nochtaidh a  
 cloidem, 7 teid ina diaidh dia tarrachtain. Teichidh Iunaind  
 655 roime dochum in cobhlaigh, 7 teid a luing Oirisius Ebrusdagda,  
 657 7 is amlaidh robai side, 7 ted *esti* a tir. Teid Tuirnd ina (478)  
 diaidh dono isin luing. Impoid Iunand iarsin dochum na teidi, 2595  
 660 7 nos-ledrand 7 dobeir in gæth 7 in sruth fhuadach forin luing  
 662 amach forsin fairgi, 7 teid Iunand uad for foluamain isin ær, 7  
 fagbaid Tuirnd a ænur isin luing, 7 ni fhidir Tuirn andside cid  
 dogenad. Fuabraid for nemeli moir 7 toirrsi, 7 is *ed* roraidh:  
 668 "A dhea nime, cidh 'ma tugadh in tromdighal-sa formsa? Cidh 2600  
 670 dogen, no cia leth ragat, no in rius *aris* mo thir 7 mo chairdi?  
 Ocus is truag dham nach eg dofhuarus, ocus oirchisidh damh, a  
 672 gætha, 7 brissid in luing imna cairgib-sea go nam-basat"; 7  
 681 triallaid a legad 'mo chloidimh, 7 tomaid fo tri lem isin fairgi  
 683 dia bathudh acht rotairmisg Iunaind sin uime. Cen tra robai 2605  
 Tuirnd isin gabad sin, beridh in gæth 7 in sruth in luing co  
 688 hAirdea co cathraigh nDuin.<sup>1</sup> Ba heside athair Tuirn in  
 Duin isin 7 o robreg tra Iunaind Tuirnd le asi[n] cath, conngbaid  
 690 Mestentius in cath dia eis i n-aigidh Ænias, 7 nos-imrind co  
 læchdha laidir fo slogh na Troianach, 7 focert ar mor forro, 7 2610  
 692 dothoit lais Ebrus cathmilid, 7 Lathogus, 7 Palamus, 7  
 694 Euchaides, 7 Arcon, 7 Orodeis, 7 doberaid dono na Rudullta  
 696 co dana dichra isin cath ar æn re Mestensius. Marbaid Cetacus

<sup>1</sup> MS. Nuin

<sup>2</sup> lit. the current carrying the ship out of her course

into the figure of Æneas with his armour, and came against Turnus; and challenged him to a contest, and hurled wordy abuse upon him. Turnus came obstinately, boldly, against her, and aimed at her a cast of the spear that was in his hand. Juno thereupon fled before him, and turned her back to him, fleeing from him. Turnus was certain it was Æneas himself that had fled before him. He conceived that a victory over Æneas had fallen to him, and said to him: "It is a shame for you to flee," said he, "and do not leave your people in the land you have come in search of, over many seas and many lands. There will be given you now from my right hand a truly brave reception into the land, and tarry now till we know which of us is the braver, and do not run away." When Turnus had uttered these words, he drew his sword, and went after her to overtake her. Juno fled before him towards the fleet, and boarded Etruscan Osinius' ship, and thus was she [moored], with a rope out of her to land. Turnus accordingly went after Juno into the ship. She then turned to the rope, and cut it, and the wind and the ebb tide<sup>a</sup> carried him on the ship out to sea; and Juno went from him hovering in the air, and she left Turnus alone in the ship, and he knew not then what he should do. He fell into great bemoaning and gloom, and said: "Gods of heaven! wherefore has this heavy vengeance been visited upon me? What shall I do, or whither shall I go, or shall I reach again my country and my friends? Woe's me that I did not find death; and pity me, ye winds, and dash the ship to pieces upon these rocks in order that they may destroy me," and he attempted to fall upon his sword, and thrice he was about to leap into the sea to drown himself; but from that Juno restrained him. Now whilst Turnus was in that peril, the wind and the tide brought the ship to Ardea, the city of Daunus. He was Turnus' father, that Daunus. And when Juno beguiled Turnus with her out of the battle, Mezentius maintained the battle after him against Æneas, and kept charging heroically, strongly, through the host of the Trojans, and inflicted great slaughter upon them. And by him fell Hebrus, a battle-soldier, and Latagus, and Palmus, and Euanthes, and Acron, and Orodes; and, moreover, the Rutulians fought boldly, hotly, in the battle along with Mezentius. Caedicus, a Rutulian, killed

- ÆN. Rudulta Alcatham. *Marbaid* Sagiator Itaspen. *Ocus* Rapo  
 749 *Partenim* 7 *Oirtes*. *Marbaid* Mesapus *Colonium Atroinium*<sup>1</sup> 7 2615  
*Lichaonium* 7 *Eucaten*. *Marbaid* Salius *Troianach Atroinum*.<sup>1</sup>  
 755 *Marbaid* Sailium. Fearthar tra cath fichda fergach andsin do  
 757 cechtar in da lethi. Ni roibi menmna techidh<sup>2</sup> a[c] cechtar de. Ni  
 tarlaig nechtar de tairisi di' araile. In tan robai in cath a coimend  
 762 etaru, dobeir Mestensius tolg dermhair i cath na Troianach, 2620  
 7 fobraidh scanrudh 7 sgaileadh for sluagaib na Troianach.  
 766 O 'dconnairc Ænias inni sin, dobeir frithalum fair in conair  
 tainic. In tan rofhairich Mestensius Ænias ica fhrithalumh  
 doleg urchur don gai romhor robai ina laimh for amus Ænias  
 778 co roscend do sgiath Ænias co romarb milid do muintir 2625  
 783 Euaindir. Doleg dono Ænias in gai robai ina laimh do  
 Mestensius co ndeachaid triasin sciath sechtfillti,<sup>3</sup> 7 triasin  
 luirigh tredualaigh im Menesdensius co ndorchair for lar don  
 786 æn urchur sin. Nochtaid Ænias a cloidim, 7 teid ina  
 790 dhochum do bein a chind de. In tan adconnairc Lusus a 2630  
 athair do thoitim, 7 Ænias a los a chind do buain de dia  
 cloidem, maidhidh a dera tara gruadaibh, 7 tic a n-aigidh  
 Ænias, 7 tocbaid a sgiath ina agaidh d'anacul a athar, 7 ted  
 800 Mestensius do nigi<sup>4</sup> a chrecht, 7 tic as co ndesidh for bru  
 in tshrotha oc forcoimet in catha. Gebidh Lusus comlund for 2635  
 Ænias d'es Mestenti, 7 doberait a muintir co dichra ar æn  
 re Lusus a n-aigid Ænias. Dolegit uili a ngai for Ænias, 7  
 808 conngbaid Ænias a sgiath frisna gaib, 7 focerd (col. b) de na  
 gai uile, 7 dobeir Ænias ruathar crodha curata i n-aghaid  
 815 Lusais, 7 saidhidh in cloidem coraigi a urdord triana slis, 2640  
 7 thoitid Lusus marb gan anmain don æn guin sin. In tan  
 821 adconnairc Ænias in gne tainic don maccæm iarna toitim, 7<sup>5</sup>  
 tic a cridhi fair, 7 ba trogh lais, 7 fagaidh a airm 7 a fhodb  
 uili aigi, 7 legidh a chorp dia muintir dia adhnucul. Beraid a  
 841 muintir corp Lusais leo for crandaib a ngai dochum Mestensius 2645  
 baile i raibi for bru in tshrotha ina freslaighi, 7 se indlobhar  
 don guin tuc Ænias fair, 7 si[a]t-san for guba 7 for toirse  
 843 dia indsaigidh. O rochuala Mestensius in guba sin, atgeoin a

<sup>1</sup> Probably confused from 'at Thronium,' x. 753.<sup>2</sup> MS. menmna

tecicidh

<sup>3</sup> MS. VII fillti<sup>4</sup> MS. nidi<sup>5</sup> MS. omissions.



Alcathous, Sacrator killed Hydaspes ; and Rapo, Parthenius and Orses. Messapus killed Clonius the Trojan, and Lycaonian Ericetes, Salius killed Thronius, the Trojan [Nealces] killed Salius. There, in sooth, was waged a battle furious, ireful by each of the two sides. No mind was in either of them to flee. Neither of them put trust in the other. Whilst the battle was at its keenest between them, Mezentius made a very great breach in the Trojans' line of battle, and tried to work dismay and dispersion upon the hosts of the Trojans. When Æneas saw that, he watched him the way he came. When Mezentius perceived that Æneas was watching him, he hurled a cast of the huge spear that was in his hand at Æneas, and it glanced off Æneas' shield and killed a soldier of Evander's following. Æneas, however, hurled at Mezentius the dart that was in his hand, and it went through the sevenfold shield, and through the triple-looped hauberk about Mezentius, so that he fell on the ground at that one cast. Æneas bared his sword, and went towards him to strike off his head. When Lausus saw his father fall, and Æneas about to shear off his head with his sword, his tears rushed down his cheeks, and he came against Æneas, and lifted his shield against him to rescue his father, and Mezentius went to wash his wounds, and came away, and sat upon the bank of the stream, observing the battle. Lausus took up a combat with Æneas after Mezentius, and along with Lausus his people fought hotly against Æneas. All hurled their darts at Æneas, and Æneas upheld his shield against the darts, and warded off him all the darts, and Æneas made a furious heroic rush against Lausus and plunged his sword up to the hilt through his side, and Lausus fell dead, lifeless, of that one wound. When Æneas saw the expression that came over the youth after his fall, his feelings wrought upon him, and he was sad, and he left him his arms and all his spoils, and gave up his body to his people for burial. His people bore the body of Lausus with them upon the shafts of their spears, towards Mezentius, where he was on the bank of the stream, lying down; and he weak with the wound Æneas inflicted on him, and they in lamentation and sorrow approaching him. When Mezentius



- 748 *cride conid e Lusur dorchair and, 7 doruacht corp a meic.*  
 749 *Fobraidh for guba 7 toirrsi, 7 is ed roraid: "A meic immuin, 2650*  
 750 *is truagh in clæchmodh, tusu do marbad, 7 misi do beth i*  
 751 *mbeathaid. Tabair damsa each mo meic, 7 ragad-sa fair do*  
 752 *dhenum comraig fri hÆnias co romarbur-sa he a ndigail mo*  
 753 *meic, no co marba-sam misi ar æn re mo mac." Ocus o doruacht*  
 754 *chuigi a ech, teid fair, 7 berid lais lan a glaice d'fhoghadhaib. 2655*  
 755 *Adnaig<sup>1</sup> for iarraidh Ænias, 7 legidh tri garmand fair, 7 rosiacht*  
 756 *co hÆnias, 7 legidh tri hurchuir diaidh a ndiaidh fair. Focceard*  
 757 *Ænias de. Doleig dono Ænias urchur fairsim co ndechaid triana*  
 758 *ceand in Rebais .i. in ech robai fæ o chluis co'raile co roling*  
 759 *int ech i n-airdi, 7 co ndorchair iarsin fri lar, 7 co ndorchair 2660*  
 760 *Mestenti for lar. Nochtaid Ænias a cloidem, 7 reithid 'na*  
 761 *dochum. Doberaid na Troianaigh 7 na Rudulta co Laidintaib*  
 762 *æn gair estib in tan sin co clos co cleithi ær. Roraid Ænias*  
 763 *fris: "Caidi do brigh 7 do nert amosa?" Ocus saidhidh in*  
 764 *cloidem trid, 7 adbath Mestensi[us] don æn guin sin, 7 beridh 2665*  
 765 *Ænias a fhodbh 7 a arm. Maididh in cath iarsin forna*  
 766 *Rudultaib, 7 focerdaid na Troianaigh a n-ar c'aidche, 7 o*  
 767 *thairnic doib a n-ar do chur, tinoilit fodbu 7 armu in fiallaigh*  
 768 *romarbad, 7 gabait longport in aidchi sin a scoraib na Rudulta,*  
 769 *7 berair lais corp Paill isin aidchi sin i ndunad na Troianach. 2670*  
 770 *O thainic tra maidin in lai arnamarach, adracht Ænias, 7*  
 771 *rothinoilit chuigi a rig 7 a thaisigh 7 a degdaine, 7 doronsat*  
 772 *edpurta dia ndeb arin cosgur doral a doib. Ocus ronert 7*  
 773 *rogres Ænias iarsin a riga 7 a thaisecha con nderntais calma,*  
 774 *7 co mbe'is urluime do thecht co cathraich Laitin, acht co 2675*  
 775 *tairsidh do chach adnacu a carat, 7 co rohidnaicthea corp*  
 776 *Paill uadh ar tus co cathraich Euai[n]dir. Ocus o roraid na*  
 777 *briathra-sa rochai cor'[fh]liuch a ucht 7 a aighid gusin*  
 778 *dunadh bail a mbai corp Baill, 7 Achates airmimcoraidh*  
 779 *Euainir ic imcoimed in chuirp. O rosiacht Ænias gusin corp 2680*

<sup>1</sup> MS. adnaid<sup>2</sup> quiverful, Ir. Gl. 214.

heard that lamentation, his heart knew that Lausus had fallen there, and he came to his son's body. He fell to lamentation and sorrow, and said: "Beloved son, sad is the interchange, you to be slain, and me to be in life. Bring me my son's horse, and I will mount him to do battle with Æneas, that I may slay him in revenge for my son, or that he may slay me along with my son"; and when his son's horse reached him, he mounted it, and brought with him the full of his grasp<sup>a</sup> of darts. He went in quest of Æneas, and called him three times, and came close to him, and hurled three successive casts at him, which Æneas warded off. Æneas then hurled a cast at him, which went through the head of Rhæbus (to wit, the horse that was under him) from one ear to the other, and the horse reared, and then fell to the ground, and Mezentius fell upon the ground. Æneas bared his sword, and rushed at him. The Trojans and the Rutulians with the Latins uttered at that juncture one shout, which was heard at the roof of heaven. Æneas said to him: "Where is thy power and thy strength now?" and plunged his sword through him, and Mezentius died of that one wound, and Æneas took his spoils and his arms. After that the Rutulians were routed, and the Trojans inflicted slaughter on them till night, and when they had finished slaughtering them, they collected the spoils and arms of the combatants that were slain, and they encamped that night in the leaguers of the Rutulians, and the body of Pallas was that night brought by him into the fortress of the Trojans.

Now when the morning of the morrow came, Æneas rose, and unto him were assembled his kings, his chiefs, and his noblemen, and they offered sacrifices to their gods for the victory that had fallen to them; and after that Æneas strengthened and encouraged his kings and his chiefs to do valiantly, and be in readiness to advance to the city of Latinus, as soon as the burial of their [dead] friends was completed by every one, and the body of Pallas first escorted by him into the city of Evander. When he had spoken these words, he wept so that his bosom and his face were wet—all the way to the fortress, where lay Pallas' body with Acoetes, Evander's armour-bearer, guarding it. When Æneas came to the body, he made great

- ÆN. doroinne gubha mor, 7 is *ed* roraidh: "A meic *inmuin*," ar  
 XI. se, "ni he *sin* imscaradh (479) rob ail dunn *etraind*. Truagh  
 42 nach tugadh *cairdi* duid co *mbemis* a *comflaithius*. Is *mairg*  
 58 *damsa*, 7 is *mairg* d' *Asgan*, in dedhail<sup>1</sup> *sin*." O roraidh  
 Ænias na briathra-sa, roforchongair in corp do breth co 2685  
 60 cathair Euaindir, 7 faididh mile *fer* n-armach dia idnucul, 7  
 doberait seoit 7 maine imda leis, 7 berair fuidb 7 *airm* na  
 79 *miled romarb*, 7 *imthighet* uad in foirind *sin*.  
 100 Dochuaidh Ænias ina scoraib iarsin, 7 doroidh teachtairi  
 chuigi o cathraigh Laitin, 7 gesga pailme ina laimh, do 2690  
 102 chuindgidh deonaichi do Laidintaib, cuirp a muintire do  
 adnacu. Is i *fregra* tuc Ænias *forro*: "Ni sinne as cintach  
 ribsi, *acht* sibsi robri sidh *foraind*, 7 rothogh *cairdius* re Tuirn  
 114 seochumsa. Robad fhearr sidh frib fos inas debaidh. Ni do  
 dhenum cogtha no catha frib tangumar chugaib, *acht* na dei da 2695  
 radh rind isin Edail robhai a ndan duind *ferand* do gabail: 7  
 116 berid-si cuirp *bar* muintire lib, 7 denaid adnacu doib, 7 robad  
 118 *fherr* lim *comdibi* duib." Batar buidhich teachta Laitin don  
 athaisc fuaratar, 7 doradhadh doib osadh da la deg re hadhnacu  
 a muintire gan indsaighidh *forro*, 7 roimtigset dia tigh lasin 2700  
 n-aithisc *sin* teachta Laitin. Rosoich dono in sluagh docuatar  
 112 la corp Paill co dunadh Euaindir. Rosoicheadh lucht in  
 dunaidh co nguba 7 co cainedh mor ina n-aigidh, 7 o rosiachtatar  
 for æn baile, roferad mor nguba aco 'malle. Tanic dono  
 119 Euaindir triasin sluagh andsin gosin fuat fora roib a mhac co 2705  
 tugad do for lar in fuat, 7 go rolaig<sup>2</sup> forin corp, 7 se for  
 derfadaig, 7 is *ed* roraid: "A meic *inmuin*," for se, "as truagh  
 158 *damsa* nach me dochuaid d'eg romut, 7 is mongenar dod mathair  
 andiu a heg remhut." Berair Paill iarsin isin cathruigh; 7 robas  
 co dubach inte in aidhehi *sin*. Doronadh dono techta a 2710  
 adnacuil do Paill iarsin, 7 roraid Euaindir risna sluaghaib  
 tangatar do idnacu Paill: "Ergidh do shaighidh in righ 7

<sup>1</sup> MS. degail<sup>2</sup> MS. rolaid

lamentation and said: "Beloved son," said he, "this is not a parting between us which we wished. Alas! that respite was not given you so that we should be in joint sovereignty. Woeful to me and to Ascanius is that separation." When Æneas had uttered these words, he gave orders that the body should be borne to the city of Evander, and he dispatched a thousand armed men to escort it, and jewels and many treasures were brought with it, and there were borne the spoils and arms of the soldiers he had killed, and that company took their departure from him.

After that Æneas went into his leaguers, and a messenger with a palm-branch in his hand arrived from the city of Latinus, to ask leave for the Latins to bury the bodies of their people. This is the answer Æneas gave them: "It is not we that have sinned against you, but ye that broke peace with us, and chose friendship with Turnus in preference to me. Peace with you would still be better than strife. Not to carry on war or battle with you have we come to you, but because the gods told us that in Italy it was fated to us to acquire a country, and bear ye with you the bodies of your people and make a grave for them, and I should prefer . . . for you." The messengers of Latinus were thankful for the answer they got, and there was given to them a truce of twelve days to bury their people without molestation. The messengers of Latinus went their way home with that answer. Now the host that went with the body of Pallas arrived at the fortress of Evander. The people of the fort were arriving with lamentation and great weeping to meet them, and when they had come to one place, they poured forth a great lamentation together. Now Evander came through the host there unto the bier on which lay his son, and the bier was placed for him on the ground, and he, in a flood of tears, threw himself upon the body and said: "Beloved son," said he, "woe's me that I have not met death before you, and it is well with your mother to-day that she is dead before you." Pallas was thereafter borne into the city, and they were gloomy there that night. Now, his due of burial was paid to Pallas after that, and Evander said to the hosts which came to escort Pallas: "Go to the king and say to him, 'Sad is my existence

- ÆN. abraidh ris, 'as trogh mo *betha-sa* andiu do es mo *meic*, 7 is coir  
 170<sup>N1</sup> dosam a dighailt *for* Tuirr[n].'" Rosiachtatar *dono* a muintir  
 iarsin co hÆnias, 7 dochuatar do briathra Euaindir. Doronad<sup>2715</sup>  
 185 *dono in tan sin* ac Ænias 7 acna *teachtaib* adnacu dia cairdib 7  
 dia muindtir o bes genti. Robai mor do ghuba 7 toirrsi *dono*  
 215 *in tan sin* i cathair Laitin. Robatar maithri inti a[c] cainedh  
 a mac, 7 meic a[c] cainedh a n-athar, 7 seathracha a[c] cainedh  
 a mbrathar 7 comfochraib a[c] cainedh a chele. Ba dubach<sup>2720</sup>  
 toirrsach robas inti 7 batar dimdhaigh toirrsigh do Thuirnd uile,  
 218 7 aderdis ba lor do Thuirnd e fen a ænur do dul a comrac re  
 hÆnias do chosnum a mna cen co tartar *for* mait[h]ib Edaili  
 tocht dia muintir *in* n-aighidh Ænias dia marbad do chosnum  
 225 mna fris. Roraid *dono* Dranches: "Is ed toghus Ænias," ar<sup>2725</sup>  
 se, "Tuirn a ænur do thiachtain a comlund chuigi, 7 cach do  
 beth a sidh."  
 225 [Col. b] In tan tra robatar forna briathraib sin, doruacht cuu  
 Uenelus dochoid do saighid Diomit do chuindchidh sochraidi  
 chuigi i n-aighidh Ænias, 7 o doruachtatar na techta cuigi,<sup>2730</sup>  
 234 roforcongair Laidin *for* righaibh 7 *for* taiscehaib na Laidinta  
 tiachtain ina dochum i n-æn oireacht corindisidh Uenelus scela  
 doib 7 condentais a comairli i n-æn baili. O doruachtatar uili  
 240 iarsin a maithi co roraidh Laitin re Uenelus<sup>1</sup> scela a imtechta  
 243 do indisin doib. adfed Uenelus doib iarsin a scela. "Ranac-sa,"<sup>2735</sup>  
 249 ar se, "co sguru in rig Diomit, 7 rothaisbensam do na hairr-  
 ceda<sup>2</sup> rucasat lind, 7 roraidhsim ris conid do chuindhghidh  
 sochraidi uadh i cath i n-aighidh Ænias dochuamar-ni cuigi.  
 251 Ro[fh]regair Diomit duin[n]e co cenais<sup>3</sup>: "Cid dia rag-sa do  
 chath fri hÆnias uair is me is cintach fris, ni he as chintach<sup>2740</sup>  
 frim? Robuailus do chloich agon Trai, 7 rocuidicus iga toghail,  
 7 romdagar e trid sin. Ni dligim ni de. Ni huis in læch rofhuil  
 284 and. Maith a lus claidim 7 sceith, calma a lus gai, 7 aner in fer  
 281 doful an.<sup>4</sup> Ni ba me brisfes firindi fair. Ocus tabhraidh do  
 Ænias na haiscedha dorat sibh lib damsas, 7 denaid sidh fris.<sup>2745</sup>  
 205 Rochuingidh<sup>5</sup> na scela sin," ar Uenelus, "7 denaidh in comairle

<sup>1</sup> ne sup. lin.<sup>4</sup> leg. dofuil and<sup>2</sup> l. haisceda<sup>5</sup> MS. rochuindidh<sup>3</sup> MS. census: leg. co cennais<sup>a</sup> lit. contest<sup>b</sup> perhaps error for anserc, but v. Vocab.<sup>c</sup> lit. infringe

justice on

<sup>d</sup> audisti. Is condaigim here = impetro?



to-day after my son ; and it behoves him [Æneas] to avenge him upon Turnus.” Now his people after that reached Æneas, and reported to him the words of Evander. There was given, too, at that time by Æneas and by the proper persons, burial to their friends and to their people after the heathen custom. There was then much lamentation and sorrow in the city of Latinus. Mothers were there weeping for their sons, and sons weeping for their fathers, and sisters weeping for their brothers, and neighbours weeping for one another. Gloomy and sorrowful were they there ; and all were displeased and gloomy with Turnus, and they were saying it was enough for Turnus himself alone to go and fight with Æneas to win<sup>a</sup> his wife without forcing the nobles of Italy to send their people against Æneas to kill him in order to win<sup>a</sup> a wife from him. Now, Drances said : “ This is what Æneas wishes,” said he, “ that Turnus alone go to fight with him, and the rest to be at peace.”

Now whilst they were uttering those words, into their presence came Venulus who had gone to Diomedes in order to ask an army against Æneas ; and when the messengers reached him, Latinus gave orders to the kings and chiefs of the Latins to come to him into one assembly that Venulus might tell them tidings, and that they might take their counsel in one place. After that, when all his nobles had arrived, and Latinus told Venulus to tell them tidings of his journey, Venulus then related to them his tidings. “ I came,” said he, “ to the leaguers of king Diomedes, and we showed him the presents they brought with us, and we told him we had come to ask of him an army to fight against Æneas. Diomedes answered us mildly : “ Wherefore should I come to fight against Æneas, since I have sinned against him, not he against me ? I struck him with a stone at Troy, and I took part at its demolition ; and on that account I fear him. I have no claim on him. Not contemptible is the hero that is there, good at sword and shield, brave at spear, and great<sup>b</sup> is the man that is there. It will not be I that will wrong<sup>c</sup> him. And the gifts you brought with you for me give to Æneas and make peace with him ! Ye have asked<sup>d</sup> those tidings,” said Venulus, “ and adopt the counsel you now

ÆN. bus maith lib fodesta im sidh no im cath re Troianaib, ar ni  
 xi. foil toirmesc o Dhiomit ara caradrad n[a] ar loidigheacht<sup>1</sup>.  
 301 Roraidh Laitin in tan sin. “Ni andiu robo choir dund comairli  
 304 uime sin, acht in tan doruachtatar ar namuit co muru ar cathrach 2750  
 cugaind. Nir’bo choir duind cogad na catha do thabairt don  
 306 chenal nemclæti ut na Troianach, ar na cuirend dogres catha  
 na cogadh do denum, 7 ba fearr dund sid 7 caratrad riu ina  
 336 coghadh.” Roraidh Drainses in tan sin: “Dar lind,” ar se,  
 344 “a Laitin, is ed a[s] saint la cach uili in sidh dia lamhtais a radh 2755  
 355 la Tuirnd, 7 is e ni dia targha in sith suthain .i. Lauinaingin  
 366 Laitin do thabairt do Ænias uair is leor leo a med dia mathaib  
 7 d’a flaithib torchair a cath la hÆnias cen co tisadh ni is mo  
 370 lais.” In tan tra rochuala Tuirrn int aithisc roraid Drainses,  
 ron-gab fearg 7 londus fris, 7 rochoirich co mor, 7 roraidh ris: 2760  
 378 “Glorach meta, teichedh cach rofhuil and, is mor do chuit  
 gloir, 7 is beg do cuit gaile 7 gaiscid.” “Uair is tusu is maith  
 gaisgidh,” ar Dranses, “ba coru duit cosnum Lauina re hÆnias  
 370 ar gaisgid 7 ar comrac desi, ar tairgidh Ænias tiachtain do a  
 comrac ænfhir frit 7 cach cena ina tost inas ferg rimsa arin sidh 2765  
 do nertadh, ar na toitedh maithi Laitinta i cath re hÆnias ni  
 as mo na dorochratar isna catha dochuirset gus aniu.” Roraid  
 dono Tuirnd in tan s[in]: “A Drainces rofheta dar Troianaigh  
 360 mo gaisgidh-sa in la dorochair lim Bitas 7 Pinsiarus, 7 docuadus  
 im ænar forro’na n-ænur, 7 rollass (480) a n-ar and, 7 tanac 2770  
 imshlan uaidib for cul. Madh omun dono la Latindo cath do  
 tabairt do Ænias, raghad-sa a comrag ænfhir ina aighidh, 7 bidh  
 na sluaigh uile do beth ina tost co rochuirim ar ngleo 7 Ænias.  
 Gidh cath dono bus fearr la Laitintaib do thabairt d’ Ænias, ata  
 410 sochraidi mor agaib do tabairt catha<sup>2</sup> leo .i. il-cathracha Edaili 2775  
 420 7 Mesapus 7 Tolominus 7 ill-tuisigh aile cona sochraidi, 7 Camilla  
 432 co slogaib na Fuillsgita imalle riu.”  
 445 In tan robhatar forna himraitibh sin Laitin 7 Tuirn 7

<sup>1</sup> 1. loigideacht<sup>2</sup> MS. cata

think best whether it be peace or war with the Trojans. For there is no let from Diomede on the score of friendship or on the score of reward." Latinus then said: "We ought to have taken counsel about that not to-day, but when our enemies reached us at our city walls. We ought not to inflict war or battles on yon invincible race, the Trojans, lest they always cause battles or war to be waged; and it would be better for us to have peace and friendship with them than war." Drances then said: "Latinus, it seems to us," quoth he, "that the desire of all the others is peace, if they dared to say it with Turnus, and this is the way by which will come an unending peace, to wit, to give Lavinia, daughter of Latinus, to Æneas; for they deem sufficient the number of their nobles and lords that have fallen in battle by Æneas, though nothing more should happen at his hands." Now when Turnus heard the words that Drances spoke, he was seized with anger and indignation against him, and he rebuked him much, and said to him: "Cowardly babbler, who flee from every one that is there; great is your share of noise, and little your share of valour and prowess." "Since it is you that are of good prowess," said Drances, "it would be more proper for you to contest Lavinia with Æneas by prowess and single combat (for Æneas offers to come and fight a duel with you, all the rest remaining passive) than to be wroth with me because I advise peace, lest more Latin nobles fall in battle against Æneas than have fallen in battles they have waged hitherto." Turnus, however, then said: "Drances, the Trojans knew my prowess the day that Bitias and Pandarus fell by me, and I alone attacked them alone, and I slaughtered them there, and I came back from them scatheless. However, if the Latins are afraid to do battle against Æneas, I shall go in single combat against him, and all the hosts will remain passive till I and Æneas engage in our conflict. But should the Latins prefer to offer Æneas battle, you have a great army wherewith to give battle, to wit, many cities of Italy, and Messapus, and Tolumnius, and many other chiefs with their army, and Camilla with the hosts of the Volscians along with them."

Whilst Latinus and Turnus and Drances and the Latin chiefs

ÆN. Drainches 7 tuisigh Laitinda, cumscagaidh Ænias a scoru do  
 XI. saighidh cathrach Laitin, 7 rosoigh cucu Tarcon *cona marc-* 2780  
 513 shluagh *tar* madhredhib na h~~E~~taili dochum a cathrach 7 Ænias  
 525 *cona* shlog troigtheach uime i *conair* aile *tar* amhredhibh in  
 tshlebi ina dochum. O roclos in scel sin fasaigh gredhan  
 mor 7 omun lucht na cathrach, 7 g[ab]aid eglá mor, 7 gabaid  
 cach a arm, 7 sgailther int *airechtus*, 7 teid Laitin dia tigh, 2785  
 7 ba haithrech lais in tan sin gan *clennus* re hÆnias. Sentear  
 stoc aco do comartha tinoil a sloig. Tucad foireand dabsiden  
 do dhaingniugudh a mur, 7 foirind ac doimniugud na class,  
 ocus foirind ac tinol cloch, 7 ag suidiugud slabrand forna  
 muraib. Ba hegalach uaimnech tra robass i cathair Laitin in 2790  
 tan sin. Gabaid dono Tuirn a *erredh* catha uime, 7 teid asin  
 cathraich amach, 7 rothinoil a tir 7 a muintir uime .i. a shloigh  
 604 7 a shochraidi *cona* tuisseachaib .i. Mesapus, 7 Coras a brathair,  
 7 Camilla rigan na Fuilsgeta, 7 na maithi ar chena, 7 rannaidh  
 a sluagh ar do, 7 ordaigther Camilla 7 Mesapus 7 Coras riana 2795  
*marshluagh* i n-aighidh Tarcon 7 *marshluaigh* na n-Ebrus-  
 dagda, 7 teit Tuirn *cona* chath troighthech i n-aighidh Ænias  
 isin sliabh, 7 doghni cath *etirnaidi*<sup>1</sup> i cuimgib in tshlebbi for  
 eind Ænias. Cen tra robhai Tuirn a[c] corughudh a shloigh  
 amlaidh sin, rocomfhoicsigh *marshluagh* na n-Ebrusdagdha im 2800  
 Tarcon 7 im thuisseachu Tuiscia 7 Eaururia dochum cathrach  
 Laitin. Dochuaidh dono Mesapus, 7 Coras a brathair. 7 Cam-  
 illa [rigan] na Fuillsg[e]ta co *marshluagh* Laitin 7 Rudulfa 7  
 Uilsgita leo i n-aigidh *marshluaigh* na n-Ebrusdagdha 7 na  
 Troianach. O rosiachtatar tra in da *marreshluagh* sin co 2805  
 mbatar a comfocús di' araile, doronsat tromgair mor a[c] comrac  
 doib, 7 rogab cach dib for dibrugudh araile co feochair fæbrach  
 fichda 7 co fergach feg fuilidhi. Tirenus, do muintir Ænias,  
 612 7 Acontenus .i. brathair Tuirnd, at e taisigh co n-rancatar and,  
 7 gresidh cechtar de a each dochum araile co dana dichra co 2810  
 rancatar na hech ucht fri hucht, 7 co ndorchair Acontenus<sup>2</sup>  
 don chomrug sin, 7 co romuidh<sup>3</sup> for *marshluagh* Laitin dochum

<sup>1</sup> MS. *etirnaigi*<sup>2</sup> MS. Aconteus<sup>3</sup> co romuigh<sup>4</sup> l. rosaig (?)



were engaged in those deliberations, Æneas moved his leaguers towards the city of Latinus; and Tarchon came unto them with his cavalry, over the level plains of Italy towards their city; and Æneas, accompanied by his army of foot, approached another way over the mountain fastnesses. When that news was heard, a great turmoil and terror laid waste<sup>a</sup> the people of the city, and great fear seized them, and every one grasped his weapons, and the assembly dispersed, and Latinus went to his house, and he repented then that he was not allied with Æneas. A trumpet was sounded by them as a signal for assembling their host. Some of them were told off for strengthening their walls, and some deepening the ditches; others were collecting stones, and placing engines upon the walls. In sooth, they were full of fear and dread in the city of Latinus at that time. Turnus, however, donned his battle gear, and went forth out of the city, and assembled his country and his people about him, to wit, his hosts and his army with their chiefs, to wit, Messapus and Coras, his brother, and Camilla, queen of the Volscians, and all the nobles, and he divided his host into two; and Camilla, Messapus, and Coras at the head of their cavalry were marshalled against Tarchon and the Etruscan cavalry; and Turnus went with his battalion of infantry against Æneas on the mountain; and he planted an ambuscade in the passes of the mountain in wait for Æneas. Now while Turnus was marshalling his host in that manner, the Etruscan cavalry, headed by Tarchon and the Tuscan and the Etrurian chiefs, drew near unto the city of Latinus. Now Messapus and Coras, his brother, and Camilla, queen of the Volscians, advanced with the cavalry of Latinus, and the Rutulians and Volscians with them, against the Etruscan and Trojan cavalry. Now when those two bodies of cavalry had advanced till they were close upon one another, they uttered a great heavy shout at their encounter, and each of them began to shoot at the other fiercely, keenly, furiously, and angrily, sharply, bloodily. Tyrrhenus, of the people of Æneas, and Aconteus, brother to Turnus—these were the chiefs who met there, and each of them urged his horse towards the other boldly, hotly, till the horses came breast to breast; and Aconteus fell in that encounter,



- ÆN. na cathrach. Nos-lenaidh na Troianaigh. Ocus (col. b) lenais  
 XI. Asilus tuiscech do Troianaib co doirrsib na cathrach. Gnodh-  
 620 aighit aris Laitinta 7 dichuirit ar culu na Troianu on cathraig. 2815  
 626 Rothaigir dono na Laidinta fo di dochum a cathrach. Ruititer  
 dono na Troianaigh fo di on cathraigh amach. In tres feacht  
 631 rorethit<sup>1</sup> on cathraigh, doratsat uili in marcshluagh cheachtarda  
 co dur dichra fri cathugud, 7 ni roibi menma techid ac nech  
 dib ri aroile, 7 ni tard nech dib grad dia anmain a[c] 2820  
 cuindchid allaidh 7 oirdhercus anma dia eis. Roindsaigh  
 cach dib dochum araile co<sup>2</sup> fortren fearamhail 7 co talchar  
 tren, tairptheach, laidir, laimteanach. Tarlaicthe andsin frosa  
 fola fordergi a sleasaibh segaindi soibesacha særclannta. Ro-  
 chlaiset laighni leathanglasa a tæbaibh trenmiled. Rotregdsat 2825  
 soighdi semneacha curpu cæmcuradh comrumach. Dorochradar  
 and glere<sup>3</sup> læch leitmeach mamchar laimhtinach isin gliaid sin  
 siu 7 anaill, 7 dorochradar and anruidh 7 amuis 7 maccaimh  
 robatar a[c] cuindchidh nois 7 allaid.
- 638 In tan tra b'aine in gleo sin, 7 robai in cath i coimtent 2830  
 7 i comtabairt, dobcir Camilla trenfobairt for marcshluagh  
 na Troianach 7 nos-geb tafund 7 dibrugudh, 7 ni telgidh  
 urchur d'imruill gan guin nech<sup>4</sup> no gan marbad duine.
- 655 Ros-comthoitset isin fobairt sin in ingenraidh .i. Lairina 7  
 Tuileala 7 Tarpen 7 Aca 7 in ingenraid ar ceana. Dothoit dono 2835  
 660 sochaidi mor do laim Camilla isin fobairt sin le<sup>5</sup> Eurmesus  
 7 Laris 7 Pagesus 7 Imnastrus 7 Ipotades 7 Terea 7 Tarpalicus  
 675 7 Demopontus 7 Cromis 7 Ornitus 7 Arsilocus 7 Buites. Ba  
 701 handsin doral Ligus caithmiled<sup>6</sup> iarna esgar roimpisi dia cois,  
 703 7 sise fora heoch ica togairm. In tan rogabad airc de. 2840  
 roraidh Ligus ria: "Is cora duit torling, 7 comlund dod  
 chois rimsa ar do druine as do gaisgidh 'nas beith for 'h ech  
 710 amal atai." O rochualaid-si int aithisc sin tuirlingidh ina  
 dhochum. In tan adconnairc Ligus Camilla do thoirling  
 714 rethidh secu<sup>7</sup> dochum in ech fora raibi, 7 lingidh fair, 7 2845  
 adnaigh<sup>7</sup> 'san imruagadh. O'tconnairc Camilla inni sin, is ad

<sup>1</sup> MS. rorithit<sup>2</sup> MS. co<sup>3</sup> MS. gler<sup>4</sup> I. neich<sup>5</sup> Omissions<sup>6</sup> MS. caitmhilid<sup>7</sup> adnaidh<sup>a</sup> Ligurian

and Latinus' cavalry were routed unto the city. The Trojans followed them, and Asilas, a chief of the Trojans, followed to the gates of the city. The Latins won again, and drove the Trojans back from the city. Moreover, twice were the Latins driven towards their city. Twice, too, were the Trojans made to run away from the city. The third time they ran away from the city, all the cavalry on both sides gave themselves hard and hot to fighting, and none of them had a thought of fleeing from another, and none of them loved his life, being in quest of fame and renown for his name after him. Each of them approached the other mightily, manfully; and obstinately, stoutly, strongly, vigorously, eagerly. Showers of crimson blood were shed there from stately, well-bred, well-born sides. They dug broad, grey spears into the flanks of strong soldiers. Riveted arrows pierced the bodies of fair, warlike champions. Abundance of heroes, robust, strong, dexterous, fell there in that contest on this side and on that. Champions, and mercenaries, and young warriors fell there who were in quest of honour and renown.

Whilst then that struggle was very splendid, and whilst the fight was at its keenest, and in doubt, Camilla delivered a stout attack on the cavalry of the Trojans, and began to chase and shoot them, and not a cast she threw amiss without wounding some one, or killing a man. In that attack the maidens fell together, to wit, Larina, Tulla, Tarpeia, and Acca, and all the maidens. On the other hand, a great army fell by the hand of Camilla in that attack by her [with] Eunæus, Liris, Pagasus, Amastrus, Hippotades, Tereus, Harpalicus, Demophoon, Chronus, Oryntus, Orsilochus, and Butes. It was there that Ligus,<sup>a</sup> a battle-soldier, chanced after his fall from horseback to encounter her on foot, she being on horseback challenging him. Since difficulty had been experienced therefrom, Ligus said to her: "You ought rather to dismount and fight with me on foot for your skill and craft in arms than to remain mounted as you are." When she heard that proposal, she dismounted and approached him. When Ligus saw Camilla dismount, he ran past her towards the horse on which she had been, leaped upon it, and betook himself to flight. When Camilla saw that

ÆN. roraid: "Ni bera ass tu fen forsin mbreg": 7 rethidh ina  
 XI. dhiaidh, 7 tic timcheall in ech, 7 gabaidh aradhain in ech  
 715 ina laim, 7 trasgraidh Ligus donn coch, 7 nos-marband  
 720 iarsin.

2850

In tan tra adconnaire Tarcon in sraigledh 7 in esorgain  
 7 in basugadh tuc Camilla for marcluag na Troianach, dos-fic  
 a bruth 7 a brig 7 fobraidh for gresacht a muintire 7 fora  
 730 nertadh, 7 roraid riu: "Nach nair libh," ar se, "bean a cor  
 bar n-air 7 go bar<sup>1</sup> tafand"; 7 dobeir badbruat[h]ar calma curata 2855  
 742 co mbai a medon in marc[sh]luaigh Laidinta, 7 dirgid a ech  
 co Venelus robhai aigidh im inchaib fris isin marc[sh]luag  
 Laidinta, 7 dobeir a laim ndes ina timchell, 7 rofuaidgend leis  
 744 fora belaib uai(481)dib co clos co clethi nime. Doradsat dono  
 a muindter co dichra 'sin cath ar æn re Tarcon.

2860

Ba handsin tuc Aruns amus for dibrugudh Camilla, 7  
 759 doleig in gai robai ina laim fora hamus gan fhaisgin gan  
 fhairiugudh di cor'bean triana cich ina cliab. Rethid chuiçe  
 803 fochetoir a mna cumtha, 7 nos-frit[h]ailt in tan bai ic toitim,  
 805 7 agaillidh Aca, a bean cumtha-si isidhe, 7 is i ba tairisi 2865  
 820 disi do mnaib in domain, 7 is ed roraidh: "A shiur inmuin,"  
 825 ar si, "beir lat int aithise 7 in timna-sa. 'Teit d'[fh]oirithin<sup>2</sup>  
 [n]a cathrach fodesta 7 nachas-legidh do Troianaib hi.'"  
 Dothoit-si d'aithli na mbriathar sin 7 asgnaidh estí a hainim.  
 Ocus o dorochair Camilla, tra, maididh for marc[sh]luag na 2870  
 870 Laidinta dochum a cathrach, 7 ros-leanait na Troianaigh a[c]  
 cor a n-air co doirrsib na cathrach 7 imna doirrsib, 7 inti  
 rotheghid anund, ni thiged amach for culu. Rolad tra ar mor  
 andsin forna Laidintaib 7 forna Rudultaib. Robatar maithri  
 gan mac andsin, 7 mna gan chele, 7 seathra gan braithriu. 2875  
 877 Rosoich tra a fhis co Tuirn Camilla do marbadh 7 maidm fora  
 marc[sh]luagh 7 a n-ar do chur, 7 Troianaigh a togail<sup>3</sup> an dunaid  
 900 for Laidin. O 'dchualai Tuirnd na sgela sin, fagbaidh int inudh  
 i raibi ina eadarnaidhi,<sup>4</sup> 7 tic d'fhoirithin<sup>5</sup> a chathrach la Laidin.  
 905 Tic dono Ænias fochetoir dar a n-es isin inad i raibi in 2880

<sup>1</sup> 1. do cor . . . do bar, cf. line 2327.      <sup>2</sup> MS. doiridin      <sup>3</sup> MS. ag togail

<sup>4</sup> MS. eadarnaighi      <sup>5</sup> MS. fhoirighin

<sup>a</sup> or, who was face to face with

<sup>b</sup> or, most trusted

occurrence, she said: "You will not bring yourself off by guile"; and she ran after him, and came round the horse, and got hold of the horse's bridle-rein in her hand, and pulled Ligus down from the horse, and after that killed him.

Now, when Tarchon saw the scourging and the slaughtering and the killing that Camilla inflicted on the cavalry of the Trojans, his spirit and power came to him, and he began to stir up his people, and to encourage them; and he said to them: "Are ye not ashamed," said he, "that a woman should slaughter and chase you?" And he made a murderous onset, brave and heroic, till he was in the midst of the Latin cavalry, and he guided his horse straight to Venulus, whose front was towards<sup>a</sup> him among the Latin cavalry, and he put his right arm round him, and from their midst carried him off before him, and [the shout] was heard to the welkin. His people, too, fought vehemently in the battle along with Tarchon. It was there that Arruns made an attempt to shoot Camilla, and he hurled at her the spear that was in his hand, without her seeing or perceiving it, till it pierced through her pap into her breast. At once her female comrades ran and ministered to her while she was falling, and she addressed Acca, her female comrade she, and to her she was the faithfulest<sup>b</sup> of the world's women, and she said: "Beloved sister," said she, "take with you this message and command: 'Go ye to the city's succour now, and yield it not to the Trojans.'" She fell after those words, and her soul took its flight out of her. And now, when Camilla fell, the Latin cavalry were routed unto their city, and the Trojans followed them, slaughtering them up to the city gates, and round about the gates, and whoever would go in, would not come forth back. In sooth, great slaughter was inflicted there upon the Latins and upon the Rutulians. Mothers were there without a son, wives without a husband, and sisters without brothers. But word reached Turnus that Camilla was killed, and her cavalry routed and slaughtered, and that the Trojans were taking the fortress upon Latinus. When Turnus heard these tidings, he left the place where he lay in ambuscade, and came to the succour of Latinus and his city. Æneas, too, came forthwith after them to the place where Turnus had



- ÆN. edarnaidhi oc Tuirn, 7 teid ina diaidh dochum na cathrach, 7  
 XI. tic in aidhchi doib iarsin 7 toirmisgidh cathugudh umpu, 7  
 adnaghaidh na Troianaigh co maidin fon dunadh. Ba bronach  
 dubach derfudach robas a cathair Laitin in aidchi sin. Ba  
 trogh gair guil 7 basgair robai inte .i. cach a[c] cained a 2885  
 carad 7 a coibnesta. Bai aithber imaithber ogaib in aidchi  
 VII. sin. Bai dono a n-aithber uili for Tuirrn, ar is e rofaslaig  
 brisidh sidha for Laitin fri hÆnias. O rochuala Tuirn  
 cach dimdaigh<sup>1</sup> de 7 o rofairigh in ansaindhi 7 in nemnerte  
 tainic do Laidintaibh tria dith a righ 7 a taisech, a curud 7 2890  
 10 a cat[h]miled isna cathaib rochuirset fri Troianaib, roraid fri  
 Laitin: "A righ," for se, "na bidh a snim no a n-omun fri re  
 foraib cogtha no catha fri Troianaib o sund amach acht denaidh  
 14 sid riu, uair ragad-sa amarach i comruc ænfhir fri hÆnias, 7  
 bid Laidinta 7 Troianaigh na tost ogar feghad, 7 dobera mo 2895  
 des-sa Ænias dochum bais isin co[m]rug sin, no mad essim bus  
 17 coscurach bid Lauina aigi. Ro[fh]regair Laitin do Tuirn iarsin:  
 "A oglaich rochalma," for se, "gach med do arachtus doni, is  
 modi is egail lindi ni d'[fh]uaidh. Dena anois comairli choir  
 22 orainde uile, air ata righe mo t[h]uath agut, 7 atait cathracha 2900  
 imda, 7 ata imadh oir 7 airgit 7 set ocus maine 7 is liach duit  
 24 uime sin do lott. Atait fos (col. b) dono ingena særa soicheniuil i  
 n-aentumha i n-Eadail 7 fagebair-siu do roga mna dib 7 leig uaid  
 27 Lauina, uair i[s] sarugudh dona deib a tabairt do fhir a n-Edail,  
 uair is ed as toil doib, a tobairt do fhir echtrandcheniuil, 7 in 2905  
 30 fer echtarcheniuil dia rotoirberi-siu hi, rofellus fair ar do grad-  
 su 7 ar deraib Amata, 7 doradus cath do immalle ritsu co ndor-  
 chratar isin chath sin maithi 7 flaithi na Laidinta cor'bo derg  
 35 fuilide usce srotha Tibir dia fuil, 7 gur'bo geal muighi na hEtaili  
 dia cnamaib ar met in air rolad forro. Cid adber rit, a meic 2910  
 33 inmuin, acht is imdemin<sup>2</sup> in ræd e in comrac,<sup>3</sup> uair ni fes cose

<sup>1</sup> MS. dimdaidh, l. dimdach, or, dimdaighi<sup>2</sup> l. indemin?

MS. comrad

<sup>3</sup> Possibly, the greater is our fear for thee, l. duid (?)



the ambuscade, and went after him unto the city; and then night came upon them, and prevented them from fighting, and the Trojans betook themselves till morning under the fortress. Sad, gloomy, and tearful were they in the city of Latinus that night. Wretched was the sound of weeping and lamentation that was there—to wit, everyone weeping for his friends and relatives. They heaped reproach upon reproach that night, but all their reproach fell upon Turnus, for it was he that had induced Latinus to break peace with Æneas. When Turnus heard everyone indignant at him, and when he felt the weakness and want of strength that came upon the Latins, owing to the loss of their kings and chiefs, and champions, and battle-soldiers, in the battles which they had fought against the Trojans, he said to Latinus: “O king,” said he, “let there not be upon you the recurring anxiety or fear of fighting or battle with the Trojans from this time forth, but make peace with them, for I shall go to-morrow to fight a duel with Æneas, and let Latins and Trojans remain passive beholding us, and my right hand will put Æneas to death in that conflict; or, if it be he that will be victorious, let him have Lavinia.” Latinus then answered Turnus: “Right valorous youth,” said he, “[with] every feat of prowess you accomplish, the greater is the fear with which your bier inspires us.<sup>a</sup> Take proper counsel now for all our sakes, for you have the lordship of my peoples, and there are many cities, and much gold and silver, and treasures, and possessions; and, therefore, it is a pity for you to be destroyed.

“Moreover, there are, besides, noble well-born maidens unwedded in Italy, and of them you will get the lady of your choice, and give up Lavinia. For it is an outrage on the gods to give her to a man in Italy, since their will is, she should be given to a man of foreign race, and the man of foreign race for whom you should have given her up, I proved false to, for love of you, and the tears of Amata, and I gave him battle along with you. There fell in that battle nobles and lords of the Latins, so that the water of the river Tiber was red and bloody with their blood, and the plains of Italy white with their bones, owing to the extent of the slaughter that was inflicted on them. What shall I say to you, beloved son, but that a contest is an uncertain

- ÆN cia ticfas a mbethaid ass, 7 mad tuso dofæth and, bud egin Lauina  
 XII. [do tabairt] do Ænias; 7 mad egin duind Lauina [do tabairt] do  
 d'aithli in comraic, robad fearr duind a tobairt focetoir gan  
 comruc duidsiu ris edir." Roraidh Tuirn re Laidin: "Na 2915  
 48 bidh mo shnim-sa fortsu, uair nim midlach-sa re teacht a  
 comhruc. I[s] sochaide torchair dochum bais do[m] deas-  
 52 laimh-sea. Dofæth dono Ænias teichteach a thir i tir dom  
 laim-sea dochum bais." Ba handsin roraid in rigan Amata  
 56 ris[s]ium 7 muidhidh a dera tara gruadaib<sup>1</sup>: "Ar na deraib-sea 2920  
 legim-sea 7 in tairisi fuil edraind, oirchis dimsa 7 don tsenoir  
 dot athair .i. do Duin 7 na herg a comrac re hÆnias, uair  
 63 dia tæthais and, adbel-sa 'malle rit resiu adcear-sa Ænias a  
 cleamnus rim." In tan adconnaire Lauina a mathair a[c] cai,  
 caidh-si imalle ria, 7 muidhidh a dera færa gruaidib cæma 2925  
 69 corcardha, 7 imderghair uimpe, 7 ba cæmh in ruidhiudh  
 gnusi tainic di, 7 ba himdergadh særchlainde le. In tan tra  
 70 adconnaire Tuirnd imdergadh na hingine roforbair a shearc  
 ina cridhe, 7 ba fearr leis comrac uimpe inas dilsiu guth do  
 Ænias. Roraidh Tuirnd frisin righain: "Is demin," ar se, 2930  
 "nach dingin-sea ar duine gan in comrac-sa do denum amarach":  
 70 7 roraidh re hIdmon: "Erg," ar se, "7 abair re hÆnias tæ<sup>2</sup>  
 trath ergi amarach im chomdail-sea isin mag-sa amuigh a  
 ndorus na cathrach 7 biad-sa færa chind and, 7 bit Troianaigh  
 78 7 Rudulta ina tost gan cath do chor do chechtarde dib fri 2935  
 araile, acht beth ina tost icar fegadh, 7 fearum comlund ar  
 80 ndis isin muig-sea amuigh amarach, 7 bid Lauina do sedigh<sup>3</sup>  
 aganti ternabhus asin comlund sin, 7 bid sidh etir na<sup>4</sup> tuatha  
 o sin amach."  
 100 Ba failleth tra Ænias (dona scelaib)<sup>5</sup> doradadh chuigi, 7 robai 2940  
 sidhe a fur in chomraic arnamarach amal rofogradh do.  
 113 O thainic tra maidin in læ arnamarach, tancatar Troianaigh  
 7 Rudulta isin magh ar dorus cathrach Laitin cona n-arm  
 gaisgidh,<sup>6</sup> amal tistais a comhdhail catha, 7 tegait a righ 7 a  
 164 taisigh, 7 tic Laitin cona rigraid. Tic dono Tuirn (482) 7 2945  
 luirech trebraid tredualach alaind umaide uime cona cathbarr

<sup>1</sup> MS. g for d<sup>2</sup> MS. taeth<sup>3</sup> MS. sedidh<sup>4</sup> sup. lin.<sup>5</sup> sup. lin. in later hand<sup>6</sup> MS. 7

matter ! since it is never known who will come out of it alive, and if it should be you that will fall there, Lavinia will of necessity be given to Æneas ; and if it be necessary for us to give him Lavinia after the contest, it would be better for us to give her at once without your fighting with him at all." Turnus said to Latinus : " Let not anxiety for me lie upon you, since I am no coward in going to a contest. Many have fallen down unto death by my right hand. Æneas, a fugitive from land to land, shall also fall down unto death by my hand." It was then that queen Amata spoke to him, while her tears fell down her cheeks : " By these tears I shed, and by the confidence that is between us, pity me and your aged father Daunus. Go not to fight against Æneas, for if you fall there, I shall die along with you before I look on Æneas as son-in-law of mine." When Lavinia saw her mother weeping, she wept along with her, and her tears rushed down upon her beautiful crimson cheeks, and she blushed, and beautiful was the flush of countenance that stole over her, and it was the blush of noble breeding in her. When Turnus saw the maiden's blush, his love for her increased in his heart, and he preferred to fight for her rather than give her up to Æneas. Turnus said to the queen : " It is certain," said he, " that not for man will I relinquish fighting this battle to-morrow." And he said to Idmon : " Go," said he, " and tell Æneas : Let him come at sunrise to-morrow to meet me in this plain outside before the city, and I shall be there before him, and let Trojans and Rutulians be passive without battle being waged by either of the two sides of them against the other, but remaining passive beholding us ; and let the two of us engage in a duel in this plain outside to-morrow, and let him that escapes out of that duel have Lavinia to wife, and let there be peace between the peoples from that time forth."

Now Æneas was glad at the news that was brought to him, and he was awaiting the contest on the morrow in terms of the challenge. Now when morning of the morrow came, Trojans and Rutulians came into the plain before Latinus' city under arms, as if they had come to engage in battle, and their kings came, and their chiefs, and Latinus came with his king-folk. Turnus also came clad in a magnificent triple-braided triple-looped hauberk of brass with its gilded helmet upon it,

- .EN.  
 XII. [fh]ororda<sup>1</sup> [fh]uirri co cir d' or oirloiscthi, 7 clóidim ordhuirnd  
 airgdide *fora crís*, sciath sechtfillti *fora muin*, [7] gai romor  
 166 rocoimnert ina dheslaim. Tainic dono Ænias *cona armghaiscedh*  
 168 cumdachta 7 tainic Ascan 7 Tarcon 7 taisigh na Troianach *ar* 2950  
 chena. Tancatar mna 7 seanoraigh 7 dæsgar sluagh *for* muraib na  
 169 cathrach d'fhégadh *in* comruic. Doronta dono edburta *acu*  
 dia ndeib co madh soraidh doib a sidh do dhenum. Atracht  
 175 dono Ænias iarsin 7 a clóidim ina laim og denum *in* comluind,  
 7 torgaib a ghuth n-ard n-oiregda n-imscailti os *aírd*. 2955  
 176 "Tuingim," *ar* se, "*ar* dea nimhi 7 talman 7 *ar* dea na muire  
 7 na srotha 7 na n-aband 7 *dar* mo gail 7 *dar* mo gaiscedh,  
 183 mad e Tuirnd *bus* coscrach, co ragad Troianaigh go cathair  
 185 Euaindir, 7 na diúgned cogadh re Laitintaib iarsin co bruine  
 187 mbrátha. Ma misi *bus* chosgrach *imorro* ni tiubar *for* 2960  
 Edaltaib fognum do Throianaib, 7 ni chuindeach dam fén  
 190 righe forru *acht* sidh suthain 7 *caradrad*<sup>2</sup> edraind dogres."  
 195 O roraid Ænias na briathra-sa, rofhegh Laitin dochum  
 197 nime 7 talman 7 roraidh: "Tuingim-sea," *ar* se, 7 a lámh  
 dochum nime 7 na ndei, "*dar* na huile lughis,<sup>3</sup> a Ænias, co 2965  
 201 tæth<sup>4</sup> nemh dochum talmhan 7 co ti in diliu *tarin* domun  
 nocho bister in sidh-sa *etir* Laidintaib 7 Troianaib, gidh bedh  
 tochrus do *bar* comhrag-si don chur-sa." O rocindset a sidh  
 213 amlaidh *sin*, dogniad edpurta dia ndeib *iar-sin*.  
 216 Na Rudulta *imorro* on lo rofhairigset corbo *forland* do Thuirn 2970  
 Ænias do chomruc ris, ba snim leo, 7 ba mor a gearan *acu*.  
 222 In tan rofhairich Iutorna siur Tuirn imegla<sup>5</sup> in chomraic *for*  
 224 Tuirn, nos-delband a ndelb Camermitis oglach soicheniuil ro-  
 227 chalma esiden, 7 imtighid *etir* oireachtaib na Rudulta 7 is *ed*  
 229 adberedh: "Nach *nair* lib, a Rudulta, æn fer do dilsiuigudh 2975  
 tar *bar* cend uile i comrac, 7 ni ferr gaisgidh in tshloigh ut  
 inas *bar* ngaiscidh. At uaiti d'fheraibh in[a] at [s]isi. Nochon  
 233 fhuilet *etir* daine dund d'a tairgim uili amus *forro*. In tan

<sup>1</sup> MS. ororda uirri<sup>2</sup> MS. caradrand<sup>3</sup> l. lughis-siu, or, rolughis<sup>4</sup> MS. taet<sup>5</sup> MS. in egla



with a crest of burnished gold, and a sword, gold-hilted, inlaid with silver, at his girdle, a sevenfold shield on his back, and a huge, stout spear in his right hand. Æneas, too, came with his well-wrought weapons, and Ascanius came, and Tarchon, and all the Trojan chiefs. Women came and old men, and common people upon the walls of the city, to witness the encounter. Sacrifices, too, were offered by them to their gods, that it might be propitious to them to make their peace. Moreover, Æneas rose up after that, sword in hand, entering the combat, and he lifted up his loud, august, sonorous voice on high: "I swear," said he, "by the gods of heaven and earth, and by the gods of the seas, the rivers, and the streams, and by my valour, and by my prowess, that if it be Turnus that will be victor, the Trojans will go to Evander's city, and that after that they will not make war upon the Latins till doomsday. If it be I, however, that will be victor, I shall not impose upon Italians servitude to Trojans, and I shall not ask for myself sovereignty over them, but unending peace and friendship between us for ever."

When Æneas had uttered these words, Latinus looked towards heaven and earth and said, "I swear," said he, with his hand towards heaven and the gods, "by all you swear by, O Æneas, till heaven will fall to earth, and the deluge come over the world, this peace between Latins and Trojans will not be broken, whatever happen in your combat at this time." When they had settled their peace in that manner, they then offered sacrifices to their gods.

The Rutulians, however, from the day they perceived that it was too much for Turnus that Æneas should fight with him, were in anxiety, and uttered great complaint. When Juturna, sister to Turnus, observed upon Turnus the fear of the encounter, she transformed herself into the likeness of Camers, a well-born and valiant youth, and went about among the gatherings of the Rutulians, and this is what she was saying: "Are ye not ashamed, ye Rutulians, that one man should be given up in battle for the sake of you all, the prowess of yon host being no better than your own! They are fewer in number than ye are. Men for us there are not at all if we all make an attack upon



.ÆN. dofæth Tuirn, bid aithreach lib in comhdail *fora* tai annois.”  
 241 Is *ed* ba saint leo tra uili in cath do triall, in tan roan dib 2980  
 Iutorna. Dorad se *airdi* ele doibh beos dia togaithadh .i. eal-  
 250 tain robai *forin* tracht ina fiadhnaisi, tainic en ele 'na ndochum  
 co rotheichset na heoin uile roime, 7 co *tard*<sup>1</sup> les int en ba  
 mo 7 ba heargnu dib, 7 co ruc les 'na chrobaib, 7 gu rathinoilit  
 255 int enlaith ina dhiaidh, 7 gu<sup>2</sup> thallsat *ar* egin uadh int en, 2985  
 7 co rotaifnetar a fot fairgi. In tan tra adconncatar na Rudulta  
 anni sin, rosubaighet co mor, *ar* ba derb leo ba maith an  
 258 celmuine adconncatar. Roraid Tolaminus: “Is maith in cel-  
 muine, (col. *b*) a Rudulta, is amlaid sud særfai-siu Tuirn for  
 Ænias, 7 taifnemait Ænias *ar* egin for fairgi,” 7 roraid riu: 2990  
 260 “Gabaidh bar n-armu, a Rudulta, 7 fobraidh na firu, 7 ragat-sa  
 romaib dia fobairt.” Asaidh gair mor in tan sin a scoraib na  
 Rudulta, 7 gebidh cach dib a arm d'fobairt na debtha, 7 teid  
 265 Tolominus rempu, 7 crothaid a gai, [7] roleigh 'sin oiricht robo  
 270 neasa do<sup>2</sup> dona Troianaib. Robatar IX meic Gillipe do Arcaidib 2995  
 275 ina farrud isin inud sin, 7 benaid in gai tarlaic Tolominus do  
 277 nomad fer co mbai trid [co] comtrom. Adragait a braithri  
 andside 7 gebit a n-armu dochum na debtha. Adrachtatar  
 281 na Laidinta d'fhoirithin<sup>3</sup> na Rudulta. Eirghit na Troianu dono  
 7 na hArcaidegdha 7 na Tuisgia ina n-aigidh. Fasaid morgair 3000  
 andsin a[c] comrag dona sluagaib co clos co clethi nime.  
 Cumaisgter na sloigh 7 toirmisgter na hidpusta *ocus* brister  
 285 in sidh. Teichid Laitin dochum a chathrach 7 adnaigh<sup>4</sup> cach  
 290 dochum araile. Ba handsin dorad Coroneus Troianach robai ac  
 idpuirt ag altoir na ndea bem do'thinni for lasadh *fora* ulchain 3005  
 do Ebus Rudulta tainic chuigi co roibi a ulchu 7 a folt for lasad.  
 304 Marbaid dono Podalirus Troianach Alsum primædhaire Laitin.  
 Ænias immorro in tan rochuala in gredan 7 in cumusc roba<sup>1</sup>  
 311 isna scoraibh adracht 7 togbaidh 7 roshin a laim<sup>5</sup> gan arm inte  
 ardaigh<sup>6</sup> a luighi do chomull 7 na robristea in sidh doronsat 3010.

<sup>1</sup> MS. tardsad<sup>4</sup> MS. adnaidh<sup>2</sup> MS. dō do . leg. do dō<sup>5</sup> MS. lam<sup>3</sup> MS. fhoirighin<sup>6</sup> MS. ardaidh<sup>a</sup> leg. si?

them. When Turnus shall fall, ye will repent of the meeting on which ye are now [bent]." Now, they all had a longing whilst Juturna remained of them that the battle should be attempted. He (*sic*)<sup>a</sup> gave them yet another sign to deceive them, to wit, a flock of birds was on the shore before them. Another bird approached them, and all the birds took to flight before it; and it took with it the bird that was largest and most famous, carrying it off in its claws; and the flock collected after it, and wrested the bird from it by force, and hunted it away to sea. Now, when the Rutulians saw that occurrence, they rejoiced greatly, for it was plain to them that the omen they saw was good. Tolumnius said: "Good is the omen, O Rutulians. It is in yon manner you will deliver Turnus from Æneas, and we shall hunt Æneas by force to sea." And he said to them: "Seize your arms, Rutulians, and attack the men, and I shall go before you to attack them." Then a great shout swelled up from the leaguers of the Rutulians, and each of them seized his arms to begin the struggle, and Tolumnius went before them, and he shook his spear which he hurled into the group of Trojans that was nearest him. There were nine sons of Arcadian Gylippus close together in that place, and the spear which Tolumnius threw struck one of the nine, and pierced him fairly through. Upon that, his brethren sprang up, and grasped their arms for the fray. The Latins sprang to the assistance of the Rutulians. The Trojans, too, the Arcadians, and the Tuscans rose up against them. A great shout swelled up there as the hosts engaged, and it was heard to the welkin. The hosts were confused, and the sacrifices were interrupted and the peace was broken. Latinus fled to his city, and each one pressed to another. It was then that Corynaeus, a Trojan, who was sacrificing at the altar of the gods, aimed at the beard of Ebysus, a Rutulian, who approached him, a cast of a flaming torch, so that his beard and hair were ablaze. Moreover, Podalirus, a Trojan, killed Alsus, chief shepherd to Latinus. Æneas, however, when he heard the uproar, and the tumult that had broken out in the leaguers, rose up, and raised, and stretched forth his hand with no weapon in it, in order to keep his oath, and that the peace which they had made should not be broken.

ÆN. 7 is *ed* roraidh riu: "A *Troianu* 7 a *Rudulta*, na denaid debaid  
 XII. 7 na brisidh in sidh, 7 toirmisgidh *bar ferg*, 7 legid dams a 7  
 314 do *Thuirnd* debaid do *denum* 7 bidh uile i nbar tost ogar  
 318 *forcoimed*." In tan tra robai Ænias *fo*na briathraib sin, dolegar  
 urchur do shoigit fon slogh, 7 ni feas cia ros<sup>1</sup>-tarlaig gur<sup>ben</sup> 3015  
 do Ænias triana sliasaid *cona cæmnacair imteacht*. Dosoich  
 384 chuigi Menisteus 7 Achates 7 Asgan in tan sin 7 nos-berid  
 324 dochum a scor. In tan adconnaire *Tuirnd* dochum a scor 7  
 tuishechu *Troianach* imalle fris, rogab ar ceill co madh lais a  
 coscur<sup>2</sup> isin lo sin, ar ba doig leis is ar techedh dochuaidh 3020  
 326 Ænias, 7 teit ina carpat 7 fobraidh in slog *Troianach* co  
 328 læchda laidir lamchar 7 foceard ar mor for sluag na *Troianach*.  
 341 *Ocus marbaid Sdenelum* 7 *Tamirum* 7 *Polum* 7 *Glucom* 7 *Laden*  
 346 7 *Eumneden* 7 *Goloria* 7 *Sibarum* 7 *Dareta* 7 *Tersilocom* 7  
 364 *Timceden* 7 *Pegum*. Cen robai Tuirn ag slaidhi<sup>3</sup> na slogh 3025  
 amlaid sin, doberthar dochum Ænias do ben [n]a soigti asa cois  
 361 in primliaigh .i. Iapix 7 Iasides di dalta do 'Paill 7 femid a  
 411 ben as. Tic a mhathair .i. Uenir a hinis Creid 7 in *lus* dia  
 n-ad ainm *Dictanium* le, 7 curidh ar usce 7 sredhid asa beolaib  
 417 imon crecht (483) 7 sgendid fochetoir in soighid asin crecht, 3030  
 421 7 tic a fhuil 7 a nemh asin crecht iarsin 7 tic a nert 7 a shlainte  
 a n-Ænias amal nach gontai *etir*. Roraid Iapix<sup>4</sup> iarsin: "A  
 425 *Troianu*," ar se, "tabraidh a arm d' Ænias fodhesta ar ni fuil  
 easbhaidh slainte fair na brotha na brigi na goile na gaiscidh  
 7 denaidh calma imalle fris a n-aighid na *Rudulta* fuile<sup>5</sup> a[c] 3035  
 cor bar n-air." O roraidh Iapix na briathra sin 7 o rochengail  
 in cois<sup>5</sup> iar coir, rogabh Ænias a chlaidemh cosgrach comrumach  
 432 7 a luirech trebraidh tredhualaignh *cona cathbarr feta fororda* 7  
 a sciath sechtfillti fora chliu. Gebidh dono Asgan a erridh  
 catha uime 7 nonertand 7 rogres a athair co ndernadh calma. 3040  
 443 Dothæd Ænias asa scoraib amach, 7 tic *Sergestus* 7 *Menesteus*  
 7 *Anteus* 7 taisigh na *Troianach* ar cheana, 7 doghniat cath dib  
 ar doirrsib na scor 7 tiaghait co tairpthech tren talchar a  
 449 n-aigidh na *Rudulta*. In tan tra adconnairecset na *Rudulta*

<sup>1</sup> MS. ros-parlaig  
 previous line

<sup>3</sup> MS. slaighi

<sup>2</sup> MS. 7 tuishechu Trō imalle fris, repeated from  
 4 MS. Aipix

<sup>5</sup> MS. cos

This is what he said to them : “Trojans and Rutulians, make no strife, and break not the peace, and restrain your wrath, and allow me and Turnus to enter the fray, and all of you be quiet observing us.” Now when Æneas was uttering these words, an arrow-shot was discharged from among the host, and it was not known who discharged it. It pierced Æneas’ thigh, so that he could not move about. Then Mnestheus, Achates, and Ascanius came to him, and brought him to his leaguers. When Turnus saw [him retreating] towards his leaguers, and the Trojan chiefs along with him, he conceived that the victory lay with him that day, for it seemed to him that Æneas had retreated in flight; and he mounted his chariot, and assailed the Trojan host, heroically, strongly, dexterously, and he inflicted great slaughter on the host of the Trojans. And he killed Sthenelus, Thamyris, Pholus, Glaucus, Lades, Eumedes, Chloerus, Sybaris, Dares, Thersilochus, Thymoetes, and Phegeus; whilst Turnus was hewing the hosts in that manner, the chief leech Iapis and Iasides [*sic*], two disciples of Apollo, were brought to Æneas to pluck the arrow from his foot, and they could not. His mother, Venus, came from the island of Crete, bringing with her the herb named dittany, and placed it in water, and she cast it from her lips about the wound, and at once the arrow leaped out of the wound, and then the blood and the poison of it came out of the wound, and his strength and health returned to Æneas, as if he had not been wounded at all. Then Iapis said : “Trojans,” said he, “give Æneas his arms now, for he has no lack of health, spirit, force, valour, or prowess; and show courage along with him against the Rutulians who are putting you to the slaughter.” When Iapis had uttered these words, and had bound up the foot properly, Æneas took his victorious sword of conflict, and his triple-braided, triple-looped hauberk, with its brilliant gilded helm, and his sevenfold shield upon his left arm. Ascanius, too, donned his garb of battle, and he strengthened and encouraged his father to show courage. Æneas went forth from his leaguers, and Sergestus came and Mnestheus and Antheus, and all the Trojan chiefs, and they formed themselves in line of battle at the doors of the leaguers, and they advanced stoutly, strongly, obstinately, against the Rutulians. When the Rutulians saw



ÆN. *Ænias cona Troianaib ina chruaidhrem catha chucu, ros-geb* 3045  
 XII. *egla 7 omun 7 tic egla mor do Thuirn fen 7 nir'bo egla*  
 447 *gan adbhar doib, ar ba calma curata 7 ba fergach feochair*  
*forniata 7 ba hagarb ainnsargach aindiarraid in fobairt tucsat*  
*forro, curaidh 7 cat[h]milid 7 laith gaili na Troianach do dhighal*  
*forro in tshidha do brisiud 7 in fhiallaigh romarbsat iar ndenum* 3050  
*comhluighi 7 cairdiusa doib. Ba læchdha lamhchar laidir*  
*in fhobairt tucsat forro. Batar imdha leacht 7 laighi læch*  
*7 curud gan chend don fobairt 'sin mhuigh fo dhorus cathrach*  
 458 *Laitin. Ba handsin romarbh Timirus Troianach Osirum Rudulta*  
*.i. cat[h]milid. Romarb Menesteus Arrcheidsim. Romarb Achtes* 3055  
 460 *Apulione ri. Romarb Gitas Afentem. Dorochair and dono*  
 461 *Tolominus mathmarcoir. Ba hesidhe robris in sidh 7 rothelg*  
 464 *in cet gai' a n-oireacht na Troianach. Ænias immorro nir'ghon*  
*sidhe neach in tan sin 7 nochor'la a aid for duine acht robai*  
*ag iarraid Tuirn seachnon in catha do comrag ris. In tan* 3060  
 468 *tra rofairig Iutorna bandea siur Tuirn Ænias for iarraidh*  
*Tuirn, teid isin carbat i raibi Tuirn, 7 cuirid Mestigoin*  
 472 *ara Tuirn asin carbat 7 nos-delband hi fen a richt in arad*  
 481 *7 berid in carbat for imgabail Ænias. Gach conair rothegidh*  
*sechnon in chatha, tighedh Ænias fora lurg 7 se iga gairm o guth* 3065  
 488 *mor. Ba handsin rola Mesapus chuigi 7 tarrlaigh urchur do*  
 501 *gai for amus Ænias. O roshairigh Ænias in gai chuigi, roleig*  
*roime for seath a sceith, 7 benaidh in gai dar ciran cathbairr*  
 504 *na luiirighi 7 brisid in ciran. Tic a bruth 7 a brig 7 a ghal curud*  
*do Ænias iarsin, 7 fobraid for slaidhi (col. b) 7 for slechtadh na* 3070  
*slog in conair rothegidh 'mon cath for iarraidh Tuirn 7 marbaid*  
 505 *focetoir Surcon cat[h]milid do Rudultaib. Marbaid dono Tuirn*  
 509 *Amicom 7 Diorem. Marbaid dono Ænias Talon 7 Tanaim 7*  
 513 *Cadegaim 7 Achonium 7 Menoiteam 7 Murranus. Marbaid dono*  
 535 *Tuirnd Ilum. Marbaid Ænias Cupenum. Marbaid Tuirrn Cretea* 3075



Æneas with his Trojans approaching them in his relentless battle-course, they were seized with fear and dread, and great fear came upon Turnus himself, and their fear was not groundless. For the assault which heroes and battle-soldiers, and valorous champions of the Trojans delivered on them was brave, heroic; and it was wrathful, fierce, thrusting; and it was bitter, merciless, angry, to avenge upon them the breaking of the peace, and the gallant men they had killed, after making sworn alliance and friendship with them. Heroic, dexterous, strong was the assault they delivered upon them. Many were the graves and lairs of heroes and of champions headless from the assault in the plain before Latinus' city gate. It was there that Trojan Thymbraeus killed Rutulian Osiris, a battle-soldier. Mnestheus killed Anchetius, Achates killed Epulo, a king. Gyas killed Ufens; also Tolumnius, an augur, fell there. It was he that broke the peace, and threw the first spear into an assembly of the Trojans. Æneas, however, did not wound anyone at that time, nor did he direct his attention upon any man, but was seeking Turnus throughout the line of battle to fight with him. When, however, Juturna, the goddess, sister of Turnus, perceived that Æneas was in quest of Turnus, she mounted the chariot in which Turnus was, and she put Metiscus, Turnus' charioteer, out of the chariot, and she changed herself into the form of the charioteer, and she drove the chariot so as to avoid Æneas. Every way she would go throughout the line of battle, Æneas would come upon her track, all the while calling her with a loud voice. It was there that Messapus approached him, and threw a cast of a spear at Æneas. When Æneas perceived the spear upon him, he bent down before it, under the shelter of his shield, and the spear struck through the crest of his hauberk-helm, and broke the crest. Then his spirit, and his power, and his hero's valour came to Æneas, and he began to hew and cut down the hosts wherever he went round the line of battle in quest of Turnus, and he killed at once Sucro, a battle-soldier of the Rutulians. On the other hand, Turnus killed Amycus and Diores. Æneas, however, killed Talos, Tanais, Cethegus, Echion (Onites), Menoetes, and Murranus. Moreover, Turnus killed Hyllus. Æneas killed Cupencus. Turnus killed Cretheus, and Æolus.

- ÆN. 7 Eolum. Dos-ratsat uile co dichra fri cathugud 7 muididh<sup>1</sup> for  
 XII. Rudultaib in cath 7 ona tarraidh Ænias tend for Tuirnd, ar  
 452 ros-ruc Iutorna 'na diaidh forindh do Troianaib robatar ic  
 teichedh remhi, is i comairle doroine Ænias. Docuaid for  
 562 tulaigh aird 7 tinoilter a tuisigh 7 a sloig dochum Ænias 7 3080  
 567 roraidh riu: "In cathair ut adchithi, is estí sin doberar gach olc  
 dund. Tegam go ngabam dund 7 tiagam ina dochum. Muchum 7  
 murum in cathraigh 7 tabram tenidh tairrsi, 7 cuindchim ar  
 egin duind sid 7 cairdius, 7 na tabram coigill doib acht tabram  
 d'ar n-uid a ndensat d'ulc rind 7 denum gach n-olc riu gen co 3085  
 ti Tuirna comlund cugaind no noco taratar cairdis no sidh ceana  
 574 duind." O roraidh Ænias na briathra-sa adnaghait uili co  
 hænmenmnach dochum na cathrach 7 marbait gach æn tart[h]atar  
 re cathraich amuigh 7 adnaghait for ceand, [foirind] dib ag  
 linad na clas, 7 foirind ac brissidh na mur 7 ag tabair[t] arad 3090  
 ria; foirind a[c] cur tenedh 'sin cathraigh; foirind ag dibrugudh  
 cloch 7 arm isin cathraig 7 adnaig<sup>2</sup> Ænias o guth mor og bem  
 58 aisci for Laitin ar brisid in sidha. Robai troighi mor isin  
 585 cathraigh in tan sin. Rofhas eguibdhe mor etir lucht na  
 cathrach fen, foirind dib (ag iarruid)<sup>3</sup> in cathair d'fhoslugud 3095  
 re nÆnias 7 in sidh do denum 7 rigi [do tabairt] do 7 foirind  
 590 ele a[g] gabail na cathrach 7 ic denum na deabtha 7 ag obad in  
 /shida.
- 595 In tan adconnairc in rigan Amata Troianu ag togail na  
 cathrach 7 gan Rudulta do chath<sup>4</sup> friu, ba dearb le romarbad 3100  
 Tuirnd, 7 ros-gab for guba 7 for cainedh 7 for toirrsi moir, 7  
 603 dobeir sas co rith ima braighit a[c] ceangal do thuiridh 7  
 nos-marband fen amlaid sin. Ba bronach Laitin don gnim sin,  
 7 batar dubaigh lucht na cathrach 7 in baili sin uili 7 doroine  
 605 Lauina guba mor dono a[c] cainedh a mathar. Dluighidh<sup>5</sup> a 3105  
 hedach 'mo cend 7 a folt 7 doni a sgribudh<sup>6</sup> [fe]sin fora aighid.
- 614 In tan sin dono robai Tuirn amuigh<sup>7</sup> a ndiaid forni do  
 Troianaib robatar i m-maidm reme, rosoich cuici Saces do  
 651 muintir Laitin ar teichedh iarna goin do soighid 7 se ag diugairi

<sup>1</sup> MS. muididh<sup>2</sup> MS. adnaid<sup>3</sup> sup. lin. by later hand<sup>4</sup> l. chathugudh<sup>5</sup> MS. dluuidh<sup>6</sup> MS. scribud<sup>7</sup> MS. amuidh

All engaged vehemently in fighting, and the battle was lost to the Rutulians; and since Æneas did not get home an attack on Turnus, for Juturna brought away behind her a number of Trojans that were fleeing before him, this is the plan Æneas adopted. He went to the top of a high hill, and his chiefs and his hosts were assembled unto Æneas, and he said to them: "Out of yon city which you see issues every evil to us. Let us go and take it for ourselves, and let us advance upon it. Let us blot out and raze the city, and let us give it to the flames, and let us forcibly demand for ourselves peace and friendship, and let us not spare them, but take into our consideration what evil they have done to us, and let us do them every evil until Turnus come to us in battle, or until friendship, or at all events peace, is extended to us." When Æneas had uttered these words, all pressed with one mind towards the city, and they killed every one whom they came upon outside the city; and they pressed forward, some of them filling the ditches, others breaking down the walls, and placing ladders to them, others setting the city on fire, others shooting stones and arms into the city. And Æneas with a loud voice kept throwing reproach on Latinus for breaking the peace. Great sorrow was then in the city. Great discord arose among the people of the city itself; some of them seeking to open the city before Æneas and to make peace with him and to give him the kingdom, and some others holding the city, maintaining the strife, and refusing peace.

When queen Amata saw the Trojans taking the city while the Rutulians did not fight against them, it was clear to her that Turnus had been slain, and she betook herself to mourning, and weeping, and great sorrow, and she placed a halter round her neck, tying it to a pillar, and she killed herself in that manner. Latinus was sad at that deed, and the people of the city, and all in that place were gloomy; and Lavinia, too, made great mourning, a-wailing for her mother. She tore her head-gear, and her hair, and she herself scratched her face.

At that time, however, Turnus was without in pursuit of some Trojans that were repulsed before him. Saces of the people of Latinus approached him in full flight being wounded by an arrow. He was shouting and wailing, and this is what

ÆN. 7 ic nemele 7 is *ed* roraidh: "A Thuirn," *ar* se, "as truagh 3110  
 XII. atathar a cathair Laitin as trasta 7 Ænias aga mbuid 7 iga  
 653 loscad 7 ni sailend Laidin cobair d'fhagbail o neach ele *acht*  
 659 uaitsiu. Ros-marb dono Amata in righan *ar* omun Ænias, 7  
 mine fhoirther co luath airgfider 7 murfaidher in cathair uile."  
 666 (484) Ba trom tra la Tuirn in sgel sin 7 ba dimdach d'a 3115  
 shiair, ar ba *fearr* lais anad isin cathraigh na bregad di uaiti,  
 679 7 ba *fearr* lais a bas ac denum a enig inas a elud fo mebail, 7  
 682 lingid co feochair fergach asin carbat 7 berid borbruathar tren  
 talchar triasin cath co riacht co dorus na cathrach. Ocus  
 693 roraidh o ghuth mor: "A Rudulla 7 a Troianu, na denaid 3120  
 cathugud ni is mo fodesta *acht* legidh damsas 7 d' Ænias comlund  
 in bar fiadnaisi 7 bid bar sidh suthain, gid bed uaind ternabus  
 asin comrug." In tan tra roclos int aithisc sin do rad do  
 Thuirn, rothoirmisgid in cathughudh 7 rosguc cach o 'raile 7  
 696 tarlaigidh rai comruic doib .i. do Thuirn 7 d' Ænias *ar* dorus 3125  
 710 na cathrach 7 rosguch cach o' 'raile dib, 7 ted cach uaitibh  
 gach leath, 7 batar na sloigh ina cru umpu 7 siad uili ica  
 forchoimet in da chathmiled croda curuta i n-aighidh araile 7  
 focherdaid gliaidh fergach fochetoir etaru, 7 ni riacht ceachtar  
 de eitim gona na letartha for araile fri re cian. [Is] and dobeir 3130  
 729 Tuirn bem dichra do Ænias co romid in cloidim a cat[h]barr  
 na luirighi cona fargaib *acht* a urrdorn 'na laim. In tan rofairich  
 733 Tuirn a cloidim do maidm, teichidh focetoir re n-Ænias 7  
 adnaigh<sup>2</sup> Ænias aga thogairm *acht* ba luaithi Tuirn 7 ba mall  
 746 Ænias on ghuin tugad fair ina chois cona cæmnacair tarrachtain 3135  
 758 Tuirn. Robai Tuirn ag atach a muintire in tan sin ag cuind-  
 760 gidh cloidimh. Robhaig<sup>3</sup> dono Ænias a bas frisinti doberad  
 763 cloidim do. Rochuartaigset fo coig ina rai catha 7 Tuirn  
 ac techedh re n-Ænias inti thall *ar* ni fhuair conair teich-  
 id *esti* amach, air robai loch do thæb de 7 in cathair don 3140  
 tæb ele 7 sloigh na Troianach etaru 7 in magh amach  
 cona raibi conair teichidh na heluda aigi *acht* beth ima

<sup>1</sup> Ms. co<sup>2</sup> Ms. adnaidh<sup>3</sup> Ms. robhaid

<sup>a</sup> leg. bid suthain bar sidh; or, bid i nbar sidh suthain, be ye in lasting peace



he said: "Turnus," said he, "miserable is their plight in Latinus' city now with Æneas crushing and burning them, and Latinus with no hope of getting help from any one else but you. Moreover, Amata the queen has killed herself for dread of Æneas; and if it be not quickly succoured, the whole city will be plundered and destroyed." Now that was a heavy tale to Turnus, and he was angry at his sister, for he preferred remaining in the city to being lured out of it by her; and he preferred his doom, keeping his honour, rather than his escape under disgrace. And he leaped fiercely, indignantly from the chariot, and he made a furious onset, stout and steadfast, through the line of battle till he reached the gate of the city, and he said with a loud voice: "Rutulians and Trojans, do no more fighting now, but allow me and Æneas a combat in your presence, and your peace will be unending,<sup>a</sup> whichever of us shall escape out of that struggle." Now when that proposal was heard to be uttered by Turnus, they prohibited the fighting, and each of them parted from the other, and they left for Turnus and Æneas an arena at the city gate; and each of them parted from the other, and every one of them retired in every direction, and the hosts were in a circle round them, all of them watching the two fierce heroic battle-soldiers facing one another. And between them they fought at once an angry fight, and neither of them inflicted a dangerous wound or mangling on the other for a long time. Then Turnus dealt Æneas a fell blow, and the sword broke on the mail casque, leaving nothing in his hand but the hilt. When Turnus perceived that his sword was broken, he at once retreated before Æneas, and Æneas began calling to him, but Turnus was very swift and Æneas was slow from the wound inflicted upon him in his foot, so that he was unable to overtake Turnus. Turnus was entreating his people at that juncture, asking for a sword. Æneas, however, threatened with death the man that would give him a sword. Five times they circled round in their arena, Turnus retreating before Æneas in it yonder, for he found no way of escaping out of it, for there was a loch on one side of it, and the city on the other, and the hosts of the Trojans between him and the plain outside; so that he had no way of retreat or escape but to



ÆN. cuairt a medhon na ræ comraic 7 Ænias ina dhiaidh ica  
 XII. thafond. O na cæmnacair Ænias a tarachtain ar luas, ar robai  
 lenudh na gona ina chois ag milliud a reatha uimi, gabaid 3145  
 Ænias in gai dia dhibrugud uair na tarraidh fair. Roleig  
 Ænias aurchur don gai do. In tan adconnairc Tuirn in gai  
 766 ina dochum, ted ar teichead ar sgath alochraind<sup>1</sup> coisegartha  
 772 do Puin robai for lar na ræ comraic, 7 benaid in gai isin  
 crand 7 rethid Ænias dia bein asin crund 7 femidh a buain 3150  
 777 as, ar dochuaid Tuirn a muinigin<sup>2</sup> Fuin cona roleged d' Ænias  
 in gai do ben asin crand dia guin-sium de, 7 gebidh Fuin  
 781 imon gæ cona cæmnacair Ænias in gæ do ben asin crand.  
 Tic dono in tan sin Iuturna bandea siur Tuirn dia fhoirithin<sup>3</sup>  
 784 7 ros-delband a richt Metici arad Tuirn 7 dobeir cloidim Duin 3155  
 ina laim ar ni rolam nech aile don tshlogh arm do thabairt do.  
 786 In tan adconnairc Uenir in cloidim do thabairt (col. b) do  
 Thuirn arai sin dotæd-si do foirithin<sup>4</sup> Ænias 7 benaid in gai  
 asin chrund co raibi arm a[c] ceehtar .i. gai a laimh Ænias  
 789 7 cloidim a laim 'Tuirn. Ba handsin tangatar ardi bais 7 3160  
 850 drochreachta do Thuirn .i. tainic Dira a hifernd i ndelb en bis  
 865 ag adnuclaib co Tuirn 7 adnaigh<sup>5</sup> ic foluamain 'mo ceand 7  
 ica tuargain cona etib. In tan adconnairc Iuturna inni sin  
 870 roghab for cell bas Tuirn 7 rosgail a folt 7 rocirr a haighid<sup>6</sup>  
 7 rotuairc a bruindhe 7 tuc a hiachtad 7 a hardgol esti 7 3165  
 roraid ris: "A brathair inmuin," ar se, "is [c]elmhuine bais  
 872 soin ar rodilsighset na dei thu," for si, "7 ni cuimgim-sea ni  
 886 duit fodesta"; 7 impoid a druim ris iarsin 7 teid uad dochum  
 887 a hinaid fen. Croithidh<sup>7</sup> Ænias in gai o dorat asin crund  
 in rolean, 7 tic a n-aighidh Tuirnd, 7 roraid ris: "A Thuirn," 3170  
 890 ar se, "ni combaig retha no teichid is dual a comlund acht  
 is cathugud o armhaib aigid i n-aigidh co calma. Impo<sup>8</sup> for  
 891 cul chugumsa 7 na teich uaim ma ta brig neirt no gaile no

<sup>1</sup> I. olachraind<sup>2</sup> MS. muinidin<sup>3</sup> MS. fhoiridhin<sup>4</sup> foirighin

MS. adnaidh

<sup>5</sup> MS. aidhid<sup>7</sup> MS. croithigh<sup>6</sup> MS. umpo

remain circling about in the middle of the arena with Æneas behind him a-hunting him. Since Æneas was unable to overtake him by speed, for there was a soreness of the wound in his foot, which spoilt his running, Æneas took a spear to transfix him, since he could not come up upon him. Æneas hurled a cast of the spear at him. When Turnus saw the spear coming upon him, he retired in flight to the shelter of an olive-tree sacred to Faunus which was in the middle of the arena, and the spear stuck in the tree, and Æneas ran to pluck it out of the tree, and he could not pluck it out, for Turnus had recourse to Faunus not to permit Æneas to pluck the spear from the tree in order to wound him with it; and Faunus enclosed the spear, so that Æneas was not able to pluck it out of the tree. Now at that juncture, came Juturna, the goddess, sister to Turnus, to assist him, and she assumed the form of Metiscus, charioteer to Turnus, and she put the sword of Daunus in his hand, for of the host no one else dared to give him a weapon. When Venus saw that a sword was given to Turnus, on this account she came to the assistance of Æneas, and he plucked the spear out of the tree, so that each had a weapon, to wit, a spear in the hand of Æneas, and a sword in the hand of Turnus. It was then that there came signs of death and of an evil shape upon Turnus, to wit, from Hades to Turnus came Dira in the form of a bird that frequents graves, and it began to flutter round his head, and to beat him with its wings. When Juturna saw that, she foresaw Turnus' death, and she tore her hair, and rent her face, and smote her breast, and gave vent to her screaming and loud wailing, and said to him: "Beloved brother," said she, "that is an omen of death, for you the gods have abandoned," said she, "and I can do nothing for you now"; and she then turned her back upon him, and went from him unto her own place.

Æneas shook the spear when he got it out of the tree in which it had stuck, and he came against Turnus and said to him: "Turnus," said he, "not a contest in running and retreating is it meet to wage, but it is fighting with weapons front to front bravely. Turn back to me, and do not flee from me, if you have pith of strength, or valour, or prowess; for

ÆN. gaiscid agot, *ar* ni fuighbea<sup>1</sup> do dhin romumsa gan do bhas  
 XII. leam, ge theichis, muna deachais isin ær edraus *for* foluamain, 3175  
 892 no muna deachais a fudomuin talman romumsa." Impoid  
 894 Tuirrn cuigisium iarsin 7 croithid<sup>2</sup> a cend fair 7 is *ed* roraidh  
 ris: "Ni rigi a les morbri[a]thar do denum rimsa, *ar* ni fhil  
 do brig agumsa na d'armuib 'mu degfregra, muna thugat na  
 896 dei damh"; 7 fegaid uime iarsin 7 adchi gallia comruine crich 3180  
 899 i focus do fedhm da fher deg do dhainib na haimsiri  
 deidincha<sup>3</sup>-seo ina toghbail. Non-geb Tuirn fora baiss 7  
 902 rethid le 7 nos-leg *for* amus Ænias, 7 ni ruacht in cloch co  
 907 hÆnias *etir*. Gebid eglā mor Tuirrn andsin, 7 ni fitir cia ni  
 913 doghenad,<sup>4</sup> 7 ni roibi adbar teichidh na imgabala aigi in tan 3185  
 915 sin, 7 adnaigh<sup>4</sup> ag feghadh na cathrach 7 na Rudulta uadh.  
 919 Croithidh Ænias dono in gai romor bai ina laim, 7 doleig  
 aurchur de *for* Tuirnd co ndeachaid triasin sgiath sechtfillte  
 925 7 triasin luirigh tredualaigh 7 triasin sliasait co ndorchair  
 929 Tuirn 7 a bel fri lar, 7 t'egaid<sup>5</sup> na Rudulta gair mor os aird. 3190  
 Soighidh dono Ænias iarsin dochum Tuirn ocus nochtaidh a  
 931 cloidim 7 gabaid Tuirrn fora atach. "Roclos,"<sup>6</sup> *for* se, "is lat  
 Lauina, 7 is lat Edail, 7 as tu as cosgrach, 7 oirchis don  
 tshenoir do Duin .i. dom athair-sea, uair robai seanoir a  
 933 macsamla agut fen .i. Anaichis. Leig do mo chorp dia 3195  
 adnucul iarna fhodbugud<sup>7</sup> do Duin. Na cuimnigh duind *ar*  
 936 misgaís o chen agut. Adchiat Edaltai as tu as cosgrach 7 is  
 lat buaid." Sochtaid Ænias iarsin 7 oirchisidh a meanma<sup>8</sup> de,  
 940 7 rotriall a anacol. Focerd dono Tuirn cor de co n-acaidh  
 941 Ænias in tan sin cris Paill meic Euaindir im Tuirrn (485) co 3200  
 946 ngeb ferg 7 londus fris 7 is *ed* roraid ris in tan sin: "Int  
 anacul doradais-[s]iu d'ænmaccam na Cartago .i. do Phaill,"  
 950 *ar* se, "dober-sa duitsiu." Saidhidh Ænias in cloidim trid  
 948 iarsin 7 is *ed* roraid: "Paill dobeir in guin sin," *ar* se.  
 951 Atbath tra Tuirrn focedoir, 7 berid Ænias a airm 7 a fhaidb 3205

<sup>1</sup> MS. fuidhbea<sup>2</sup> MS. croithig<sup>3</sup> MS. degincha<sup>4</sup> MS. d for g<sup>5</sup> t for unaspirated d  
but vid. Vocab.<sup>6</sup> l. roclois, vicisti, xii. 936, which is translated;<sup>7</sup> MS. fhoghbugud<sup>8</sup> MS. meanmain

though you flee, you will find no protection for you before me but death for you at my hands, unless you go to the upper air upon the wing, or unless you go to the depths of the earth before me." Turnus then turned to him, and shook his head at him, and this is what he said to him: "You have no need of uttering many words to me, for I have neither energy nor arms sufficient for a good reply, unless the gods grant them me"; and he then looked round about him and saw near by him a stone pillar for joint marking of boundaries, requiring twelve of the men of this last age to lift it. Turnus took it on his palm, and ran with it, and hurled it at Æneas, but the stone did not reach Æneas at all. Great fear took possession of Turnus then, and he knew not what to do, and he had no means of retreat or avoidance at that juncture, and he betook himself to looking at the distant city and the Rutulians. Æneas, however, shook the huge spear that was in his hand, and hurled a cast of it at Turnus, so that it went through the sevenfold shield and through the triple-looped hauberk, and through his thigh, and Turnus fell with his mouth upon the ground, and the Rutulians shouted aloud a great shout. Æneas, however, drew near to Turnus after that, and bared his sword, and Turnus began to entreat him: "Thou hast conquered," said he, "Lavinia is thine, Italy is thine, and thou art the victor; and show pity to the old man Daunus, my father," said he, "since thou thyself hadst an aged sire like him, to wit, Anchises. Give up to him my body for burial—to Daunus—after it is stripped. Remember not against us thine ancient hatred of us. The Italians see that thou art the conqueror, and that the victory is thine." Æneas was silent after that, and his mind took pity on him, and he purposed to save him. But Turnus made a movement, so that Æneas saw round Turnus at that instant the girdle of Pallas, son of Evander, and he was seized with anger and indignation against him, and then said to him: "The quarter you vouchsafed to Pallas, the peerless youth of Carthage," said he, "I will extend to you." Æneas then ran his sword through him and said: "Pallas gives that wound," said he. So Turnus died forthwith; and Æneas brought with him his arms and spoils, and he gave up his



ÆN. <sup>XII.</sup> *lais. Ocus legid a corp do Dhuin dia adnacu, 7 dogni*  
*Ænias iarsin sid 7 clemnus re Laitin, 7 faiid Lauina lais, 7*  
*robai a righi Edaili co ceand tri mbiadan. Ocus adbath*  
*Ænias iarsin, 7 berid Lauina mac do Ænias iarna eg .i.*  
*Siluius a ainm side. Geibid dono Asgan a ndiaidh Ænias* <sup>3210</sup>  
*righi na hEtaili fri re VIII mbiadan XXX, 7 faiidh Lauina*  
*la hAscan 7 cumdaigther cathair lais di .i. Alba Longa 7 berid*  
*Lauina mac do Ascan .i. Ilus<sup>1</sup> a ainm sidhe, 7 is do shil*  
*Æni[a]sa 7 Asgain 7 Lauina rogenetar flaithi 7 rigraidh Roman*  
*7 oirigh in domuin o sin riam co ti in brath. Conidh iad* <sup>3215</sup>  
*imtheachta Æniasa meic Anaichis conaigi sin. Finit, Amen,*  
*finit. Solamh o Droma nomine scripsit.*

---

<sup>1</sup> i above line

body to Daunus for burial. And Æneas then entered into peace and a marriage alliance with Latinus, and married Lavinia; and he was in the sovereignty of Italy for three years. And after that Æneas died; and Lavinia bore to Æneas, after his death, a son named Silvius. Now, Ascanius obtained after Æneas the sovereignty of Italy for the space of thirty-eight years; and Ascanius married Lavinia, and by him a town was built for her, to wit, Alba Longa; and Lavinia bore a son to Ascanius, named Iulus. And from the seed of Æneas, Ascanius, and Lavinia have sprung Roman lords, and king-folk, and rulers of the world from thenceforward till the judgment-day shall come. So that these are the wanderings of Æneas, son of Anchises, as above. Finit, Amen, Finit. Solomon O'Droma nomine scripsit.



## VOCABULARY

**Ab**, f., river. dochum na h-aba 1319, 1321. for bru na haba 1323. ob, ind ob Trip. Asc. lii.

**Aband**, f., river. ns. aband 1397; abund 1949. np. aibni 356. gp. aband 1822, 2957. as. co habaínd 1949. o rosiachtatar in abund 1951.

**Acarb**, bitter, rough. ns. 2014, 2198, 3048. dp. o fhotrib agar-baib 830.

**Accobar**, desire, fate? aga ta fis na todachaide 7 n[a] acobra (sic l.) 1245: tr. non indebita posco regna meis fatis vi. 66: cf. robu accubur lat, quod praeparaueras. *ML.* 50°14; *Laws* v. 252, 8; i. 282, 28, O'Dav. 50; *Corm. s.* clithar, where it seems to mean 'obligation.'

**Adbulmor**, vastly great, huge. ns. 964. dp. frisna tondaib adbulmhoraib 241; *Dá Derga* 82. *Comp.* ba haidble 632.

**Ag**, allaid, f., hind. ns. in ag 1714. as. in agh 1713; berait agh 277. gs. aige allta 1703; na haigi 1709. ac fegad na hoigi 1715; ac cosum na haigi 1717: cf. ag, cow O'Mulc.

**Aichinte**, acquaintance. dia aich-intib 1329. *PH.*

**Aiditiu**, f., confession, consent, recognition. ds. co n-aididin 1610; aidide, pledges *Lm.* 3046; atitiu nama, recognition only *CG.* 54, 8.

**Aignes**, arguing, pleading, prayer. o rochuala Ioib in aines-[s]a 758; aines *ITS.* v. 156, n. 3.

**Aíne**, compar. (= super.) of án, splendid. in tan tra ba haine ic tafand na fiadmil 727; do Nisus ic rith rompu 1051; do Ænias seolud co hÉtail 934; in tan tra b' aine in gleo sin 2830: cf. In tan tra ba hane dóib bith ic tochatium *Ir. T.* iii. 468; trath rop ánius doib oc ól *LL.* 126<sup>b</sup>30.

**Aíre**, strait, difficulty. o rogabad airc de 2332; in tan rogabad airc de 2840. *CF.*

**Airedech**, f., cruse, cup. nd. do airdigh 962, 3. -ig 963. ap. etir na hairdiogha 965. *Asc.* xxvi.

**Airegda**, principalis, praestans (*Asc.* xxv), amoenus *H.* *Lat.* *Lives*: rigain oiregdha 376. guth n-o. 2955.

**Aírithe**, certain. *Asc.* xxvi. dogníam airidi do Tro. 2047. dogniat airite dinne 2082: cf. denaid airithe de seo *LBr.* 306. denuid airithe dhe so, be ye certain of this *Lm.* 722. ind-airithe, to a certainty 2352 (so *Dr. Stokes* in reply to query). for construction, cf. ished inso dogni colnidi diib *Wb.* 8°9.

**Alsad**, slackening sail. ni raibi nech dib i n-allsad 1018. allsad (allsaich, shorten sail) *HS.*;



- start, suspend McA.: cf. ausadh, abhsadh Sar-Obair, Ind., M'Donald, Birlinn, xi, xv, xvi.
- Anaichinnte**, unknown. dp. anaichintib 1426. PH.
- Ancairde**, unfriendship. non-re-spite; feud, grudge. robai a hancairdi 211. cairde CF., RR. 189.
- Ancél**, ill-luck. ba trom sceo ain-ceoil 2481. in dam ainceil, ill-omened Ag. 6316. an gerait aingceoil Ag. 4458. n. in triar imaincel acgarb Ag. 6267.
- Andam**, seldom; strange, rare. bud andum lib 2471. Kelt. Stud. i. 80. rob annam lim MR. 308, v, y. andam aicsiu ind inbir, strange to see AU. 867. bid an. lib Al. 210; ba hannam leo in ni sin, they thought that hard Al. 426; Ir. T. i. 179, 14; LU. 57<sup>b</sup>3; LL. 251<sup>b</sup>43, 276<sup>b</sup>49, 286<sup>b</sup>15. nach andam lem, what I think there was quite enough of YBL. 128\*8. Sar-Obair 336\*46.
- Aner**, great O'R. 7 aner in fer do ful an 2743; from anther: cf. athfer Contribb., dofer Laws i. 42, 12. f6-fer, mifhir Trip.
- Anfháiltech**, very joyous. tiagmaid uad anfailtig imeclaigh 163. et tandem laeti sociorum ulciscimur umbras iii. 638.
- Angail**, angal? fire. ig angail friu 2169, McB., O'Br., McL. & D., Sar-Obair 182<sup>b</sup>23.
- Aniarmartach**, furious. co hang-baid agarb a. 2198. CM. Lena 138, PH. (usually "illfated" Contribb.) droing aniarmartaigh CG. 42, 2; 76, 6.
- Anle**, beauty, hero. a. 7 anraid 1906. nd. da anle 2061. Contribb., Ir. Texte iii. 536.
- Anrata**, warlike, heroic 2357. MR. 188, 2.
- Anrige**, meanest of men, dregs. fagaib th'anrige 1198: cp. anre Asc. xxxvii. anrach. wanderer, stranger HS. ni foðbaiged fann-raigthi, he did not disarm feeble men MR. 302, 24. ba fainnre do nar fegad forscath, they were dregs for whom was seen no shelter MR. 302, 19.
- Ara**, f., temple of the forehead. triana ara cecharda 2137. donaraid Gild. Lor. 109.
- Aradu**, bridle-rein. gabaidh aradain in ech 2848. Laws; Ir. T. iii. 537.
- Ardfhlaithius**, sovereignty. gs. ardflaithusa 2368.
- Ardmenmnach**, high-spirited. np. ardmennacha 2357.
- Ardri**, high king, supreme lord. ns. int airdrig 5. np. airdrigha 2369.
- Arrachtas**, m., bravery, strength. P. O'C.; Contribb. gach met do arachtus doni 2898.
- Atáim**, I kindle. pres. 3 p. fadoit 269. fadaid 1241. Trip. Zim. KZ. xxx. RC. xxv. 403. conj. 2s. ado, 865. pass. pres. 3 p. adaiter 2009, 2053. inf. ica n-adud 2068.
- Atnaigim** (ad-dn-agim). Ataigim (ad-d-agim), I give, put, place, begin. 3 s. ataigh 493, 1005, 1079, 2000; adnaigh 319, 894, 1234, 1277, 2124, 2141, 2233, 2408, 2531, 2656, -gh- 2846, 3003, 3092, 3134, 3162. 3 p. atnagaid 927, 1002, 10, 1108. atnagait 1182.
- Badb**, f., War (goddess of), royston crow GJ. 443. ba failid badb derg dasachtach 2480. badbruathar 2855: cf. re badbdlus a mbratach

- [O'Cl. SR.] MR. 190, 25. badb-aide, ferocious, CG. 52, 8. badamlacht, CG. 52, 15, RR. 45 n.
- Baebud**, aes mbaebud, weaklings, 1191: probably from mæth, invalidum Æn. v. 716.
- Báid**, f., love, affection, desire. ænbaid 1758. Lm.
- Banchuire**, m., womankind. do bhanchuire 1782. GJ. 524. Hog. Circuit of Ir.
- Bande**, f., goddess. bandea 1171, 3061, 3154. bandia 2410. bande 1172, 1627, 1969. baindea 2412. pl. 2347. gs. a meic na baindea 2411. gp. a richtaib baindead 2413.
- Bansagart**, priestess. gs. 1673.
- Barrín**, .i. mind cind, diadem 1587. mitre Contribb.
- Bassgaire**, lamentation. ns. 2885, as. 2562. ds. for basgairi 927. 2177. ag b. 1740. golfadach 7 basgaire RC. iv. 252, 9.
- Bec**, little. compar. luga 1 comp. ni lugu 2104; 2 comp. as lugaide 808.
- Bertnaigim**, I shake, brandish. a tengtha for bertnugad 489. linguis vibrantibus Æn. ii. 210. Contribb.; Ir. T. v.
- Bidba** (O. Ir. bibdu, reus), foe. n.p. bidbuidh 1841; ad bidbuid 1856. gp. ad buidin bidbudh 458; bruiti bidbad 1774, 2385, bidbud 2063. Lm. xxi. 10.
- Bile**, large tree. ns. bili giuis 173. Hog. Lat. L. 30. Manx, billey, Ballads 98.
- Bile**, rim, border, lip. cona bili 1959. AU. 877; AMC.
- Blede**, drinking-cup, goblet. np. blededa 370. dp. bleidedhaib CG. 114, 20. Lm.; Contribb.
- Boccóitech**, bossed. dergsgiath bocoidéach 1936.
- Brechnach**, chequered, various. edaigi brechnaighi 1915.
- Bruud** (Ml. 34<sup>a</sup>27), crushing. gs. bruiti 1774, 2385; bruite 2063. ds. for brud 7 brisiud 2315. aga mbrud 7 ica loscud 3111: cf. a bruithea, of its crushing Ml. 34<sup>a</sup>26. in tor bruiti bidbad CG. 188, 7. re bruth 7 re buirbe MR. 266, 21; Ir. T. v. 283.
- Bruigim**, I dash, pound. pres. 3 s. bruigid 228; brugud CF.; FB. Eg. bruigend Wtb.
- Bruthaigim**, I glow, rage. pret. 3 s. robruthaigh 1723, bruthach Wtb.
- Buadnusach**, exulting (Contribb.; Celt. Rev. ii. 204, 5) 2243.
- Buaid**, victory, quality, privilege. ns. 1897, 3198; as. 1966. gs. for each mbuada, a spirited horse 722 (cf. in gerran buadach LL. 204<sup>a</sup>28. Benen buada, gifted B., L. Ceart 176). do rer a buadha 959. do breith buadha 1055. i comartha buadha 1028. gp. buadh 975.
- Buain**, f., reaping, taking away. ds. do buain 67; do b. de 2631. as. femid a buain as 3150.
- Buan**, lasting. Gor. np. buan-copain, ancestral cups 371.
- Bude**, thanks: satisfaction, pleasure: kindness, clemency. ma ta buide na troaire 837. ar buide 148. Contribb.; Circuit of Ireland, Hogan: cf. is buidhe dhuit, you are a lucky man, you have reason to be thankful SG.
- Caep**, f., (1) clod, mass (Contribb.). (2) tribe, agna cebaib sin 697. Din.; O'R.

**Caill.** f., wood, forest. gs. na cailleth 292; na coilledh 1264; na cailli 1524, 1926. ds. asin chaill 146, 1525. as. co rosoill-sigh coill 602, isin caill 1276. np. senchoillti 356. dp. asna coilltib 186.

**Cainchomrac** (fair-meeting), kindness, peace, good will. fo c. 135. Contribb.; Wb. 24<sup>b</sup>28; TT<sup>2</sup>. 95.

**Caratrad**, friendship. ns. 1597. gs. fear caratraidh 1054; -aigh 1631. ds. ara c. 2748. as. 1640, 2962. Ag.

**Célmaine**, omen, augury. is maith in celmuine, 604, 1141. ba maith in c. 2988. is c. bais soin 3166. Contribb.; PH. Introd. p. 20; Hogan, Todd vi. 59; O'Mulc.

**Cend**, head; handle, hold; end, point. ni mo turrthus cenn furre no forin gaeth 649. hilt McA.: ialla a cendaib a mér, thongs from the points of their fingers 1085; cf. ialla a hinnaib a mér TT<sup>1</sup>. 419.

**Cend-míl**, head-animal, head-ornament; helmet-plume. np. cend-mila 1563. cristae capitum vii. 185; cf. iii. 468. Laws; Ir. T. iii. 531. RR. 149 head-ornaments (of a horse).

**Cenél**, race, lineage; family, kindred; kind, species. ns. 1852. as. frisin cenelsa 921, 1567. ro-indis ac. 2381. gs. ceniuil 1470, 1775, 1897. droch-c., 1745, 2472. ds. arin c. 334. do ch. 375, 677. np. cenela 803. voc. s. a chenel.

**Cest**, cestus. ap. ceasta 1062, 1094, 5; cesta 1087. np. ceasta 1091, 4, 6. gp. cluichi ceast 1061. cest 1078, 1093; quest 1072, 3. ds. bem da cest 1121.

**Clascanna**, canals. na c.do lionad 2008. cann, a lake or standing pool, a place always full of water, a deep ditch, a mire, reservoir, a cistern, vat, or great vessel: hence dirt, filth, mire, mud, puddle P. O'C.

**Clé**, left side. fora chliu 1937, 2499, 3039. left hand, d'a cli 1114. dia chli 2267: cf. ITS. v. 126. sciath . . . ar cli cach òen fhìr CG. 74, 17.

**Clóim**, I overcome. rom-clo-ssa Ænias 1622, vincor ab Ænea vii. 310. roclos (l. roclois) 3192 (vicisti xii. 936).

**Cloistecht**, hearing, listening to. ns. ba hoirfided . . . cloisteacht 670. ds. ic c. cid robai and 533, 739.

**Cobradach**, bossed 1858. cobrad, f., boss: Ir. T. v. O'C. Mann. gusin cobraid moir medonaig, to the central boss MR. 300, 6: TT<sup>1</sup>. H. 2.16, p. 348.

**Cochlach**, cowled, deep-set. ruisc cochlacha 349. chaidh asa chochul a chridhe, his heart jumped out of its sheath SG.

**Cocertaim**, adjust, amend. 3 s. cocerd 2305. con-certain, Contribb.; Laws.

**Coimsiugud**, (1) fittingness VSR. Contribb. (2) determining, settling, power Laws. rogabsat c. don chomurdud, made a well-matched contest 995.

**Coimthend**, equal keenness. robai in cath a c. 2619. robai in cath i c. 2830. immthend, very strong Gor.

**Cóir**, f., right arrangement, proper condition, fitness. ns. in choir 940. coir 725. c. seolta 107. c. gaethi 205, 880. ds. a c. a seda

1311. as. coraighit coir a sealga  
725. f. in SR. iar coir cheirt  
3659. rodelb cach cooir com-  
lain 1102.
- Cóir**, right, just. ní coir damsá 613.  
ní bud coir 7. is ed as choir  
436, 726. compar. cora 2841. coru  
2763. coro 1162.
- Coisecrad**, consecration PH. gs.  
coisegartha 67, 1495, 1950, 2021,  
3148.
- Combádud**, drowning, wrecking.  
ar c. 332. go c. 665. PH.
- Comdibe**, striving together with ?  
robad ferr lim comdibi duib, I  
had rather ye strove along with  
me 2698. debe TT. 1399 n. Wb.  
7<sup>d</sup>10. For the use of do, cf. line  
2482.
- Comdídnam**, I console, comfort.  
pres. cons. nos-comdinand 1216.
- Comfhlaithius**, m., equal sove-  
reignty. i c. 833. a comfhlaithius  
2683.
- Comfhoicsigim**, I draw nigh. pret.  
3 s. rocomfhoicsich 998. -idh  
2478. -igh 2800. PH.; Asc. cxxix.
- Comforcoimét**; equally observing.  
ic c. 734.
- Comlecun**, letting away together,  
fair start. ns. coimleagan 986.
- Comlúas**, equal speed 995. racing,  
Contribb.
- Comluige**, oath-fellowship, conju-  
ratio. iar ndenum comluighi  
3050. cf. iar comlugha fo Bachaill  
Isu 7 fo minnaib archena AU.  
1101; FM. iii. 226; RR. 184;  
Contribb. .i. huan chommund  
.i. bochomlugu .i. hoélud Ml.  
44<sup>d</sup>30.
- Comrún**, f., joint-thought, -idea,  
-secret, -design, -purpose, -deter-  
mination, -marking. gs. gallia  
comruine crich 3180.
- Comshíntech**, prolonged, elongated,  
long-bladed. claidmi comshin-  
techa 1916. cf. comshined, con-  
tinuation, prolongation PH.
- Comtromm**, equally-heavy, fair,  
even. gu comtrom 2133, 2997.  
Ir. Gl. 960; Ir. T. iii. 536.
- Comurdud**, competing, 995. Con-  
tribb.; CG. 253. t.
- Congaib**, f., seizure, collection. ba  
hurgna in c. airm 1911. is maith  
bar c. airm 2458. Gor. AMC.  
Contribb. (2). H. 2. 16, 943.
- Connedaim**? I guard, protect. imp.  
2 pl. connedaid bar muru 2031.  
cf. connoidheadh, protection,  
care O'R.
- Corrici**, corice, conice, up to (acc.).  
corigi 302, connigi sin 610. Asc.  
xcv. coraigi sin 620.
- Cosnam**, contending, defending,  
winning. (fri). im cosnum 1759.  
dia cosnum friu 553. do ch. 992,  
1070, 2560, 2724. aga c. 1249.  
ac c. 1717. co c. 1748. ns. 2763.
- Cotaigthech**, covenant - keeping,  
loyal. vs. cotaigtheach 1081:  
cf. cro cotaig, bond of league,  
Contribb. aes comchotaig nar  
nUlaib Tain LU. 56<sup>b</sup>. comcho-  
tach duinni Tain LU. 56<sup>b</sup>. For  
formation, cf. traig-thech.
- Crandá**, wooden 417, 9, 424, 431,  
449, 463, 478, 498. MR. 28, y;  
30, 8; 38, 8; Gor. Lm.
- Cuartaigim**, I go round, scan,  
reconnoitre. pret. 3 pl. rochuar-  
taigset 3138. Contribb. cuar-  
taigis C. crislach in catha MR.  
248, 21, do churtachud, to recon-  
noitre AU. 1398. marcsluag mor  
cuartaighthi AU. 1420. From  
cuart, f., quarta, visitation Con-  
tribb.; AU. 959, 992, for cuairt  
972.



**Cudtromaigim**, I make equally heavy. pass. subj. 3 s. cudru-maighther 1094. ind 3 s. 1094. comthromaigim Contribb. comtromugud Ir. Gl. 903. Wtb.

**Cummaide**, shapen, shapely, at imda dono bar cæm sceith corcra cumaidhe 2461. Contribb.; TT<sup>2</sup>. 727. fir chunnabhalach chumaite Sar-Obair 73<sup>b</sup>35.

**Cummasc**, (1) mingling, mixing. (2) confusion. (3) encounter, fight. (1) a cumasc a namad 2292, 551. i cumusc fri araili 1039. i cumusc friu 549. arna cumasc 522. (2) rochuala in cumusc 3008. is e sin buaidrid 7 cumasc 260. (3) a cumusc na nGrec 542. Contributions: ITS. v.; RR. 147. (3) cumasc mor AU. 985.

**Damnad**, binding, subduing, d'a ndamnad and 1414, Ir.T. iii. 440; GJ. 506. It may be damnad, damnation.

**Damrad**, f., company, retinue, party. damraidh daghchalma na Tro. 2484. du damraid dein CG. 166, 2; Laws; RR. 141.

**Dar** lind. [atar-lim, meseems, Contribb. O. Ir. ata, da, inda. Mid. Ir. atar, dar, indar.] anddar linni 502. dar lind 2754. anddar lind ba he 618. anddar lat 1927.

**Dedlaid**, he separates, Laws. gid ed sin cena dedlaigh ar comain ort 354 grates persolvere dignas Non opis est nostrae, i. 600.

**Deprecóit**, earnest prayer, beseeching (deprecatio); ag. dibrigoit 147.

**Derrtan**, storm. ns. dearrtan 224. dertan Lec. Gl. dia diden for fuacht 7 dearrdan H. 2. 16, p. 335.

**Dia**, m., god. ns. dia 1225, 1798. gs. re delb ndea 350. as. ar dia nime 148. ap. ar dei nimhi 1376. dia ndeb 2673. dia ndeib 2953, 2969. dona deib 2904. np. dei, na dei 574 636. de 1302. dea 700, 817, &c. dee 1494. ap. fo deu 465. ar dea 2956. na dei. gp. na ndea 68, 678, 848, 1502. a deao 1025. dea 1184. deaa 1683. na ndei 2965. vp. a deo nime 1821.

**Diamair**, secret, hidden, retired, place. dp. a ndiamraib 1663. CF.; Laws.

**Dian**, swift, violent, vehement, præceps animi 2271. bliadain do i laim D. dein MR. 248, 3; Gor.

**Dibairgim**, I throw, shoot. pres. 3 p. dibraigid 2208. pret. 3 s. ros-dibruic 2135. as. dibrugudh 2832. inf. gs. dibraici 958. dibraicthé 1138. dibraichi 1994. ds. ac dibrugud 2217, 9, 3091. for dibrugudh 2807, 2861. dia dhibrugud 3146. ocarndibercud MI. 26<sup>4</sup>6.

**Dicheltair**, cloak of darkness, invisibility, quod demit ab oculis Lat. Lives 8, p. x. focerd de co hobund in diceltair robai tairis 346. dorat dichealtair umpo 307. celtchair f. Lm. Contribb.

**Díchumung**, weakness, want of power. ni fhuil do d. 1257.

**Dictanium**, Dittany 3029.

**Dídnad**, solacing, consolation. ds. agum d. 810.

**Dígand**, unstinted, luxuriant, non-rarus Latin L., p. x. cotlaid for feor dighaind in fhasaigh 286. dóchum indfheoir díguind Three Hom. 34. Trip. fer-diguin Laws v. 466, 4; 468, 13; diguin feoir 468, 18; and diguin 466, 6—all mean grass preserved for winter pas-



turage : later 'firm, steady.' cf. re digainndeachta a duthasa, from the native dignity of his tribe. MR. 258, 12.

**Dil**, end (i. críoch P. O'C.), O'Mulc. fate RC. xiii. 120. bud e sin ar ndil ar ndis 840: cf. gan dil a sainti do, without ending his lust for MR. 250, 18. bid maith dil M. de, fate CG. 96 u.

**Diliu**, f., deluge. co ti in diliu 2966.

**Dillat**, f., cloak, covering. eoch-dillat = phalerae 2112. echdillad 2162. cona dillait 722.

**Dilsigim**, (1) I make over to, abandon to, cast off. (2) appropriate, secure. (1) pret. 3 p. rodhilsighset 574, 3167. (2) past subj. 3 p. co rodilsigdis 1697. (1) rodiulsat 7 rodigilset tusa MR. 296, 5. air romdilsig-se mo ri H. Min., p. 44.

**Dilsiugudh**, abandoning, forfeiture. ns. dilsiugudh 2929. ds. dia ndilsiugud 2042. do dilsiugudh 2975.

**Dín**, protection. ns. ní fhuil mo dín 456. do dín 579, 581. ar ndín 585. as. rosiacht dín 2124. nach fuaratar a ndín 2470. ní fuidbea do dín 3174.

**Diprocóitech**, prayerful, dispirited. np. dibrigoitich 2190: cf. atáim dúbach dobrónaich dibrogoidech domennac a ndubaige 7 a ndogaillsi MS. Mat. 535; PH.; Lm.

**Díth**, loss; scarcity, want, need. ba díth in fiadhnaisea 587. cf. díth ana, scarcity of provisions O'D. Gram. 361. Rinn e cuideachadh d'ar naimhdibh | Gun robh díth commandaídh oirne Duncan Ban M. ed. 1892, p. 18, l. 6. need, want Donlevy's Cat.

**Díthrub**, desert, wilderness. gs. dithruib 862; isin dithrum 863. as. isin dithrum 1666. dp. dithrumaib 1665. fon dithrub, to the desert Tur. 110, c, e.

**Dítíu**, f., protection, defence. ns. ditin 1682. gs. sciath dhitin 1775, 2385. as. in bail a fuigbea diten (so PH.) 579. di-em, tueri Asc. xlv.

**Díugaire**, shouting. ds. ac digairi 1234. ag. diugairi 3109. fem. in Goed<sup>2</sup>. 14.

**Dlúthaigim**, I mass together, put close to, press. pres. 3 p. dluthaighid 935. pass. pres. 3 p. dluthaigter 221. Lm.

**Do-agim**, ? I drive. rothaigir 2816.

**Doberim**, I give, place, put. doberat a laim fri, they avoided 137. cf. dobheir dearna fri dubhailcibh, he renounces vices K. s. dearna.

**Dochair**, mischance, trouble, ns. na rub lagad gach dochair fígebar 296. ní hanaichnid damsá dochair d'agbail 1254. as. gan dochair 2343. gs. fri fulang gacha docrach 281.

**Dochuaid**, he went (di-co-faeth) cinus docos acusam arin Trae, how they prevailed against Troy 406, 476: cf. docoas for, was overcome *Ériu* ii 152. dochuatar = adchuatar, they reported 2715.

**Do-edragana**, impenetrable 2015: hence doi-edrána K.

**Do-gní**, I do, make, used passively 243. doronsat 2347.

**Do-imthechta**, impassable 1296.

**Doinenn**, f., bad weather, storm. aimsir gemridh 7 doinne 704. i n-aimsir doinne moire 797: cf. Z<sup>2</sup>778<sup>a</sup>. Doinenn mor isin bliadhain sin AU. 974. Fliuch doinne mor 1037. Doinenn mor i nErinn 1094. Fliuch dhoinenn mhor 1107.

**Domain.** (1) deep, i nglind domain 1949. (2) depths. i ndomuin in mara 257.

**Do-maisech.** unbeautiful, ugly, unseemly, discreditable 1580.

**Domenmain,** dejection 1043. cf. domenmnach, dispirited, dejected CG. 42, 21.

**Drésachtach,** crunching. roclos dresachtach 2488: cf. Wtb.

**Dresdernach,** grinding, crashing, crunching. roclunti dresdernach 176.

**Droch-**, bad, evil, ill. drochchiall, careless, senseless behaviour: folly Laws; O'Dav. 1000. is mor in dasacht 7 in droch[ch]iall duib 2251. leig as in drochcial fora tai 576. cf. Ir. T. iii 440; SR. drochmenma, melancholy, is coir duit snim 7 drochmeanma do dichar uait 691. ar ised dichuirfeas snim 7 drochmenmain 693. drochricht, evil shape tangatar ardi bais 7 drochreachta do T. 3160.

**Druine,** f., shrewdness, skill. ar do druine as do gaisgidh 2842. Gorm.; imm-druine SR.

**Druinech,** f., embroidress. dobeir do S. druinig (sic l.) maith 1031. Wtb.

**Dúabus,** gloom, foreboding; disaster. ba trom sceo nemi 7 aingceoil 7 duabus for sluaghaib Rudulta 2481: cf. TT<sup>1</sup>. 1496: fair a chol 7 a dhuabais Sil. Gad. 242. gan fhirduabais, without inflicting oppression MR. 294, 15.

**Duaibsech,** obscurus, horribilis Asc. lii.; ominous, dire ITS. v.; savage Ag. 6781. a hindaib colg nded nduaibseach 2491.

**Duba,** f., gloom, anxiety. PH. dei in broin 7 na duba 1299.

aidh[igh]echt na duibe, the hospitality of the malignity AU. 1407 y.

**Duim,** clearness, shining mass, clear water? oc snamh for duim in inbir 1471. Duim .i. doib nó rim ut est dlomthar derbdluim (leg. duim?) di créith cain srothaib .i. raiter ní doib ar ané 7 rl. no abair rium co deimin doréir in miadh thaithneamhaigh. duim, i.e. water? or quantity; ut est a great mass of white clay is massed together by streams, i.e. a thing is called doib on account of brightness &c., or tell me truly according to bright honour O'Dav. 749. There is a word doib .i. deogh 'potus' Dúil Laithne 82. Edmam ar ndoib .i. eabam ar ndeogh 'bibamus potum nostrum' Dúil Laithne 195.

**Dúras,** f., house, habitation. cona fedatar durais [sic l.] dia mbethaid 225. duras .i. adhbha no áras, 'a house' O'Cl. rofhítir cach dúrais dia carait, each knew the residence of his friend, Cor. (Mug-éime). roboi dúras lim beos Im. Brain 290, 9. doimchellainn mo dúrais 290, 8. dom durais 290, 11.

**Dúthaig,** hereditary. PH. ac fegad a n-atharda duichi 61.

**Dúthracht,** f., wish; good will. acc. s. (for nom.) duthractain 697. ar duthracht 698. gs. duthractan Ml. 55<sup>a</sup>17.

**Eburnete,** adj., ivory [do ébuirnn Al. 593] 1452.

**Echtarchenél,** foreign race. dp. o echtarcenelaib 1564, 1963. gs. as adj. do fhir echtrandcheniul 2905. in fer echtrandcheneoil 1590, 1. echtarcheniul 2906.

**Echtarchian**, far, foreign, far-distant. Asc. lxviii. fona crichaib echtcarchianaib 230.

**Écendáil**, f., necessity, distress K. ns. egindail 1571. ní hegendail 1574; cf. Ir. T. v. dob usa leo gach eiccendáil d'fulang inas bádad da mbreth CG. 258, 15.

**Écuibde**, want of harmony, discord. rofhas eguibdhe mor 3094: cf. cuibde Gor.

**Eigmech**, crying, screaming. iachtach 7 eigemeach 7 mairgneach in tsloig 529. from égem Wtb. Asc. lxvii. PH.

**Éim**, em, prompt, ready, quick. Asc. lxvi. ba hemh 1477. claidmi emi CG. 162, 15. act tic cach a anam em 124 y. co heimech, readily MR. 14, 5.

**Eis**, es, track, trace. Wtb. tic dar a n-es 2880: cf. anais dia es Hy. ii. 53. tara n-eisi, in their absence (?) AU. 1011. ara eis, after him 1345; Ir. T. v.

**Eitim** .i. baoghal P. O'C. ní riacht cehtar de eitim gona for araile, neither got a chance of wounding the other (sic corr.) 3129: cf. rucsat da eitim edtroma firluatha i certcomdail a chele, they made two light and rapid springs towards each other MR 266, 15. do gabail etma for B., to get a chance at B. Lm.

**Ellach**, trappings, belongings, stuff. doberait a n-eallaigi dochum a tented 270. berid na T. a n-ellaighi uile leo 'na longaib 843.

**Ellmugud**, ullmugud, preparing. ig ellmugud a l-long 851.

**En-chendach**, f., [.i. cochallen, the comb of a cock O'Cl.] bird-skin, talaria, bird-gear, bird-plumes. as. encheandaigh 766. gs. gabaid

a luirg n-encheandaighi 767: cf. TT<sup>1</sup>. 258; Dá Derga.

**Enech**, face, honour, hospitality. ns. tucad enech 49. gs. ac denum a enig 3117. as. co cosnad a enech 2203. dp. for inchaib a tigernadh 2494. robai aigid im inchaib fris, towards him, meeting him 2857. is béim ar inchaib na hatharda, it is treading in the footsteps of thy fathers MR. 302, 1.

**Enechgris**, estimation, honour. gs. fer enec[g]rais 1269. Laws.

**En-gaile**, bird of valour. adraig a engaile 2567. roerig a bruth miled 7 a en gaile fo foluamain uasa MR. 32, 9. atracht en gaile 7 gaiscid ind CG. 188, 15; TT<sup>1</sup>. 600; Trip.

**Er**, intensive particle Asc. lviii.

**Er-chomair**, an opposite situation, ds. ina urchomair 2433. Contribb. Lm. 1870.

**Er-eclach**, perterritus. uir-eaglach 1796.

**Ergabaim**, 2 fut. 3 s. baile i n-ergabad 131. I have nothing to cast light on this.

**Ergna**, famous. urgna 1557. PH. comp. int en ba heargnu dib 2984.

**Ermaissim**, ermaissim, I attain; hit, have time for. PH. uair ní rourmais 182. is ann sin rohúrmaised acosum ar aencomairle MR. 314, 13. inf. ro pad urmaisi airig 192, 2. d'urmaisi ar aen comairli 314, 15; TT<sup>2</sup>. 1099 n. rohurmaised ar D. do dirgud, it was resolved that D. should rule MR. 100, 5. dohurmaised sén, prosperity was ordained 106, 7. From ar-midiur; niirmadatar Wb. 5<sup>b</sup>2.; Asc. cccxciv.

**Ermainsnech**, hitting, attaining, successful, resolute. o imrum urlum urmainsnech 208. CF.; AMC.; Oided Mac nUsnech 417 n.

**Ermór**, the greater part. ns. urmor 2048. co n-ermhor AU. 1162; CG. 8, 1; 16, 11; TT<sup>2</sup>. 829. urmhor CG. 34, 16.

**Eross**, stern, poop. ds. i n-arús 877. a hearús 1839. as. gebid erus na luingi 'na laimh 2410. Asc. lviii.; Arm. 189, 2; Hy. vii. 57; AMC. tecam for culu ar se 7 na himpan in curach acht bid a erais reme ar na roariget teched dun LU. 256.

**Escor**, fall from a horse. iarna esgar 2839. O'D. M. do escor cor bo crolighi bais do AU. 1003 z. M. do escur co robriúed a choss AU. 1008. don escar sin 1201. d'escar ar toitim do d'a eoch fein 1297. d'esgur 1341, 1360. rohescrad, was thrown 1104.

**Eslind**, danger. ds. as gach eslind 619. Asc. lxi.; RR. 132.

**Eter**, it is possible, possibility. v. Laws, sub fetaim. mata don tshlog neach lasin eter in tarb-sa do chosnum 1070. ni hetear le tiachtain isin tinol-sa 1170: cf. cani setar latsu, art thou not able GJ. 564. connarbo eter leo a ngluasacht GJ. for 1903, 465. da mud eidir lat mo tsarugud notigfinn doit Laws v. 276, 2.

**Fáchaim**, I leave. dofacaib isin tulaich 1443. used passively: cf. TT<sup>1</sup>. 1118, 1141.

**Faebarghér**, keen-edged 2371.

**Faeburda**, edged 2013.

**Fai sin**, thereupon, at the same time 651, 890 bis; like that O'Cl.;

in that way Im. Br. 67, 25. O. Ir. fošodin.

**Fáiltigim**, I rejoice at, welcome. pret. 3 s. failtigis 1425. 1 p. failtigsim 428. MU.; PH.

**Fainde**, f., weakness 77. PH.; BB. 19<sup>a</sup>15.

**Fairiugud**, perceiving. gen. fairiugud 164.

**Fasaigim**, I lay waste. fasaigh (?) 2783, fasaich M<sup>a</sup>A. leg. rosaig ?

**Fedan**, pipe, whistle 173; hollow pin Ag. 7600; yoke Wb. 16<sup>a</sup>16. fer feadain, piper O'Cl.; circle, hoop, or ring P.O'C.

**Feidmnertmor**, mighty in effort, service, enterprise. fedmnertmhar 1850.

**Feis**, fes, sleeping. gs. ar imgabail feisi 1666.

**Fell**, f., treachery, (often to a guest). fri feall furri 788. AU. 1026 y, 1227, 1310. ar ndenum feille da muinntir fein air 1328, 1388, 1395 n.

**Fellaim**, I act treacherously to, (for), pret. 1 s. rofellus 2906. 3 s. rofeall-samh orumsa 80. VSR.

**Fén**, self. Priam fen 37. foden 903. fodhen, ni dom dheoin f. 824. buden, e b. 905, 1364, 1575.

**Feochrach**, fierce. na cenela feochrach-sa 803. 1. feochracha-sa ?

**Feochraigim**, I grow fierce. pres. 3 s. feochraigid 935.

**Feolbach**, m., flesh-cutting, flesh meat. dogniat feolbach imda 110. feolmach K.

**Feora**, f., bent, bent-grass, links. forin feoraind fallain 1524. P.O'C. gives nom. (which he apparently confounds with 'shore') an theora, gen. na feorann, dat. ar an bfeorann: cf. feóirinn O'D. feorann .i. faithche O'Cl. feorna .i. semenn



- Corm. s. itharna. feornin, rush-  
let Ag. feóirnean Sar-Obair  
231<sup>a</sup>22.
- Feranus**, farm, property, estate  
O'D. co tuc a f. do E. 127.
- Ferenn seóil**, m., mast. ds. do  
feren seoil 1125. isin feren seoil  
1131. fern siuil Lm. ci.; Hogan,  
Gr. 108. breisim na fern siuil  
TT<sup>2</sup>. 868; TT<sup>1</sup>. 1416.
- Feta**, brave, generous, brilliant,  
heroic P. O'C. cona cathbarr  
feta fororda fuirri 1957, 3038  
Ir. T. iii. 574: cf. flaith feig feta  
foistinech MR. 182, 7.
- Fetgaire**, whistling sound. ns.  
fedgaire 2489. TT<sup>1</sup>. 2009. ic  
fæidib 7 ic faed-gairi, shrieking  
and howling MR. 230, 20; Ir.  
T. v.
- Fetugud**, whistling, for fedugud  
490.
- Fo**, used for im. robidis fo lamaib  
na miled 1063. imna cairgib-sea  
2603 = fo cairrgib 155. fo mu  
mac-sa .i. im Pallas 1874, 1923.  
roindis doib inni fa rainig 2378.  
adnaghaidh na Tro. co maidin  
fon dunadh? 2883. common in  
later part of AU.
- Fodbugud**, stripping, despoiling.  
iarna fhodbugud 3196: cf. ní  
fodbaiged fannraigi, he did not  
disarm feeble men MR. 302, and  
the gloss on BB. p. 477, fodb .i.  
gearrad no teasgad. fodb ML.  
22<sup>d</sup>2, LU. 62<sup>b</sup>4.
- Fogeal**, almost white. ate seme  
fata fogeal 1929.
- Foicsigim**, I draw near. pres. 3 s.  
foicsigidh 2539.
- Foill**, slowly, stealthily. co foill  
179, 509, 630. cid foill, stealthily  
Three Frag. 26, 2. Trip. Sar-  
Obair 308<sup>b</sup>33.
- Foilliugad**, slow retreat. rosgeb  
foilliugud 2333. vestigia impro-  
perata refert ix. 797.
- Fo-ind-fethmech**, little heeding,  
attending, recking. np. foind-  
methi, reckless 2013: cf. Lm. 2455,  
2533, 4, 2649.
- Fóirim** (fo-riuth), I succour. pass.  
pres. subj. 3 s. mine fhoirther 3114.
- Foithre**, woods O'Cl.; K. dp. o  
fhotrib 830. fo fotrib CG. 58, 17;  
60, 5. o inis foithreamaigh, woody  
MR. 104, 7. ba mianglacad  
mogad ar fandslataib foithremla  
fidbaidi ga follsccadh 238, 3.
- Follumnugud**, m., ruling. oga foll-  
umnugud 1237. Laws; PH.
- Foluaimnech**, volatile, unresting.  
batar foluaimnecha na ruisc 1687.  
Silva Gad. 242: cf. eadarluaim-  
nech MR. 230, 16. ic foluaim-  
nig 230, 21.
- Foluamain**, hovering, fluttering.  
for f. 1133, 1174, 1279, 1975, 2597.  
ic foluamain 3162. from fo-lú-ur,  
I fly Al. 597. rel. 3 s. fólúthis.  
Asc. clxxix.
- Forar**, finis ML. 56<sup>b</sup>46. end, top,  
summit Lm. W. goror, sech  
fhorar talmun 1466.
- Forbáiltius**, m., great gladness.  
as. dobera forbailtius 694.
- Forbisech**, prosperous, of good  
omen. 7 ag Tirdaib 7 ac Troi.  
ba forbiseach 402. Prof. Meyer,  
Contribb., reads for bisech (two  
words); but cf. conad de sin  
robrogshat na bruige borrhada  
ainbisigh: hence it happened that  
the rough unprofitable farms be-  
came productive MR. 100, 15.
- Forcléthe**, m., prime of wood Atk.  
Intro. BB.: wild blossom? ba  
cosmail ro forcleithi cailli cete-  
muin 1926. cf. ba cosmail fri



- cleithe cetamain no fri sian sleib  
cechtar a da gruad H. 2. 18,  
187<sup>a</sup>1. Ir. T. v.
- Fordal**, error, staying. .i. seach-  
ran P. O'C.; O'Cl.; Gor. fordal  
conaire 194. for fordul 1236.
- Forécen**, f., great violence. d' [fh]o-  
regin 2437. cf. ni ar forecin Al.  
898. PH; Laws.
- Forgarb**, exceeding rough. co  
forgarb ainsergach andiardha  
1345.
- Forgránda**, very horrible, hideous.  
ba forgranda in conair 1296.
- Forloiscthe**, enkindled, blazing.  
n. dual. a crais forloiscthe 489.  
CG. 154, 12, 156 u, w.
- Forlond**, oppression, excess. cor'bo  
forland 2970. PH.; Lm. cf. an-  
imm-fhorlann Wtb. rob forlann  
MR. 246, 19. overpowering GJ.  
564.
- Fórned**, urging, thrusting; rushing  
motion. f. na long 180. O'R.;  
Colossians ii. 18. Bha fóirnead  
aig Mùr gu daingean, Cumail  
aingil risna Fràngaich Sar-Obair  
344<sup>b</sup>41.
- Forniata**, desperate, furious. ba f.  
3048. co forniata, valiantly MR.  
214, 7; PH.; K.
- Forraigim**, I overwhelm Ir. T. v.:  
hence inf.
- Forrach**, overwhelming, over-  
matching, attacking, oppression.  
aga forrach anis 259. o'donnaire  
Ænias Daireth do forrach do  
Anteallus 1116. .i. foirneart O'Cl.  
Farrach, violence HS. an un-  
governable fit P. O'C. killing,  
slaying, slaughtering P. O'C.  
attacking ITS. v. coraibe f. fir  
da foighren, as much as would kill  
a man MR. 286, 3: cf. doberad  
ar forrach 7 ar imarcraid luid 7  
lançablaid 318, 6. forrach 7 fort-  
cead 7 fergdichracht na feinneed  
238, 4.
- Forrán**, assault, oppression. ns.  
forran na tonn anuas 246, 260.  
onfall TT<sup>1</sup>. 821; SR; Gor.; PH.  
LL. 9<sup>a</sup>2.
- Fortail**, strong, predominant, vic-  
torious 1251, 1815.
- Fortrén**, very strong 1018, 1098.
- Fosad**, habitation. dia targa [do]  
fosud-su a n-Etail 1877. O'D.  
rogab fossad, landed CG. 48, 5.
- Fossud**, steadfast, stable, steady,  
placid, a fhlaith fhiren fhosadh  
1850.
- Fot**, length. ns. is e fod 980. ds.  
ina fat 418. ara fot leo 1157. as. ?  
a fot fairgi, away to sea 2986: cf.  
K.; and the colloquial phrase, a  
fot Erenn, far, very far: cf. ar  
fud Erenn CG. 212, 3.
- Fót**, m., sod, land, soil, glebe  
P. O'C. do cuingidh in foit bic  
1578. fod .i. in t-indat, the place,  
the farm O'D. Laws v. 362, 11  
(where tr. 'increase' = tintud).  
etir fot 7 indngnam, both lands  
and crops v. 360, 21.
- Frecra**, answer (fris-gair). fem. is i  
fr. dorat Æn. 1253, 1259, 1844,  
2692. mas ? is e frithalum frecra  
410. fer a freagra 1072. dia fregra  
1076. darochtar uli do fregra na  
bagi sin CG. 74 w.
- Fregart**, id. ds. aga fregairt 811.
- Fretech**, forswearing, final renun-  
ciation, vow (fristongaim) Laws;  
O'Dav. 998. dobeir fretech 1123.
- Frithailim**, I attend, minister.  
pres. 3 p. nosfrithaillet 2864. pret.  
3 p. rofrithoilset 842.
- Frithalem**, f., attending to, pre-  
paring. ica fhrithalum, observing  
him 2623. ac f. a tighi, supplying

- his house 1727: cf. ara ritholmu, for his supply CG. 50, 6, 7. ica fritholum dona muraib, assisting him from the walls 2233. do frithalum P., to engage P. 2539: cf. in mesargain 7 in fritholum tucsat D. fri D., repulse CG. 188, 10; 253, 28. dobeir frithailim fair 2622: cf. ni fhetar frithalum orro, they cannot be resisted MR. 156, 2. fri frithalum catha 1861. ac frithalum in catha 2058: cf. LL. 128<sup>b</sup>2, 256<sup>b</sup>12. is e frithalum frecrea dorat A. for D. 410?
- Frithalmach**, attentive, alert, wary. batar fiamaiigh frithalmuaigh 2064.
- Fríthe**, thing found, a waif O'D. ba fo leo in fríthi fuaradar 360; Ir. T. iii. 541. Ir. T. v. Laws.
- Frithorcun**, f., harassing, hurt; offensio. Asc. cxxi. ns. frithorgain 1750.
- Fuabartach**, attempting, assaulting. as. trethan trenfhuabartach 2147.
- Fuadach**, driving a vessel out of her course McA. dobeir in gæth 7 in sruth fhuadach forin luing amach 2596: cf. 'G a fharr-fhuadach as àite Sar-Obair 50<sup>b</sup>13.
- Fualuscach**, m., grove, virgulta Aen. iii. 23. ns. 66. fon f. 76; Wtb.; RR. 177; Asc. cccxlii.
- Fuar**, I found, got (pf. of fogaib). 1 s. nach eg dofhuar 2602. 2 s. fuarais 689, 1427; dofuarais 1375. 3 s. fuair 128; ni fhuair 1075, 3139; nach fuair 2006. 1 p. fuaramar 430. 3 p. fuaradar 360, -tar 2699; dofuaratar 449; nach fuarat 2470.
- Fuat**, m., bier, Lec. Gl.; O'Cl. ns. co tugad for lar in fuat 2706; ni d' [fh]uaidh 2899. as. gosin fuat 2705. CG. 210 z; MR. 316, 14.
- Fuataigim**, I seize, carry off. pres. 3 s. rofuaidgend 2858. Wtb. K. Laws.
- Fuilechda**, bloody. fuilechdha 914.
- Fuiltech**, bloody. lanfhuiltech 2491.
- Fuilde**, bloody, blood-red? a corp fuilde 523; 7 se croda fulidi 589, 614.
- Fuilred**, blood. isin fhuilredh 1053. fuillriud LU. 109<sup>a</sup>.
- Fulangim**, I endure, bear: allow, support. pret. 3 p. conar'fulaingset 1884. pf. dep. 3 s. ni forlangair do 2144. inf. fulang. ns. ba handsa fulung 2570. ds. do f. 194; fri f. 281; ica fulang 554. gs. fulaing, used as adj. nir'bo fulaing duind (MR. 162, 10) 554. nir'fulaing do A. 2255.
- Fur**, watching for, preparing for, awaiting. i fur in catha 2422. a fur in chomraic 2941. PH.; Laws.
- Furachair**, watchful, wary. fureachair 991. co. f. 1099, 1113. co fuireachair 2539. np. batar fuireachra 2063.
- Furechrus**, m., watchfulness. ni fuil f. ac æn dib 2081.
- Gabaim**, I take (stem often geb-). gabail oraind ar eigin a n-Edail, to get the upper hand of us by force in Italy 2252: cf. ar na ragba form Ir. T. iii. 241, l. 199; ITS. i. Index; Táin LU. 56<sup>b</sup>2. amal dogabad fair 1449. ni duilig gabail againd, to help us 1860: cf. LL. 284<sup>a</sup>2.
- Gaillim**, storm 101; in g., 728; Three Frag. 72, 2.
- Gabálach** 2486, invading, conquering.
- Gád**, danger, peril; want. is gad mor ic lucht in choblaig 1270. Doeirich gadh mor 7 guasacht Celt. Rev. iii. 18, 26; Gorm.

**Gadrach**, withes. ns. dogni gad-rach 244. selan gadraigh, rope of withes Im. Br. 67, 33; 70, 19: cf. gat AMC.; Féil<sup>1</sup>; Laws.

**Gairm**, calling, name. do gairm 783. legid tri garmand fair 2656.

**Gallia**, pillar-stone. adchi gallia comruine crich 3180. Gall, pillar-stone Corm.

**Ganmide**, sandy. in caemtracht gainmide 1475.

**Gann**, difficult, bitter. ganngæth as cach aird (sic l.) 226. gann .i. goirt no docamhlach O'Cl.; O'Mulc.; P. O'C.: cf. ric in gilla gusmar gand LU. 6<sup>b</sup>10. gnim ngann SR. 3210. gand gæth glas Ir. T. iii. 48, 15; but the reading may perhaps be gan as in text: cf. sian-gan na suainem = sian-gal inna tet, scream, shriek TT<sup>1</sup>. 1420, Index. gal, puff, breeze ITS. v. 118, n. 6.

**Gasrad**, f., bachelry, company of striplings. ns. in gasraid 1152: cf. gasraid grimarnaid glanarmach MR. 144, 5; Gorm.

**Gégda**, stripling, youthful. in gasraid gegdha sin 1152.

**Gelán**, lightning. tene gelain 102. an tene gealan 225, 729; Ann. U. 1056; MR. 112, 21.

**Gemm**, gem. do gemaib 374.

**Geránach**, complaining 1213. Lm.; PH.

**Gésca**, m., branch, twig. ns. gesca, gesga 2600; gesgda 1265 (nom. and acc.) 1286. as gesga 1232, 1353, 1840; gesca 1354. gs. do iarraidh in gesgdha 1276. np. gesgadha 1547. TT<sup>1</sup>. 248. np. gesci Im. Br. 5, 8. ap. nobered araile gesca dina buaib RC. xxv. 20.

**Giallaim**, I lash, scourge? rogialla gail 7 gnathengnum, whom valour lashes 2513. rogialla gail 2572. cf. tairb dasachtaig da ngialland a gal TT<sup>1</sup>. 1980. fuil aidhe ro-giallathar gail, bloodshed by a cow owing to her fury Laws v. 152, 3. da ngiallunn a gail mearucht, owing to her fury v. 154, 13. in adh da ngialland a gail merachta, the cow excited by her fury of madness v. 154, 11.

**Gin**, m., mouth. as. fo gin gæ 13. gp. cet gin 1409. in gach gin 1409; Trip. Féil.

**Gíus**, m., fir. gs. bili giuis 173. Ir. Gl. 560, 3.

**Gíusda** of fir, 2021.

**Glac**, f., hand, grasp. dp. asa glacaib 155. oca taithmech de cona glacaib 493. lan a glaice d'fhogadaib 2655. quiverful: cf. glac saiged, pharetra Ir. Gl. 214.

**Gleó**, m., battle, conflict. ns. in gleo sin 2830. gleo fichda 2276. as co feram gliaidh 1071; focerdaid gliaidh 1097, 2505. co rochuirim ar ngleo 2773. ds. as gach gliaid 195; isin gliaid sin 2263, 2827: cf. re mandar na morgliad MR. 194, 6: toicthi na ngliad 242, 1.

**Gleten**, f., strife, battle. gs. is cuindchidh udra 7 gledin 752. Ériu i. 42.

**Gnathengnum**, wanted dexterity at arms, valour 2513.

**Gnodaigim**, I win. pres. 3 p. gnodh-aight 2814. doghnodhaighe me, I won, H. 1, 10, p. 4<sup>b</sup>. I succeed, prosper, gain, or profit P. O'C.

**Golgaire**, shout of weeping. rochu-laid Æ. in golgaire 1401. dochu-laid in gairguba 7 golgairi 528. golgaire Fraich McFidaigh H. 2, 16, p. 655.

**Gor**, pus. glanaid a gor 7 a om asa rosc 175. ds. in Wtb. Ir. Gl. 255: cf. Atk. Intro. to BB. p. 15.

**Grád**, grade, degree; rank, order. gs. fer grada, officer 2098: cf. aes grada, nobles Im. Br. 66, 5. ap. sirgrada 2090. dp. ina gradaib, according to her rank 1627: cf. dochuaidh fo gradaibh, received Holy Orders AU. 1105. le gradhaibh flatha, with the office of a sovereign L. na gCeart 70. fer gradha, confidant AU. 1274. aes grada fein, own retinue 1291. aes graidh do eibiltin 1048. minions, 1187, 9. aessa grada, trusty officers CG. 62, 3.

**Gráin**, horror Wtb.; PH. as. co ngrain 487, 532.

**Gráindecht**, horror. ns. grain-deacht 1508.

**Gredan**, m., turmoil, tumult, exulting shout. as. gredun 179; gredan 3008. ns. gredhan 2783; gredan 1987. CG. 86, 26; 178 y; Ir. T. v. 813; Ag. adj. grednach, piercing. an nuair gairguil grednaigh CG. 96, 3. Sar-Obair 26<sup>b</sup>19, 151<sup>a</sup>32, 155<sup>a</sup>34; 148<sup>b</sup>29.

**Gréssaim**? I urge on, stimulate. co ngresaid (sic corr.) 1113. Wtb. PH.

**Grinnel**, bottom (of sea, lake, &c.), gravel. as. co grinell 1395. CF.; K. Sar-Obair 330<sup>b</sup>z.

**Grianbrug**, in pl. Elysian plains, Elysium; underworld regions generally. dp. gusna grianbhruhaib 1199. i ng. 1259. isna gr. 1326, 1338, 43, 1394, 1422. ap. gur' riachtatar grianbrui 1416. tr. 'gravelly hillocks' Ag. 6257; but cf. tússu i ngrianbrugaib Parduis SR. 1868.

**Grucach**, wrinkled 1686: cf. grucánach Wtb.

**Guinech**, having wounds, causing wounds 2486. londghuinech 2494.

**Iarcian**, a remote aftertime, distant future. co hiarcen 1936: cf. co hetircen Ir. T. iii. 199, w. Im. Br. p. 5, 10.

**Iarfaigim**, I ask, inquire (de); [iarmi-fo-siag]. pret. 2 s. ro-fiarfaigis 666. 3 s. fiarfaigis 901. rofiarfaig 404, 8. roiarfaigh 1317, 1332, 1404. inf. fairfaigid 714.

**Iarmairt**, f., consequences. ni maith a iarmairt duib 1742. Wtb.; K. a iarmairt da aicmedaib MR. 116, 16. ni dat comedaig inill iarmartach-su d'Ultaib 170, 17.

**Iarn**, iron Asc. lix. ds. do iarund 1268. an iron instrument: cf. Laws. Trip.

**Iarnaide** [iarndae GJ. 507], adj. of iron. tor iarnaide 1398. guth iarnaighi 1409. subst. rochuirset iarnaighi a n-arathar i n-armaib catha 1764.

**Iarraim**, I ask, seek, wish for. pres. 2 s. iari 1594; iarri 1653, past subj. 3 p. co roiartais 1543. inf. iarraid, seeking 630.

**Idna**, weapons i. gai Coir. An. 121; Asc. cvii. ap. rogabsat a n-idhna catha 2478. cf. conuargabthar hidna arda, Alex. 9. tucsad a idna catha os aird, they raised their standards CG. 154, 14. ar idnaib a n-árd-chraísech. MR. 184, 9.

**Id-naicim**, I give, lead, escort Lm.; VSR. pass. subj. pres. 3 s. co rohidnaicthea 2676. inf. idnacul. dia n-idnucul 2092. dia idnucul 2686. do idnacul P. 2712.



**Ilec**, oak. dp. fona hilicib 1806, 1827. Asc. lxxx. inna trosta ilecdi Sg. 33<sup>b</sup>7, 9. imnoledcai taiblidle with oaken boards ? SR. 4304.

**Imaithber**, m., counter-reproach. bai aithber imaithber (sic l.) 2886. roboi tra aithber immaithber oca muinteir fairsium M. Uilix 236 and Index ; Trip.

**Imchoimét**, guarding. aga imchoimet 110, 2294. ic imcoimed in chuirp 2680.

**Imchor**, bearing, carrying. marbaid fer imuchair airm R., armour-bearer 2101 : cf. a fher imchuir Lm. K. 68, 16.

**Imchorthaid**, bearer. ns. airm-imchoraidh 2679. cidh umar' leicis h'imarchoirthidh do ec ? why hast thou let thy bearer die ? Lm. 105.

**Imdemin**, uncertain. is imdemin in raed e in comrac 2911. leg. indemin Laws i. 186, 1. cid indemin, though it (the matter in dispute) be uncertain Wb. 9<sup>c</sup>18.

**Imeclach**, terrified, very timid, sore afraid. n p. imeclaigh 163 : imeglaig 179 : cf. immecal GJ. 507.

**Imfholngaim**, I effect, cause, sustain. pret. 3 s. conar'imoilg a anal 2329. (im-fo-long-) Laws.

**Imgabaim**, I avoid. pret. 3 p. roinguibset 1461. Wtb. inf. imgabáil. ni ar t'imgabail 813. ar imgabail feisi 1665. for imgabail Æn. 3064.

**Impide** (imb-shuide), intercession. o roeimidh A. impide for Laitin 1660.

**Imrádud**, m., meditation, thought, resolution. ns. (for as.) cuir uaid int imradud 801. np. robdar imda a himraiti 874. dp. forna himraitib 1158, 2778.

**Imráitech**, full of thought. ba snimach uireglach il-imraitech 1796.

**Imrim**, f., going about, riding. ac imrim each 1551. Trip.

**Imrind**, pointed, furnished with points. da sleig aithi imrindi 1956. Wtb. has 'spear (?)' v. Laws. cf. in errid alaind imrind MR. 78, 6 and reff. GJ. 524 ; Ir. T. v.

**Imroll**, error, straying ; miss, mistake. ni telgidh urchar d' (leg. n-) imruill 2833. romarbsat a n-imrull, they had killed in error Ag. 7872. oir ni tabarthur urchor n-imraill do cechtar dib MR. 278, 14. urchar n-iomroill, a false throw ITS. v. 162, 1.

**Imruagad**, m., attacking, rout ; flight ? adnaidh 'san imruagadh 2846. K. ar im., on an encounter AU. 1383. defeat 1398.

**Imrusgal**, wrestling ig imrusgal 1419.

**Imscáilte**, dispersed around, resonant, far-reaching. as. guth n-imscailti 2955.

**Imscothad**, lopping, hewing, trimming. arna imscathad 173. TT<sup>1</sup> ; Wtb.

**Imslán**, quite whole, scathless, doroised do muinteir imslan chucad 301. tusa co harmda 7 co himlan MR. 308, 8 ; SR. ; Gorm. ; Trip.

**Imsnímach**, very distressed, anxious. ba bronach i., 59.

**Im-shuide**, obsession. ds. a n-imshuide forro 2066 : cf. i n-impudiu Wb. 9<sup>c</sup>10. a n-impuidiu Ml. 43<sup>b</sup>10. hund impudiu Ml. 106<sup>b</sup>2. ni ho imsuidiu impu on Ml. 123<sup>b</sup>9.

**In**, interrogative particle = Latin -ne Asc. lxxxv. in fetarais 802 ;



- in n-ed 793, 1246. in . . . in, utrum . . . an, in dul leo no in anad 597. in sith no in debaid 1838.
- Inchosc**, indicating, pointing out, marking out, instructing. gs. is relta inchoisc eolais moir 604. Asc. ccxlix. : cf. O'Dav. 1141; Laws; Hib. Min.; GJ. 426, 507; Ir. T. v.
- Indlaim**? I wash [feet] Lm.; PH. pres. 3 s. indlaidh a lama 1819. Wtb. indladaim?
- Indile**, cattle. np. is aigi robatar alma 7 indile 1705. dona hindilib sin 111.
- Indlobar**, diseased, weak. 7 se indlobar don guin 2646.
- Indossa**, now Asc. xc., cxviii. an-nois 2979; anosa 166, 217; annosa 588, 1620, 2664; annossa 895, 1170, 2590.
- Ingelt**, f., grazing, feeding, food. ds. ag ingilt fheoir 274. for ingilt 1703. CF.; Trip.; Ir. T. v.
- Ingenrad**, f., girls. in ingenraidh 2834, 5; 1664. Wtb.
- Ingnad**, unknown, wonderful 69, 634, 1091, 2420. ba hingnand 431. Ir. T. v.; PH.
- Innilt**, f., handmaid. np. rofrithoil-set a hinailte 842. Asc. lxxxvi.; Ir. Gl. 25; PH.
- Inraíthech**, wretched. ba gaib-thech osnudach inraithech 850. Plunket, sub voc., gives anroidech as = miser: cf. anroidhtech O'R.
- Intliucht**, m., intellectus, sense, ingenuity, cleverness. as. rochual-amar t' indleacht 363. for derivations v. Ir. Gl. 734; and Laws; Asc. cclxxviii.
- Intochta**, fit to be gone, to be gone. is intochta le 605. O'D. Gr. 274; and examples in K.
- Lagad**, m., act of weakening, weakness. na rub lagad duid 296. K.
- Lái, lói**, f., tiller, steering-oar. forin lai 1237. inna luae, junc-turas gubernaculorum Arm. 189<sup>a</sup>2; Ir. Gl. p. 166. a lui no urland, their rudders or ends Corm. Tr. 135 n.; AMC.; Ir. T. v. tail Ag. 5580, 6259. lue, f., GJ. 564.
- Láimthionach**, eager, desirous. co laim-teanach 2823. laimhtinach 2827. Dá Derga: cf. Wtb.
- Lámchar**, dexterous. co l. 1099, 3022. ba l. 3051.
- Lámchomart**, f., handsmiting, la-mentation. ds. do l. 2342. O'Dav. 1193; PH.; Hib. Min. rogab for l. moir MR. 74, 1. cénach ina lamcomarthaé AU. 771. ind lamhcomart AU. 798.
- Lámdia**, m., laimhdhea, handgod, household god. ap. tabrad ina laimdeo lais 613. beir leat do laimtea 578. O'D. Gr. 337; SR. 3016, 3026, 3037.
- Lán**, full, complete. gur' bo lan 70. lan do buaib 109. lanchalma 2488, 2507. subst. lan a glai-ce 2655: cf. a lan di dhoinibh AU. 880. lan mora, full tide 769.
- Láth**, m., hero. np. laith gaile 2277, 2400, 2445, 2457, 3049. Corm. Tr. 101.
- Láthar**, strength, training. co luth 7 col-lathar 1087: cf. a luth lathair Ir. T. v. ba lucht lathair, folk of strength Im. Br. 86, 20. plan Wb. 5<sup>a</sup>16. gach cial inchlethe O'Cl. weight (?) MU. 226.
- Lathide**, daily, lasting for a day, of a day? raisin laithighi Troian-ach ut 1646. lathidi, diurno Z<sup>2</sup>. 74<sup>a</sup>, 794<sup>a</sup>; Trip. 486, 26; but it may be a transcript of 'lackey.'

- Leborbarc**, f., longboat. gp. for lar a leburbarc 246: cf. longa 7 lugbarca TT<sup>2</sup>. 112; Corm. Tr. 17.
- Léitmech**, eager, desirous, greedy. leitmeach 2827. np. ledmeacha 1909, 2457; Lm.; CF.
- Lénad**, hurting, wounding, weakening. robai lenud na gona ina chois ag milliud a retha uime 3145. Fel<sup>2</sup>. (older reff. Wtb.; SR.; VSR.; O'Dav. 1162; and perhaps Corm. sub clairiu).
- Leód**, mangling, hewing. ac leodh 546, 2229. ica leodh 2501. for leod 2314. fri leod 7 fri letrad CG. 162, 16. gur leoastar in lethcluas MR. 298 z. Ir. T. v.
- Lesaigim**, I attend to, aid, heal; provide for, supply needs of; rear, educate. imp. lesaig 643. 2 fut. 3 s. co leseogad 2095. inf. a le-sugud 644.
- Lí**, colour, splendour. o li serce 350. 'sheen' of stag's flank, child's hair, &c. SG.
- Líach**, wretched. is liach duit 2901 Wtb.
- Liag-delg**, brooch. liagdelg oir ara bruinde 1931. lia-delg n. RR. 126.
- Liathróit**, f., ball. ig ain liath-roiti 1553. Wtb.; K.
- Líbar**, pole, lever (lěvare), but v. McB. dp. libaraib 2208. contis ix. 510. liubhar O'R.
- Lochairthe**, laceratus. fut. locherthair Ir. T. v. stripped, bare K. 7 se lochairthi lethbaiti 268. 7 se lochairte lethbaiti 2335. lochar .i. leadrad O'Neachtan. gan locrugad, unchecked MR. 224, 20.
- Lothrugad**, immersion 1002. latt-rach, slough, puddle; lodrach, morass Songs of Summer and Winter.
- Luaidren**, vagary. cen robai forin luaidren-sa 932. luaidrenn, vagary Armstrong; vagrancy O'R. luaidreannuidhe, vagabond Coneys. luaidrean, luaidred, bruit, rumour, report, common talk P. O'C.
- Luamain**, fluttering. for luamain 1282, 2567. ar luamain CG. 174, 8. crith-hluaimnech MR. 232, 4. ar luamain Ir. T. v. p. 521: cf. PH. s. foluamain.
- Lugaim**, luigim, I swear PH. luigim-se fa laim mo righ BK. Fanagh, 108. pret. 2 s. rolughis (sic l.) 2965.
- Lúir**, f., laurel. ns. 1495: a mbarr na luire sin 1498: ds. mind do luir 1027: on luir sin 1496: crand-laur Ir. Gl. 564.
- Lúth**, tongs; grappling-irons? O'C., Mann. ccccxxxiv. n. go slagrannaib 7 luithib aco 2058. with prothetic s slúg, an tslúgh O'D. trasgraid slagbrandaib 7 sloighib 2209.
- Mac-alla**, echo, son of a cliff. robai a macalla isna trachtaib 992. Wtb.
- Maccaemacht**, youth. gs. arai maccæmachta 1773. ds. ar macæmhacht 1778. co maccæmdacht 2388.
- Macedacht**, youth (from 7 to 15). gs. ingen macdhacht 2035. not declined Wtb.; TT<sup>2</sup>. 1085 n. but gs. maccdachta CG. 42, 16; 78 y; 138, 8.
- Mac-comlond**, fair fight [fought] by a youth; youthful combat. frith alum a maccomlaind 2570: cf. macgnímartha Find, youthful exploits of Fionn RC. v. 195.
- Maethmarcoir**, m., augur, diviner. ns. mathmarcoir 3057: cf. math-

- marc Sg. 6<sup>b</sup>14. np. tictis na maithmaire Lat. Lives, p. 5; and Trip. s. maith, p. 654; s. mathoum p. 664.
- Maethmarcoracht**, augury, divination. nochor' chobair in maethmarcoracht 2099. gs. id. 2098: cf. methmerchurdacht Todd Lect. vi. 59.
- Mag-réde**, f., level plain. dp. tar madhredhib 2781: cf. for magredib mac n-Israel, Alex. 455. forosna réde, who illuminates level plains, Im. Br. p. 11, 2. madreid, smooth-plained CG. 52, 17; H. 2. 16, col. 373.
- Maichnige**, sorrow. dobenfadh m. dim 809. PH.
- Mairg**, woe (mo-oirc). ns. is mairg Greca 43. is m. Troianu 189. is mairg damsá 456, 2683, 4. ba mairg do D. 1111.
- Mairgneach**, wailing. dochualaid mairgneach in tshloigh 529; as adj. Din. O'R.
- Mairgnid**, id. rochualaid in mairgnid 1401. leg. mairgnig?
- Mairgnige**, id. ns. ba truag mairgnighi 60. gs. ba mor nguill 7 mairgnighi 2342.
- Mámchar**, dexterous? powerful? dorochradar glere laechleitmeach mamchar laimhtinach 2827. mámas 7 mám, strength, might P. O'C. mám .i. cumas no cumachta O'Cl.; Wtb.; Lm. alliteration suggests l. lámchar.
- Marshluag**, m., cavalry. ns. 1908, 1923, 2120, 2800. gs. marshluaigh 1919, 2116. ds. isin marshluag 1910. co m. 2803. nd. in da marshluagh 2805.
- Mede**, neck. co mbenad bonn fri medi 7 medi fri aroile acu 2230. bonn fri medi aigi 2316, 2503: cf. Alex. 144; TT<sup>2</sup>. 761; Ir. T. ii. 2, 15; FM. i. 330; LU. p. 89<sup>b</sup>.
- Méit**, f., size, greatness, quantity. ns. med 2898. meit menmun 26. meid seirce 671. as. met 462, 2427. as e a met 2329. ds. ar med a nairi 713. ds. ar med a serce le 403. isin romeid ut 432. do meid a sherce 679. do mhed fergi 880. domhed 1777. comed 2387.
- Menmnach**, cheerful, high-spirited. np. comdis nertmeanmnaigh 280. co haenmenmnach 3088.
- Mer**, mad, insane; impetuous. in mer-tretill 2364. Gorm.: cf. do macaomaibh maerda CG. 42, 17; 138, 7.
- Messa**, worse. bud messu sa chach cen bethir and ni bhus sia 1743.
- Meta**, dastardly, cowardly. banda meta 2253, 2260. vs. glorach meta 2761.
- Métither**, equative, as large as. as. aenshuil m. cathsciath Gregda 162.
- Midlach**, f., coward. ní'm midlachsa 2916. TT<sup>1</sup>: cf. Acht chena nir midlach 7 nir meraigi migaicid reme riam inti da tanca-dar na habaisi, he had never before been a coward or a lunatic void of valour MR. 222, 16.
- Militacht**, f., military service. gs. iar cur a militachta 1077: cf. miltnidecht, f., warfare Three Hom. 44, 26.
- Mind**, diadema, insigne. ns. barrin .i. mind cind 1587. as. bert do mind do lui 1027; Three Hom.; RR. 169: cf. Asc. cccxcii.
- Mochen**, welcome, bene venias Lat. Lives i. note. is mochen daib 342. muchean duit sund 1870. Gorm.; Oided mac nU. 141, 175 n.; Three Hom. (mo-fochen).

- Móethóclach**, tender youth. ns. in mæthoglach 2363. Trip.; Dá Derga.
- Monar**, f., work .i. obair P. O'C. as. doberi monair 1750 (construction?). an monar CG. 86, 24. monar ndil MR. 132, 17.
- Mongargair**, roaring, great noise. as. doronsat mongargair comaid-me 2168: cf. RC. xiv. 67.
- Mon-génar**, lucky, happy. is mon-génar dod mathair a heg remut 2708. RC. xxv. 248, 28; Dá Derga; Ir. T. v.
- Mórdacht**, magnanimity, haughtiness, majesty. ar mordacht 1777. co m. 2388. cf. mórda diumsach, majestic Gorm.; CG. 42, 15. ar mordacht ar mid-chaire, for magnanimity, for benevolence AU. 1203, 1214.
- Muimech**, nurse (nutrix v. 645). ns. roraid Pirgo muimech claindi Priaim 1167. cf. Laws, fria muimig.
- Muinigin**, trust, hope, protection. meni soised C. a muinidin na ndea muiridhi 1023. ragat a muinigin dee iffirn 1624. ar dochuaid a muinidin Fuin 3151. cf. dochuatar i muinigin Lm. 2562, 3210. dachuatar im-muinigin, they resorted to TT<sup>1</sup>; Ir. T. v.
- Muiride**, marine. np. -di 2026. -dhi 2347. gp. 2034. dp. dona deib muiridib 1220.
- Múirn**, f., high spirit, courage, wantonness AMC. noise, clamour LL. 257<sup>b</sup>27; 265<sup>a</sup>32; Ir. T. v. ns. co clos a muirnd 229. as. cona m. moir le 238. imon mormuirn sin 531. cia mormuirn-seo 1404. rochualaid murn 1939. gs. re med a muirni 993. ds. don muirnn fora ta 1085.
- Múirnech**, tumultuous. gs. mairg-gneach in tshloigh mormuirnigh 529.
- Múr**, f., sand, dust, drift; sand-bank, shoal. rogabsat co mur and, they were stranded there 139. Ir. T. v.: cf. snechta na mure, drifting snow, snowdrift AU. 1179 y. dark cloud Archiv i. 156. óscachmúr, over every shoal SR. 3530. phps. also ar múrad talman Ag. 3985; much O'R. Dia marmo anaccol de múr theindtide, Great God, be my protection from fiery drift Fel<sup>1</sup>; Amra Chol.; LU. 7<sup>b</sup>. a múr chluime, from a drift of down Fel<sup>2</sup>. Prol. 126.
- Múraim**, I raze, destroy. pres. 3 p. murait 565. impv. 1 p. murum 3083. pass. fut. 3 s. murfaidher 3114. inf. múrad ns. 1787. as 2352. ds. do murad 2045. romúris LBr. 43<sup>b</sup>.
- Neb-ni**, nef-ni, nem-ni, no-thing. as. nem-thni 30. cf. ara nemtabairt 1644.
- Nemnerte**, f., want of strength. as. in n. 2889.
- Nemchláete**, don chenele nemclaeti ut 2752. PH.
- Nemed**, sanctuary. as. fidnemed, sacred grove 1469. ds. i fednemeadh 1833. gusin fidnemeth 1847. RR. 137; Lm.; Gor.; Wtb.
- Neméle**, f., bemoaning. for nemeli moir 2599. ic nemele 3109 SR.; Wtb. LL. 278<sup>b</sup>17.
- Nemed**, dirt, filth O'Brien. neimhead .i. salchar P. O'C. gen. ? as adj. for piastaib nemide 2185. leg. nemnige ? fr. neimnech Lm.
- Nertmaire**, strength. as. nertmhaire 25.



**Nóidiu**, f., infant. gp. naiden ciche 1360.

**Nós**, glory, honour. gs. nós 2275, 2829.

**Núided**, renewing. as. na leig clemnus na n. cairdiusa 1635.

**Obbaim**, I refuse, deny. imperf. ind. 3 s. roobad 1316. pret. 3 s. roob 748. Wtb. inf. as. dia tabair C. obad 1324. ds. dia obad 745; do 1320. ag obad in sidha 3097.

**Óentuma**, singleness, celibacy. ds. i n-aentumha 2903. PH.; MU. 298.

**Óidim**, I perceive. nir'bo cian co n-aid da colaim 1278. from óid. f. CF.; Asc. cxxx. oighim, I behold, look upon O'R. cf. aid .i. iarraid Lec. Gl.?

**Olcach**, evil. na tuatha nemnecha olcacha 695; PH.

**Om**, raw (Asc. cxv.). conus-duaid oma iat 156. glanaid a gor 7 a om asa rosc, he cleansed its pus and its raw out of his eye 175. cf. nar'ab om to mir, use not raw food, P. O'C.; ITS. v.

**Or**, m., edge, bank. ds. for ur 53. as. tar ur amach 2222. Asc. cxvii. co huru in talman Alex. 237.

**Or-loiscthe** (for-loiscthe), burnished. cona bili orloiscthi 1959. d'or orloiscthi 2113, 2556. d'or orloiscthe 2463. d'or oirloiscthi 2947. Ir. T. iii. 269, 27.

**Osnadach**, full of sighs. ba gaib-thech osnudach inraithech beatha D. 849; subst., f., TT<sup>1</sup>.

**Ótha . . . co**, from where lies . . . to. ota in Scethia 34. ota Asia co tracht na hEitiale 1569; = 'ex' Lat. Lives.

**Pailm**, f., palm. gs. gesca pailme 2690. 7 gesgada pailme ina lamaib 1547. PH.

**Partlaing** (partaing, partainn, partar), Parthian red. gs. dual partlaingi 1928. Ir. T. iii. 222; v.; Dá Derga.

**Portrathmar**, happy havened. a rig uasail do chlaind portrathmair Puin 1573. = rex genus egregium Fauni, vii., 214: cf. portgla, clear havened TT<sup>1</sup>.

**Pubul**, pupall, f., tent (papilio). as. gusin pubull 2096. is re primfegi na puipli rofostad MR. 200, 13. Ir. T. v.

**Ráe**, f., plain, field; arena. róa Wtb. gs. a medon na rae 3143. for lar na ræ comraic 3149. ds. ina rai catha 3138. as. tarlaigid rai comruic 3125. cathrai, battle-field TT<sup>1</sup>. Im. Br.

**Raibeis**, frenzy. ros-geb buaidred 7 raibeis mor 897; phps. from rabies: cf. raipeas, foul mouth M<sup>c</sup>B.

**do Raith**, immediately Trip. PH. quite, altogether. da raith LL. 96<sup>b</sup>2. geng[o] roisim tossach do raith, quite first 1006.

**Rám**, oar. np. brister na rama 243. ap. co rodaingnigim ar rama 336. rolasat a rama 985. Wtb. gp. ic tinol na ramadh 1012. AMC.

**Ré**, f., space, time, period. fri re 21, 165, 2344. fri re cian 1075, 1161. fri re ciana 1754. fri re cen 806.

**Ré**, moon. gan soillsi re a n-aidchi 105. ré n-íuil, the month of July Cr. Bede 32<sup>b</sup>11; Asc. cxci.

**Rebach**, featful, sportive, wily, crafty. rod rorebach 2038. Gorm. aenreb .i. aencleas, &c. Dá Derga; Ir. T. iii. 581; Ag. 496. MR. 157 n.



- Rebrad**, m., playing, sport (?). as. rebradh 2536. K.; Wtb. from reb. add to reff. in Gorm.; LU. 87<sup>b</sup>10, 90<sup>a</sup>27; LL. 110<sup>a</sup>3, 266<sup>b</sup>33, 273<sup>b</sup>20.
- Réim** (.i. buidhean O'Cl.)? troop, company. atconnairc Æ. in rem-sea 319. dochuaid int en for foluamain fon reim sin 1134.
- Réim**, course, series. ina chruaidh-rem catha 3045.
- Rem-éc**, premature death? i remeg 1454. amal bite lucht ind remecc RC. xxv. 250. ruc reim techid i n-Egept SR. 7542? O'D.
- Rethinech**, serene. rethineach 1223. rethinech 1228. co rithin-ach 1458. ba ræthinach ær 1468. PH.
- Rethinige**, f., serenity. o tainig r. 1456. rethinche PH.
- Rétla**, f., star. ns. retla thaitnem-ach 601. is relta inchoise eolais 604: cf. retlu mongach AU. 1018w. np. rettlanda CG. 42, 3.
- Rian**, way, method. ar æn rian, together, at the same time 1694. Ag. RC. ix. 490.
- Rígdæ**, f. (m.), palace. gs. lucht na rigda 409. but imedon in righdai sin 1557. maithi in rigdai 395. ds. beith i righdhai 2302. as. brisid in rigdæ 565. isin righdai 1556. rígdúí .i. rígtech Ir. T. iii. 443.
- Rindaim**, I engrave, carve. pass. pret. 3 s. rorindad 312, 317. dorindad 1962. 3 p. rorinta 1561, 2. inf. m. cutting, engraving PH. arna rindad 310, 1559. co rindad 1936.
- Ród**, rúad, brave, violent. rod roten 1769. rod rorebach 2038. ruad .i. tren no laidir O'Cl.; Hogan, Gr. 129 [Asc. ccxvii.]: cf. fo damraid ruaid roireabaig Ag. 496. possibly the meaning of ruad has been influenced in translating Norse rauðr, cruel, bloody, Bugge, Fom., 24, 37. cróda, gory, has a similar transition to the meaning of brave, heroic: cf. M. na ruadgal gart CG. 124, 18. ruad roglach Wtb. in mac rod, the daring son MR. 40, 9. ergis Conan Rod 76, 18; 78 u; 82 y; 84, 9. Trip. 305, 12. atciu cath ruadh rig Erenn 196, 13. ruadbullech, strong, striking RC. xxv. 22.
- Roghain**, metaplastic acc. of rogu Ir. T. v. gs. f. roghna 1071: cf. pl. roghna Din.
- Roithim**. I cause to run (causative of rethim). pass. pres. 3 p. ruit-iter 2816. VSR. morí ruithes triasirthes SR. 154. cen adrad ríg roithes grein LL. 32<sup>a</sup>31. roith-fiter, gl. contrudentur MI. 15<sup>c</sup>18; Asc. ccxvii. glac threun a ruith-eadh an rámh Sar-Obair 164<sup>b</sup>15.
- Romét**, f., great size. ara romed leo 1090. isin romeid ut 432.
- Romór**, very great 2304.
- Ruaig-mer**, furiously routing. at ruaigmhera 2455.
- Ruamnaigim**, I become red. pret. 3 s. roruaimnigh 1466. CF.; Ir. T. v.
- Ruithen**, f., ray, radiance. np. ruith-ne 1467. .i. taithneamh O'Cl.; Ir. T. v. ruithenta, resplendent MR. 182, 8.
- Rúm**, room, floor, place, space. dp. ina rumaib 985. O'R. .i. eadarfholamh no urlar O'Cl.
- Rure**, m., lord (ro-rí). gs. ruirigh 1960. np. ruirigh 643; Ir. T. v.; .i. tighearna, ruirigh .i. ro airigh O'Cl.

**Saigderacht**, archery. imurbaig shoigdeorachta 1124. ac soighdeoracht 1552, 2219. discharge of arrows AU. 1432.

**Sáile**, sále, f., sea, brine K. ds. asin saili 168; m. in Fel<sup>2</sup>; phps. also in Ir. T. v. p. 191, 3. ar in sáile serbdomain Ag. 6252. tres an saile serbruadh CG. 98, 28. air uachdar sáile Sar-Obair 50<sup>b</sup>15.

**Sál**, sea, brine. tresin sal 240. amal sal 471; Fel<sup>2</sup>; RR. 131.

**Samalachai**, 157, p. 12 n. either from samhail, likeness (of tooth)? or from sabhlach: cf. coll. SG. sabhlachd, dirt?

**Sás co rith**, halter. dobeir sas co rith ima braithe 3102: cf. in sas co rith roinnig Laws i. 174, 8. in sas co rith fo mbraithe i. 174, 9.

**Scannrad**, m., scattering, scaring, dismay. as. scannradh 2536. scanrudh 2621: cf. fright, ITS. v.; Ir. T. iii. 536.

**Scécháer**, f., thornberry, haw. ap. scechora bega 166. sceachóir, m., Din. sceachóiridhe, hawthorn, Hogan, Luibhleabhran 67<sup>a</sup>.

**Sceith**, f., vomit. gs. slamrad a sceithi 161. as. ? nocho toirised (sic cor.) a sceith fhola 1119: for correction, cf. muna thairisit in dam ainceil enlaithe sin iat Ag. 6316. amal is slan iarna sceith Todd vi. 28. sgeith gach lantoraidh re a linn, diffusio cujus-cunque copiosi productus illius temporis MR. 100 n. scé .i. sgeith .i. telgan no dortad, O'Cl. verb, Fé<sup>2</sup>. sgeithim, K.

**Scellbolc**, m., tortoise, testudo. doronsat sgealbolg da sgiathaib 2213. adj. scellbolcach Ir. T. v. Alex. 16, 247.

**Scéo**, increase. .i. metaigh O'D. sceo neimhe. .i. iomad neimhe O'Cl. ba trom sceo nemi 7 aingceoil 7 duabais 2481: cf. is tromsceo accais 7 duabais 7 neime Alex. 297. is trom in scéo 7 int aicél, in neim 7 dúabais 7 inn éciall, TT<sup>1</sup>. 1496.

**Scretgaire**, screaming, shriek, hiss. ns. rochlos sgredgairi 2489. Trip. Wtb.

**Scribud**, scraping, scratching. doni a sgribudh [fe]sin fora aighid 3106. Wtb. Lm.

**Sechtfillte**, sevenfold, ns. sciath-ti 2499, 2948, 3039; vii fillti 2543, 2627. as. triasin sgiath sechtfillte 3188. TT<sup>1</sup>. 2044.

**Sechtlegtha**, seven times tempered, or smelted 2500.

**Ségonn**, ségunn, ségaind, beautiful, courteous, stately. fer suaice sochraid seghaind 2367. dp. sleasaib segaindi 2824: cf. mor segaind saerbesach Alex. 135. ciniud suaice sairclanntha soche-neoil segaind CG. 52, 20. ar sleasaib soercland soerbesach suaice segaind sochomaid CG 162, 4. séghuinech .i. fer ghonas segu, Corm. 41: i.e. deerslayer. Dá Derga. segánach, wild-deer hunter AU. 1175; Laws; v. SR.; GJ. 508. Sar-Obair 285<sup>b</sup>45.

**Séguindeacht**, stateliness, majesty. as. rochualamurni do s. 363.

**Selb**, f., possession, property. ar selb, belonging to, in the possession of O'D. Gr. 293. rom-fagaib ara selb 866, belonging to him.

**Selgaire**, m., hunter. gs. i ndelb. bansealgairi 293.

**Semnech**, riveted. slega semnecha 1917. soighdi semneacha 2826. semeann O'Cl. saigde sithremra

- semnechai Alex. 7. saiged sithremur seimneach Alex. 245. sleag semnech sithlebur CG. 52, 12. slega suarci semnecha CG. 160, 26. seam-lúpta, rivet bent MR. 238 y.
- Sendatu**, old age 1300; Laws; PH. sentu Trip.
- Seólaím**, I sail. pres. 3 p. seolaid 90, 136, 1221. seolait 192. impf. subj. 3 p. co roseoldais 888. impv. 2 p. seolaid 941. pret. 3 s. rosheol 207; roseolastair 1457. 3 p. roseolsat 62, 984; rosheolatar 1458. inf. seolad, seolud 934. gs. ní raibi coir seolta acu 107. nert imruma 7 seolta 139. ds. ac seolad 1464. for s. 1458. ar seolad 892, 2408. ap. impoid a seolta 943.
- Sét**, m., way. gs. a tus seda 7 conaire 1792, 1920. inchoisc seda (7) conaire 604. a cend seda 2408. ac imtheacht a seta 2114. ds. for seit a conaire 1828; Ir. T. v.; Wtb.; PH.
- Sétriche**, f., strength. as. dorad seitrichi 2088. a seitrigi MR. 154, 15. from sétrech Ir. T. iii. 538; TT<sup>1</sup>.; Im. Br. 292, 14.
- Sia**, longer, further. ní bhus sia 1743. ní bud sia 2256.
- Sian**, sion, foxglove. ba cosmail fri sian 1926. sian sléibhe, foxglove Luibhleabhran. is dath sion .i. is brecc, it is the colour of the foxglove: i.e. it is variegated LU. 131<sup>b</sup>32.; Three Irish Medical Glosses, Ind. Sian Slebi, mt. near Lough Foyle.
- Síangaire**, rushing sound. ns. s. na soighed 2490.
- Sínim**, I stretch out. pres. 3 s. sinid (sic l.) amal colg 1934; Ir. T. v. pret. 3 s. roshin 3009. inf. sined. as. sinidh 1101. ds. ac siniudh a lam 1315.
- Sírecht**, longing. dp. do sireachtaib 2340. Wtb.: cf. co tromsnadaib sirrechtaidib, with heavy yearning sighs RC. iv. 252, 8. sirechtach TT<sup>1</sup>.
- Sithaigim**? I repulse. pass. pret. 3 s. in tan rosithaigad Greic 414. Wb. 6<sup>a</sup>5. Thes. Pal. i. 533 n: cf. sithe fri cursachad Lm.
- Slagbrand**, engine for hurling missiles? cf. brand .i. aithinde Cor. Tr. 17? (sás FM. 1478). foirind ac tinol cloch 7 ag suidiugud slabrand forna muraib, setting engines on the walls 2789. 7 ordaighit taibleda 7 ferte go slag-randaib 7 luithib aco ac frithalum in catha 2057. trascaid slag-brandaib 7 sloighi 7 sundu 7 oilche cloch 2209.
- Slamrad**, slobbering. ds. ac brucht-aig 7 s. a fhola 7 a sceithe fora ulchain 161: cf. slaimred na fola, flakes of blood TT<sup>2</sup>. 1046, 1316. slamma snechta snigit SR. 524.
- Slatbrat**, harrying. failet ic slat-brat i tir a tir 1746. ds. ag slad-brat 7 ic indradh 530; phps. strong plundering, stoutreif? slait 7 slatra .i. laidir O'Cl. cf. beraid a slad 1648; Ir. T. v.
- Slat-tuarcán**, f., strong-smiting. ns. in tshlat-tuargain 531. as. in slattuairgnidh 1402.
- Smérait**, handling, staunching. 'ga s-smérait na gona 1715. smearachd, smearad, fingering, groping, feeling, handling P. O'C. who derives the word from méar.
- Snímach**, distressed, anxious. ba snimhach 1187, 1796.
- Soburthanach**, prosperous 1481. sobarthan Wtb.; K.

**Sochraide**, revenue, advantage. do thir 7 do sochraidi do chaithim 691. price, pay, fee, emolument O'D.: cf. Laws.

**Sód**, sod? turning, changing, mood. forin sod sin 237. mod. saod?

**Sognímach**, well-doing 1485. sognim Wtb.

**Somáinech**, wealthy, profitable. bid s. duib 2450.

**Somenma**, f., cheerfulness, self-confidence. ns. a soimenma 284. as. dorad somenmain 2088.

**Somesc**, intoxicating. lenda somesca 375. AMC.

**Somilis**, sweet. biada somhillsi 372. PH.

**Sorrthus**, m., good-luck, success. gs. a comartha shoirthusa 1541. PH.

**Srebnai**, membranous, filmy 1932. Ir. T. iii. 531; Ir. T. v.

**Stiúir**, f., rudder, helm. gs. a lenmuin na sdiuire 1335. ds. for stuir 2409. as. rogab fen sduir 1001. coruc in sduir lais 1334. K.

**Stiúiraim**, I steer, guide. pres. 3 s. sdiuraidh 1239. pret. 3 s. rostiur 999.

**Stocaire**, m., trumpeter. ns. robai M. stocairi Æ. 1273. as. fri stocairi N. 1274. np. rosinsedar a stocaireda sduca 1790.

**Stocairecht**, trumpet-blast. as. rocluinsed stocairecht 1940.

**Stoce**, m., trumpet. ns. sentear stoc 2787. roshennedh stoc 987. gs. guth in stuic 988, 1047. np. rosentea stuic 2196. ap. na stuic 535. Ir. T. iii.; PH.

**Suidegad**, setting, blade? a suiged-ad fillti a rind co urdorn 1933.

**Suthine**, f., eternity. ds. do suthine 144. Wb. 1<sup>b</sup>15; O'Dav. 1197; Asc. cclxxiv.

**Tæmad**, bilge-water. ns. in t. 259. taomad O'R. McBain.

**Taibled**, f., story, battlement, tabulatum. PH. ds. co rolen int athaindi isin taiblidh 2222. ap. ordaigit taibleda 2057, isin taibled SR. 2450. trethaibledach, three-storied SR. 2448, 4304. a gairm n-aill di thaibled in dune, from the battlement of the fort Ir. T. v. 673.

**Tairgim**, targaim? I offer. (do-guidim) Trip. Asc. xcvi. Wtb. pres. 3 s. ar tairgidh A. tiachtain 2764. targaid 1582. subj. pres. 1 p. dia tairgim uili amus forro 2978.

**Tairicim**, I come; in pf. is completed. impv. 2 s. na tarr 1348. 3 s. imthigium nachum-tair soillsi in læ 2110. fut. rel. intan tairgeobus leo 786. past subj. 3 s. gid iat Greic nomtairsidh 457. co toirsid sain chucu 1992. acht co tairsidh do chach adnacul a carat 2676. dia toirisidh leo chucu Ænias 2090. tus in toirisid chuigi 7 ona toirsidh (?) 2125. perf. 3 s. o tairnic 55.

**Tairise**, f., confidence. PH. ns. nir'bo tabarta tairsi 2064. as. na tabraid tairisi 443, 2619. ds. co tairisi 1610. dot tairisi-siu 1651. arin tairisi 2921.

**Tairisim**, I abide, stay, stand; I consist in, am composed of. pres. 3 p. toirisidh 1218. toirisit 1951. toirisid 2267. impf. ind. 3 s. nocho toirised a sceith fola (sic l.) 1119. past subj. 3 s. na toirised 1112. 3 p. na tairsitis 594. impv. 2 s. toiris 1378. pret. 3 s. cor' thoiris 1283; rothoiris 1548.

**Tairisin**, faith, trust, confidence. is comradh (sic cor.) re tairisin he 681. Ml. 29<sup>d</sup>5, 30<sup>d</sup>8. Lm. .i. taob .i. ceangal O'Cl.



**Tairlingim**, I leap, descend. (do-air-lingim). pres. 3 s. tairlingidh 2843. inf. ns. torling f. 2841. do thoirling 2844. Trip.; Wtb.

**Tairmiscim**, I hinder, prohibit. (im), from (o). pres. 3 s. tairmisgidh aidhche cathugud umpu 2884. 3 p. rothoirmisgid in cathugud 3124. impv. 2 p. toirmisgidh bar feirg 3012. pret. 3 s. rotairmisg I. sin uime, restrained him from that 2605. pass. pres. 3 p. toirmisgter na hidpurta 3002. inf. tairmesc m., hindering, prohibition. ns. ni foil toirmesc 2748. ds. dia tairmeasc 1054. ag toirmesc 1494. ic t. 1658.

**Tairrthim**, I overtake, catch (do-air-rethim). pres. 3 p. tairthit a fidbaco 1127. tairthid maccu Lucoin 491. past subj. 3 s. cona tairrtheadh in buille e 1104. nom-tairsidh 457. 3 p. ara tairsitis tend 189. perf. 3 s. don-farraid 16. o nach tarraidh 182. o nach tarthaidh 1105. uair na tarraidh fair 3146. 3 p. tarthatar 1020. pass. pres. subj. 3 s. noco tarrtar 3086. perf. tarrthus 649. co tarrus 2123. inf. ds. dia tarrachtain 181, 2592. for t. 1014. as. cona caemnacair tarrachtain T. 3135. a tarrachtain 3144.

**Taise**, f., (1) weakness, pl. swoon, trance; (2) relics. (1) dp. a taisib 843, 2174, asa taisib 2175. cf. i tamh 7 i taisi Ag. 6601 n. taisi 7 taim-nella, mists and death-clouds MR. 270, 10; CF.; Ir. T. v. 568 n. 1: vision, Acts xii. 9. (2) a fuil A. i rige 7 taisi Anaichis 943.

**Talchar**, tolchar, stubborn, obstinate, persistent. borb-ruathar

3119. amus talchar 2204. ba talchar tren 990. ba tren talchar 2014. co talchar 2520, 2540, 2560, 82, 2822, 3043; CF.; Lm. 2437; talc[h]orra Sar-Obair 110<sup>b</sup>36.

**Tám**, (1) rest, repose, trance. (2) death, plague (tábes, Gorm.) ros-lai a tamh 843: cf. taim-nell, trance of death CF. SG. metrical Psalms cxxi., 2. Ir. T. v. 586.

**Tarlaim**, I put, place. (O. Ir. pf. doralus). pres. 3 s. tarlaid (sic corr.) fotaibh in sluag 2192: cf. rotarlait a teinti, they placed their fires MU 17. Na'n éireadh farra-gradh fopa-san Sar-Obair 68<sup>a</sup>x.

**Techtaim**, I go to, possess, I deserve, have a legal right to. pres. 3 p. amal ro-dechtait 1059; Asc. civ; Laws.

**Techtairecht**, message. risin teachtaireacht sin 765.

**Tempul**, m., temple. gs. in tempaill 1505. tempaill 324. ds. a tempull 124, 1502. i t. 309. asin tempull 552. as. tempall 469. co tempull 495. PH.; Fel.

**Tend**, hold, sway. ara tairsitis tend, on whom they should get hold 189. o nach tarthaidh in buille tend for D., since the blow did not take effect on D. 1105. o nach tarraidh A. tend for D. 3077: cf. nir'ghabh nert na tenn innti, neither hold nor sway AU. 1253. nir'gabhadar teann na treisi 1265. gan tenn doghabhail 1288. np. and ap. tennta Ag. ITS. v. 2; MR. 176, 14, sureties, bonds.

**Timpanacht**, harping, 1420. lyra, Goed<sup>2</sup>. 76. lute Ag. 3349. stringed instrument, small harp O'D. any musical instrument HS.

**Tinne**, salted pig, flitch. gp. 366; Wtb.; Dá Derga; Lm.



**Tírmugud**, m., drying, dia t. 270 PH.

**Tobaigim** (to-bong-), I wrest, compel, levy. impv. 2 s. tobaigh 1681. gur' tobhaigsiot CG. 136, 14: cf. PH.; Laws.

**Tobchaindel**, blaze of light, flaming torch. ns. adhaintir tobchaindeal 510. tobtene SR. 7388. tob = soillsi mor Dá Derga 65.

**Tochraim**, tachraim, I meet, coincide, occur, chance. 3 s. pres. ind. tochruid 1128. subj. 3 s. rel. gid bedh tochrus do bar comrag-si 2968. 2 fut. 3 s. tus in faicfed nech no in taicheradh do æn duine don lucht 290. cia dia toicherad 1128: cf. Ir. T. v. 5707. Is mairg ar a tocherat. past subj. 3 s. tus in tochrad im aighid 626. inf. do tochur for A., meet in battle 1624. enclitic and modern form of do-cúiriur, inf. tóchur: tachraid = docuirethar (B.) Lm. 4305. GJ. xiv. 543. ni thacera d'iarmerge, he shall not attend to matins. CG. 225, 18. do tachur a tracht, cast ashore AU. 1029. to[c]hruid frithnois fuigill etorro, peevish words followed CG. 142 z, 144 y. tachraid forceill = tabraid do bar n-uid Alex. 191. BB.

**Torgaim?** I call, summon. pret. 3 s. dotocair 396; PH. inf. ica togairm 2840, 3134. Wtb.

**Toidiúir**, miserable. taidiur 1332; Ir. T. ii. 162. todiuri menman, affliction of mind Alex. 1077.

**Toirnech**, thunder. ns. 101, 224. toirnech 7 teinntech AU. 1328; Wtb.

**Toirsugud**, wearying, making sorrowful? arna toirrsugud a tir do thir 1214.

**Toisc**, f., business, errand, mission. a taeb na tosc sin 484. adfet in toisc imma tainic Lm. 2964. bidham umhal-sa frisin toisc sin 2965. co tair duind ar toisc do denamh Im. Br. 64, 27. don toisc sin AU. 1307, 1367; CG. 96 z.

**Tole**, tolg, f., breach. as. dobeir tolg dermhair 2620. as. toilg Ir. T. iii. 533; Ir. T. v. cotolcaib na tor talc tren SR. 6767. tuaga tolgda CG. 162, 8. Gun fhiabras gun tuilg Sar-Obair 23<sup>a</sup>26.

**Torbaigim**, I avail, am of use. pres. 3 s. ni thormaigh 871. torbe, use Wtb. tarbaige SR. do-rorban, it profits Sel. Gl.

**Tost**, silence, quiescence, rest. ina tost 409, 1358. 'na t. 840. atat inna tost, ol in dercthaid, sech ni thecat ille ni thiagat innond, they are resting, said the watcher, for neither do they come hither nor go thither LU. 25<sup>b</sup>.

**Tostach**, silent. co tosdach 2268.

**Tostaim**, I am silent. pres. 3 s. tosdait 2266.

**Traigthech**, m., footman, foot-soldier. gp. cona shlog troigtheach 2782. cona chath troigthech 2797.

**Trebaire**, f., husbandry. ds. dia trebaire 1763. crops, emblems, requisites of a farm O'D. ordugud na trebaire SR. 1924. harvest Ag. 6274. trebairecht, tillage MR. 102, 10. co romillset trebaire in mhaighi, tillage AU. 1104. treabhair gheal Sar-Obair 194<sup>d</sup>10.

**Trebraid** (trebréit), thrice-braided? 1957, 2460, 2497, 2548, 2946, 3038: cf. Ir. T. v. 218. CG. 52, 11. trentrebraid CG. 158 w; 180, 12. taeb-trebraid MR. 224, 8.

**Tredualach**, triple-twisted, triple-looped. treabraid 1957. luirigh tredhualigh 1030. np. 2460 v. trebraid. trendualach CG. 152, 9; RR. 80, 10. condualach GJ. 563.

**Tregdaim**, I pierce. pret. 3 p. rotregdsat 2825; Ir. T. v.

**Treoir**, n., strength, guidance, means. ni fuil aco treoir n-eloid for fairgi 2043.

**Treorugud**, m., guidance. is i seo m'itchi .i. treorugud 7 eolus uait-siu 1258. PH.

**Tresse**, trese, strength. ns. tresi 1597. Gorm

**Tretel**, valiant man. ns. in mertretill 2364. n. dual, da tretill 2062. batar maccaimi 7 dreittil 7 láith gaile na nGaedel LL. 273<sup>b</sup>10. romarbsat treoin ocus treitill CG. 42, 10. ciarsat imda a treit ocus tretill CG. 52, 4. illamaib tretel CG. 162, 10. so W. trythyll sometimes means 'spirited.' Silvan Evans, Dict.

**Trethan**, m., sea, tempest. na rama robristea do threthan na fairrgi 1012 (gurges). dobeir trethan tairptheach trenfhuabartach for sluagh Laitin 2146; Ir. T. v.; LL. 225<sup>a</sup>49; O'Dav. 1576.

**Tuaiscertach**, northern. otha in Scethia thuaiscertaig 34. PH.

**Tulguba**, clashing. rochlos and dresachtach na n-arm (sic l.) 7 tulguma na sgiath 2489. TT<sup>1</sup>. ro clos telgubai tromm toethinach tre nert Alex. 266. tres tren tulgubach Ir. T. v.

**Uaimnech**, fearful, timid. ba hegalach uaimnech 2790. narat uaimnech-su 1803; cf. narbat uamnach, a rig MR. 32, 19.

**Uaisle**, f., nobility. mina bedh t'uaisli-siu 667. iar n-uaisle 1911. is e uaisli A. icna deib fodera sud 1141.

**Uallach**, adj., howling. ina n-æsuallach 1460. uailleach Din.: cf. O'R. uail con, the howling of a dog or of dogs O'Br. uall, wailing Wtb. ap. ualla Todd. v. 91.

**Uch**, alas, 2185.

**Uchán uch**, alas 894; O'D. Gr. 327. uchán CG. 42, 19.

**Uráilim**, I enjoin, press. pret. 3 s. rourail Cuipid serc Ænias a cridhe Didaine 399. domm orail, to direct me Gorm. July 18; Laws.

**Úrde**, úrda, fresh, green, 1313. cruda viridisque senectus vi. 304; Z 57 a; Asc. cxxxvi.

**Urrand**, f., spear-head, spear-point; spear-wound? co ruc a urraind asa ucht 2134. co ruc urraind triana dhruim siar 2549. v. Ir. T. v. 444, where is quoted in da érend .i. turmenta flagillorum Wb. 20<sup>d</sup>5. a ail 7 a urraind Ag. 6040. ail, sting or prickle O'Brien. v. air-rand Contribb. p. 65; cf. gor gab arrind anmin tremit CG. 184, 5. The use of urrindi is similar [and sometimes equivalent: cf. Ir. T. v. Ind.] foran airinde Sg. Incant. 8. co ruc arrinni triit on taib diaraile TT<sup>2</sup>. 730 n. co ruc arrinde thriit 1552.

## INDEX NOMINUM

---

- Aca 2835, Acca.  
 Acharias 421, Acamas.  
 Achates 258, Acades 289, Achades 321, Acoetes 2679, Achtes 3055.  
 Achenmedes 153, Aichminides 171, Achemenides.  
 Acestes 1079, g. 1077, Achistes 198, Acasdes 341.  
 Achonium 3074, Echion  
 Acomonus 2361, Acmon.  
 Acontenus 2809, 2811, Aconteus.  
 Anchemolus 2522.  
 Ænias 39, Ainias 28, 43, g. Aenias 66, Æniasa 92, 3216, Anneasa 1845, Ænisa 3214, Æneas.  
 Aichia 126, Aeacides.  
 Aichil 121, 313, 4, 5, 6, 8, Achilles.  
 Atir 122, Aidri 1650, Atreus.  
 Aigmenon 5, 123, Agamemnon.  
 Aimpiter 18, Introd.  
 Airpi 113, Harpyiae.  
 Alaxandair 27, Alexander.  
 Alcanor 2510.  
 Alcatham, acc. 2614, Alcathous.  
 Aleasus 2524, Uilessus 2515, Alesus 2529, Halaesus.  
 Alimus 2317, Halys.  
 Alsum, acc. 3007, Alsus.  
 Amicom, acc. 3073, Amycus.  
 Anaichis 57, 135, Anachis 150, 199, 664, 2365, Anchises.  
 Androgius 545, 8, Androgeus.  
 Andteo 327, 359, Antheus.  
 Anexirius 2575, Anxur.  
 Anius 91.  
 Anromacha 121, Anromachae 125, Andromache.  
 Anteus 2576, Antaeus.  
 Antinor 40, Antenor.  
 Apaill 91, 2, 'Paill 3027, Palloir (?) 1479, Apollo.  
 Apentem, acc. 3056, Ufens.  
 Apulione 3056, Epulo.  
 Aquicolus 2271.  
 Arcon 2612, Acron.  
 Argo 12.  
 Arrcheidsim, acc. 3055, Anchetius.  
 Arsilocus 2838, Orsilochus.  
 Aruns 2861, Arruns.  
 Asaracus 2358, Assaracus.  
 Ascan 57, gen. Ascain 383; acc. Ascan 571; nom. Asgan 1701, 2365, Ascanius.  
 Asiltasc 2238, Asilus 2814, Asilas.  
 Athlaint, gen. 1854, Atlas.  
 Baircetai 606, Barcaei.  
 Beoil 299, 377, 721, Peil 324, Belus.  
 Bericintia 2018, Berecynthia.  
 Bitas 2769, Petius 2264, Bitias.  
 Buites 2838, Butes.  
 Cadegaim, acc. 3074, Cethegus.  
 Caim, gen. 1480, Ham.  
 Caisias 2509, Cisseus.  
 Caisius Umbresides 2356, Asius Imbrasides.  
 Calcus 475, 7, Calchas.  
 Calibe 1673, Cailibe 1683, Chalybe.  
 Camermitis, gen. 2873, Camers.

- Camilla 2831, 6, 2844, 6.  
 Capis 434, 2240, 2370, Capus 1438,  
 gen. Caipes 664, Capys.  
 Caron 1345, 50, 1352, Charon.  
 Casandra 206, 552, Cassandra.  
 Castor 2358.  
 Ceithiria 28, Cytherea.  
 Centurus 980, Cendturus 994, Cen-  
 taurus.  
 Ceruiur, gen. 609, gen. Ceruire 619,  
 Ceres.  
 Cerquuens 2270, Quercens.  
 Cesair 1447, Caesar. Sesarda 1447,  
 cf. Asc. cxxix. in Caesar Octa-  
 uienda.  
 Cetacus 2613, Caedicus.  
 Chesi, gen. 64, Cisseus TT<sup>1</sup>. 711.  
 Cibille 2412, Cybela.  
 Cimodocia 2410, Cimodocea 2418,  
 Cymodoce.  
 Cirece 1461, Circe.  
 Cloandus 978, 993, 8, Cloantus 359,  
 Cloanthus.  
 Cloandus 2555, Clonus.  
 Colonium, acc. 2615, Clonius.  
 Coras 2793, 5, 2802.  
 Corebus 541, Croebus 556, Coroebus.  
 Coroneus 3004.  
 Coromeum acc., 2238, Corynaeus.  
 Cretea, acc. 3075, Cretheus.  
 Creuisa 571, 593, 616, 621, 5, 630, 2,  
 647, Creuissa 612, Creusa.  
 Cromis 2838, Chromis.  
 Cuipit, gen. 383, nom. Cuipidh 387.  
 Cuipith 389, Cuipid 397, 8, 9, Cupid.  
 Cupenum, acc. 3075, Cupencus.  
 Daires 1062, 9; gen. Daired 1071,  
 nom. Daireid 1075; acc. Dareta  
 3024, Dares.  
 Dardain, gen. 1577, 2366, Darda-  
 nus.  
 Deici 1444, Decii.  
 Demodeus 2525, Demodocus.  
 Demopontus 2838, Demophoon.  
 Deopea 215, Deïopea.  
 Diamas 540, 556, Dymas.  
 Dido 299, 309, gen. Didhaine 387,  
 403, dat. Didain 376, 382, 392, 5.  
 Diomid 468, Diomit 2729, 2736,  
 2748, Diomede.  
 Diore 1041, Diorem 3073.  
 Dranches 2725, Drainses 2754, gen.  
 Drainces 2768, Drainches 2779,  
 Drances.  
 Druisi 1445, Drusi.  
 Duin, gen. 2303; dat. 3194, 6,  
 Daunus.  
 Ebaindir, gen. 1843, nom. 1862,  
 Euaindir 1849, 1845, 1903, 2084,  
 2520, Euainnir 1862, Evander.  
 Ebrus 2611, Hebrus.  
 Ebus 3006, Ebusus.  
 Ecatonius 2357, Hicetaeon.  
 Eachtair 233, 316, Echtair 314, 5,  
 404, Hector.  
 Ecuba 64, Hecuba.  
 Eirich 1087, Eiric 1088, Eric 1092,  
 Eryx.  
 Eleactra 1854, Electra.  
 Elegto 1627, 9, Electo 1683, 1690,  
 Aleacto 1717, Alecto.  
 Elena 120, 7, 206, 379, Eleanus,  
 121, 126, 135, Helenus.  
 Elenor 2124, Helenor.  
 Elenus 1049, 1058, Elinus 1041,  
 Helymus.  
 Eletesus 258, Aletes.  
 Eliona, 79, Iliona.  
 Elleand 29, Elena 379, Eleand 1649,  
 Helen.  
 Emathona 2238, Emathion.  
 Eoarilius 1040, Epriailius 1048,  
 Ebrialas 1054, Ebrialus 1055,  
 2071, 2092, Ebrialis 2060, 2077,  
 Aurilius 1057, Euryalus.  
 Eoail, gen. 213, re hEoil 218,  
 Eolum 3076, Aeolus.

- Ercaïl, 24, re hErcaïl 12, fri  
hErcuïl 1088, gen. Ercaïl 1091,  
Hercules.
- Erectonius 2366, Erichthonius.
- Erentes, gen. 2243, Arcens.
- Erimantha, acc. 2288, Erymas.
- Eripeli, 1369, Eriphyle.
- Es 612, Hecuba?
- Esiona 20, Hesione.
- Ethimoin 2361, Themon.
- Eubrus 226, 256, re Eoir 264, Eurus.
- Ebrusdagda 1879, 2593, 2796,  
Eodrusdagda 1904, 1920, 2404,  
Eurasta 1971, Edrusdagda 2376,  
Edrusdegda 2375, Eodruisdegda  
2484, Etrusci.
- Eucates 2616, Ericetes 1369(?)
- Euchaides 2612, Euanthes.
- Eumnedén, acc. 3024, Eumedes.
- Eurmesus 2836, Eunaëus.
- Fama 735, 742.
- Fereta, acc. 2525, Pheres.
- Fillsgeta 1780, Fuillsgita 2777,  
2803, Uilsgita 2804, Volsci.
- Foclointis 18, Introd.
- Frigia 2318, Phegeus.
- Frighius 1062, Phrygius.
- Fuin 1511, Phuín 1510, Faunus.
- Getoltai 696, Gaetulæ.
- Gias 977, 993, 4, 6, 9, 1000, 2, 4,  
1015, 1031, 2509, Gitas 3056, Gyas.
- Gigen, acc. 2317, Gyges.
- Gillipe 2995, Gylippus.
- Glucom, acc. 3023, Glaucus.
- Goloria 3024, Chloreus.
- Graice, 1445, Gracchi.
- Greic 2255, 444, 661, Grecaigh 466,  
Greca 46, fri Grecu 42, do  
Grecaib 7, 152, (for) 27, 8, 424,  
1252, Graeci.
- Iain, gen. 1561, Janus
- Iapix 3027, 3036, Aipix 3032, Japis.
- Iasides, 3027.
- Iliona 381, Ilione.
- Ilioni 257, Ilionius 328, Elionis 329,  
Illeonius 1571, Iliole 2193, Ilionus  
2237, Lionis 358, Ilioneus.
- Illus 2523, gen. Ilois 2365, Ilus.
- Illum, acc. 3075, Hyllus.
- Imnastrus 2837, Amnastrus.
- Imoanus 2526, Imaonus 2527,  
Imaon.
- Ioib 210, 746, 756, Jove, Asc. lxxix.
- Ipanis 540, Ifanus 556, Hypanis.
- Ipitus 557, Iphitus.
- Ipotades 2837, Hippotades.
- Iris 1173.
- Irtaic 2059, Hyrtacus.
- Ispon, acc. 2522, Hisbo.
- Itaspen, acc. 2614, Hydaspes.
- Ithearba 744, Itherba 758, Itharba  
805, Iarbas.
- Iuil 1447, Julius.
- Iunaind 210, 2, 8, 309, 1969, gen.  
Iunaindi 1673, Juno.
- Laden, acc. 3023, Lades.
- Ladona, acc. 2525, Ladon.
- Lagus 2522.
- Laidin 2117, passim, Latinus.
- Laimidon 16, gen. Laimidoin 20,  
Lamhedoin 2361, Laomedon.
- Lairdeis 2523, Larides.
- Lairina 2834, Larina.
- Laitindai 1515, Laitinda 1665, Laid-  
inda 1844, Laitintaib 1497,  
Laitindaib 1655, 1812, Laidintaib  
2662, frisna Laitintiu 2296, Latini.
- Laris 2837, Liris.
- Lathogus 2611, Latagus.
- Latnillum, acc. 2102, Lamus.
- Lauina 3193, 3207, Lavinia.
- Lausus 2530, 4, Lusus 2630, 5, 2641,  
Lusais 2640, 5.



Legata 29, a Laighdemondaib 1650,  
Licedaib 1866, Lacedaemonius.

Lemirum, acc. 2102, Lamyryus.

Leocaspin 1330, Leucaspius.

Letris 153, Laertes.

Liceta 248, Liceada 1331, Lycius.

Lichaonium, acc. 2616, Lycaonius.

Licias 2507, Lidsias 2508, Lychus.

Licius 2224, Licus 2231, Lycus.

Licon 438, Lucon 445, 485, Laocoon.

Ligear 2576, Litherus 2237, Liger.

Lucretum, acc. 2237, Lucetius.

Ludamia 1370, Laodamia.

Ludsius 2576, Lucagus.

Luirintige 1497 (Laurentide, Z<sup>2</sup>.  
794<sup>a</sup>), Laurentii.

Machaon 422.

Magho 2575, Magus.

Maigia 1853, Maia.

Memnon 234, Memnoin 405.

Menalus 122, 422, 1650, Menelaus.

Menestius 1003, 5, 8, 1014, Menes-  
tus 1009, 1022, 1030, Mensedei  
2362, Mnestheus.

Menoistes 996, Menestes 997, 1000,  
1, Menoiteam 3074, Menoetes.

Meon 2510, Maeon.

Merchuir 759, Mercur 765, 776,

878, Mercur 778, 821, Mercurius.

Meropen, acc. 2287, Merops.

Mesapus 2052, 2516, 2615, 2793,  
2802, Messapus.

Mesraim 1480, Mizraim.

Mestigoin, acc. 3062, Metici, gen.  
3155, Metiscus.

Mezenti, gen. 1887, 1895, 2395,  
Mestenti 2377, 2380, Mesanti  
2394; Mesentius 2241, Mestentius  
2611, Mestensus 2530, Mestensius  
2613, 2623, 7, Menesdensius 2628,  
Mezentius.

Minerba 4, 469, 474, Menerba 470,  
8, Minerva.

Mirmedondaib 563, Myrmidones.

Molosus 125, Molossus.

Munegdai 696 (l. Numegdai), Nu-  
midæ.

Murranus 3074.

Neptolinus 422, Neptolemus.

Neptuin 262, 5, 486, 1220, 1479,  
Neptunus.

Nestor 10, Neastor 47.

Nisus 2059, 2069, 2077, 8, Nistis  
2104.

Noe 1480, Noah.

Notus 226, 254.

Numa 1441.

Numanus 2245.

Numitor 2511.

Ochthur 2193, Actor.

Octafin 1447, Octavianus, cf. Octa-  
uienda, Asc. cxxix.

Oirentes 1330, Orontes.

Oirestes 123, Orestes.

Oirisius 2593, Osinius.

Oirtes, 2615, Orses.

Opelteus, gen. 2060, Opheltes.

Ornitus 2838, Oryntus.

Orodeis 2612, Orodes.

Ortigeim, acc. 2239, Ortigius.

Osdilius 1442, Hostilius.

Pabe 1446, Fabii.

Pagesus 2837, Pagasus.

Pallas 1847, 1907, 1923, Ballas 1838,  
1844, Paill 2520, 7, 2537, 2503, 4,  
Pallas.

Pairci, gen. 2510, Phorcus.

Palinurus 938, Palamurus 1222, 7,  
1230, 4, 8, 1331, 3.

Palamus 2611, Palmus.

Pallemerus 2317, Phaleris.

Pampillus 1441, Pompilius.

Panachtus 556, Panthus.  
 Pandarus 2264, Pindarus 2294,  
     Pinsiarus 2769.  
 Paro 2509, Pharo s. Pharus.  
 Paropesta 1042, Panopes.  
 Partenim, acc. 2615, Parthenius.  
 Pasiue 1370, Pasiphæe.  
 Patenus 2286, Antiphates.  
 Patron 1041.  
 Pedra 1369, Phaedra.  
 Pegum, acc. 3025, Phegeus.  
 Pelias 557.  
 Pelides 421.  
 Pentisilea 235, 1783, Penthesilia.  
 Petien 2288, Aphidnus.  
 Pers 234, Persae: cf. TT<sup>2</sup>. 1580.  
 Petius 2264, Biteas.  
 Picc 1478, 1560, Picus.  
 Pirgo 1167, Pyrgo.  
 Pirr 49, 124, 5, Pyrrhus.  
 Pistris 979, 994, s. Pristis, Pistrix.  
 Plutoin, gen. 1627, Pluto.  
 Polidorus 76, 86, 7, Polydorus.  
 Polimestor 78, Polymnestor.  
 Poliphebus 166, Polipebus 173,  
     Polyphemus.  
 Polum, acc. 3023, Pholus.  
 Priaim, 20, 2, 4, 5, 404, Priamus.  
 Priuernum, acc. 2241, Privernus.  
 Prosis 1369, Procris.  
 Prochas 1438, Procas.  
 Puin 1509, 10, 20, 60, 90, Faunus  
     v. Fuin.  
 Pulus 18, Introd.

Rameis, gen. 2101, Remus.  
 Rapo 2614.  
 Rebais, gen. 2659, Rhoebus.  
 Rifeus 540, 556, Rhipens.  
 Roedes 2523, Rhoeteus.  
 Romanaig 1441, Romani.  
 Romolus 1439, Romul 1442,  
     Romulus.

Rudulta 1489, Rudulda 1639,  
 Rudullda 1672, Rudulldaib 1695,  
 Rudulta 2999, Rutuli.

Saduirn 1479, 1560, Saduirnd 2366,  
     Saturnus.  
 Sagrator 2614, Sacrator.  
 Salius 1041, 2616.  
 Sarpidon 234, Sarpetoin, gen. 2360,  
     Sarpedon.  
 Scipe 1446, Scipiadae.  
 Sdeiphir, dat. 264, Zephyrus.  
 Sedemus 2522, Stenelus 421, Sdene-  
     lum, acc. 3023, Sthenelus.  
 Seneus 2238, Caeneus.  
 Sergestus 1003, Sergestius 979,  
     Sergeastus 2322, 783.  
 Sibarum, acc. 3024, Sybaris.  
 Sibill 1286, 7, 1450, 1452, Sibylla.  
 Sidon 2509, Cydon.  
 Sigelda 1039, Sigelda 1042,  
     Siculus.  
 Siluan 1950, Silvanus.  
 Siluius 3210, Silvius.  
 Sionda (l. Sidonda) 724, Sidōnius.  
 Siregdai 696, Syrtici.  
 Somnus 1225, 1334, Somus 1231.  
 Stenelus, v. Sedemus.  
 Strimonus 2525, Strymonius.  
 Surcon, acc. 3072 Sucro.

Taircind 1444, Tarquinii.  
 Tamirum, acc. 3023, Thamyras.  
 Tanaim 3073, Tanais.  
 Tarcitus 2576, Tarquitus.  
 Talon, acc. 3073, Talos.  
 Tarpalicus 2837, Harpalycus.  
 Tarpen 2835, Tarpeia.  
 Telon 2505, Theron.  
 Terea 2837, Tereus.  
 Tersilocom, acc., 3024, Thersi-  
     lochus.  
 Tesandrus 421, Thersandrus.  
 Tibris 2358, Thymbris.

- Tiburrthi, gen. 2113, Tiburtus.  
 Timarus 2271, Tmarus.  
 Timooden, acc. 3025, Timedes 2357,  
 Timoedes 433, Thymoetes.  
 Timeris 2523, Timirus 3054, Thym-  
 braeus.  
 Tinair, gen. 1650, Tyndareus.  
 Tirda 391, 724; 402, 773; 919, Tyrii.  
 Tirenus 2808, Tire 1706, 1710, 3, 6, 8,  
 Tyrrhenus.  
 Toas 421, Toans 2526, Thoas.  
 Toga 2137, Tagus.  
 Tolominus 2776, 2994, 3057, Tola-  
 minus 2988, Tolumnius.  
 Treolus 234, Troilus.  
 Tres 1480.  
 Troianda, Troianach (Z<sup>2</sup>. 791<sup>b</sup>) np.  
 Troiana 178, Troianu 190, 5, 7,  
 2999, Troiandaigh 251, 1522,  
 2027, 2030, Troianaigh 186, 449,  
 507, 848, 1039, 1462, 1999, 2011.  
 gp. Troianu 19, 189, Troiana 235,  
 311, 4, Troianach 485, 547, 851,  
 899, 921, 1155, Troianda 1863.  
 dp. Troiandaib 111, 1617, Troen-  
 daib 211, Troianaib 331, 402,  
 1072. ap. Troianaigh 1679. vp.  
 a Troiana 443, a Troigiana 149,  
 a Troianu 170, 439, 1160, a Troi-  
 andu 2030, a Troianachu 1536  
 adj. Ænias Troianda 1676, Troia-  
 nus.  
 Trois, gen. 1480, 2365.  
 Tuileala 2835, Tulla.  
 Tuisgia 3000, Tусci.  
 Tullius 1442, Tullus.  
 Uilessus 2515, Halaesus.  
 Uilix 153, Uilixes 422, 469, 1463,  
 Ulysses.  
 Venir 293, 5, 302, 350, 1280; gen.  
 Venire 362, 583, 1277, Venus.  
 Voilcenus 2117, Volsensus 2138,  
 2150, Volscens.

## INDEX LOCORUM.

---

Ænedoss 65, Æneades.  
 Afraic 407, gen. Afraiche 267,  
   Affraice 687, 743, Africa.  
 Airdea 2303, 2607, Ardea.  
 Aissia 3, Assia 33, Aisia 32, 481,  
   Asia.  
 Arcaite 1811, 1825, Arcaide 1813,  
   co hArcait 1865, na hArcaidi  
   1970, Arcadia.  
 Arcaidegda 1835, 2559, 3000, 2485,  
   2535, na n-Arcaide 1923; do  
   Arcadaib 2995, Arcades.  
 Arcuinsia 2516.

Cartacin 764, a Cartaigin 2345,  
   Carthago.  
 Caruibdis 661, Scaruibdis 138,  
   Charybdis.  
 Chugais, gen. 830, Caucasus.  
 Ciclaid, sech C. 95, inis Ciclaigh,  
   (gen.) 659, Cyclades.  
 Cred, co Cred 96, a Cred 98, inis  
   Creid 98, 660, 3028, fo Cred 140,  
   Creta.

Deil, inis Deil 659, Delos.  
 Dionosa, sech Dionisa 95, Donûsa.  
 Drepaïne, co port Drepaïne 197,  
   Derpaïne 663, Drepanum.  
 Duilici, inis Duilici 117, Dulichium,  
   s. Dulichia.

Eaururia, gen. 2801, Etruria.  
 Ebrusdagda, gen. 2397, id.  
 Epir, co hEpir 119, i n-Epir 120,  
   do Epir 128, 134, co hEpir 660,  
   Epirus.  
 Etail, f. etir Grecu 7 Etail 52,  
   co risad Edail 93, co hEtail 217,  
   isin Edail 134, 283, 2252; dochum  
   na hEtaili 205, 1488, 1500, 2781,  
   2909, Italia.  
 Ethna, slebi Ethna 662, sliab  
   n-Ethna 184, Eathna 140, 5,  
   Ætna.

Fergama 97, Pergama.  
 Frigia 2, Phrygia.

Grecia, f. 482.

Idala, mullach slebe Idala 389,  
   Idalius mons.  
 Ido, co sliab Ido 53, coill slebi Ida  
   603, Idaeus mons.  
 Ileric, co hIleric 51, Illyricum.  
 Innia 34, India.  
 Ionda 108, 181, Iondae 184, Ionium  
   mare.  
 Ircain, slebi Ircain 830, Hyrcanus  
   mon  
 Ithaig, sech Ithaig 118, Ithaca.

Lethi, i sruth Lethi 1231, Lethe.  
 Lidia 2397, Latium ?

a Mecnib 380, 1655, Mycenae.

Naxos, sech Naxon 95, Naxos.

Oirc, cu Oirc 1357, Orcus.

Paros, sech Paron 95.

Roim 1440, Roma.

Saim, inis Saim 118, Samos.

Scethia 34, Scythia.

Scill, etir scill 138, seach Scill 661,  
 Sgialla 978, Scylla.

Scir, indsi Scir 563, Scyros.

Sdacind, gen. 117, Zacynthus.

Sdix, do Sdix 1366, Styx.

Seritis, gen. 1949, Caeritis.

Sicil, f. i Sicil 197, 200, a Sicil 279,  
 2345, co Sicil 663; rig na Sicili  
 198, port na Sigile 944, 1035.

Sdrofaidh, gen. 108, Sdrofaid 117,  
 Sdrofaigh 660, Strophades.

Tenedoss, gen. 427, Tenidos 487,  
 Tenedos.

Tibir, gen. 132, 1470, 6, Tiberis.

Torrian 53, 6, 118, 933, Mediter-  
 raneum mare.

Trae, f. 2, 20, 429; dochum na  
 Trai 22, 587; isin Trae 4, isin  
 Trai 42, 406, 477, agon Trai  
 2741, Troia.

Traicia 62, 3, 658, Thracia.

Tuiscia, gen. 2801, Tuisgia 2397,  
 Tuscia.







# IRISH TEXTS SOCIETY.

---

## President :

DOUGLAS HYDE, LL.D., M.R.I.A.

## Vice-Presidents :

HIS EMINENCE CARDINAL MORAN.  
HIS EMINENCE CARDINAL GIBBONS.  
THE RIGHT HON. LORD CASTLETOWN.  
THE RIGHT HON. THE O'CONOR DON, D.L.  
THE MOST REV. DR. O'DONNELL, Bishop of Raphoe.  
JOHN KELLS INGRAM, LL.D.  
THE VERY REV. THOMAS J. SHAHAN, D.D.

## Executive Council :

*Chairman*—DANIEL MESCAL.

S. BOYLE.  
J. BUCKLEY.  
MRS. J. R. GREEN.  
JOHN P. HENRY, M.D.  
ARTHUR W. K. MILLER, M.A.

J. J. FINTON MURPHY.  
ALFRED NUTT.  
REV. T. O'SULLIVAN.  
ERNEST RHYS.

*Hon. Gen. Sec.*—ELEANOR HULL. | *Assist. Sec.*—MISS MACMAHON.

*Hon. Treas.*—DANIEL MESCAL, 20, Hanover-square, London, W.

*Publishers to the Society.*—DAVID NUTT, 57-59, Long Acre,  
London, W.C.

## Consultative Committee :

PROFESSOR ANWYL.  
OSBORN BERGIN.  
DAVID COMYN.  
T. J. FLANNERY (T. Ó FLANNNGHAILE).  
HENRI GAIDOZ.  
REV. PROF. RICHARD HENEBRY.  
REV. PROF. MICHAEL P. O'HICKEY,  
D.D., M.R.I.A., F.R.S.A.I.  
DOUGLAS HYDE, LL.D., M.R.I.A.  
P. W. JOYCE, LL.D., M.R.I.A.

J. H. LLOYD.  
PROFESSOR MAC KINNON.  
JOHN MAC NEILL, B.A.  
KUNO MEYER, PH.D.  
REV. PETER O'LEARY, P.P.  
DR. HOLGER PEDERSEN.  
PROFESSOR RHYS.  
PROF. DR. RUDOLPH THURNEYSSEN.  
PROFESSOR DR. H. ZIMMER.

THE IRISH TEXTS SOCIETY was established in 1898 for the purpose of publishing texts in the Irish language, accompanied by such introductions, English translations, glossaries, and notes as might be deemed desirable.

The Annual Subscription has been fixed at 7*s.* 6*d.* (American subscribers, two dollars), payable on January 1st of each year, on payment of which Members will be entitled to receive the Annual Volume of the Society, and any additional volumes which they may issue from time to time.

Vols. I., II., and III. are now out of print, but Vol. IV., "Keating's History," Part I., can still be obtained by new Members joining the Society at the original Subscription of 7*s.* 6*d.* for that year (1901).

The Committee make a strong appeal to all interested in the preservation and publication of Irish Manuscripts to join the Society and to contribute to its funds, and especially to the Editorial Fund, which has been established for the remuneration of Editors for their arduous work.

All communications should be addressed to the Hon. Secretary, MISS ELEANOR HULL, 20, Hanover-square, London, W.

# IRISH TEXTS SOCIETY.

---

THE SEVENTH ANNUAL GENERAL MEETING of the Society was held on April 18th, 1905, at 20, Hanover Square.

MR. DANIEL MESCAL, Chairman of the Executive Council, in the Chair.

The Minutes of the last Annual Meeting were taken as read, and the Hon. Secretary presented the

## SEVENTH ANNUAL REPORT.

The Council of the Irish Texts Society has had the satisfaction this year of seeing their project for the production of an "Irish-English Dictionary" of modern Irish brought to completion through the energy of the Editor, Rev. P. S. Dinneen, M.A. The "Foclóir Gaedhilge agus Béarla" was launched from the press in July of 1904, and it has met with a substantial success both from the point of view of its rapid and steady sale, and in the recognition and enthusiasm with which it has been received in almost every quarter. It is a volume of over 800 pages, and contains, besides something like 28,000 words, a large number of idiomatic phrases and illustrative passages, with valuable tables of the grammatical forms of the irregular verbs.

The cost of production has been paid off, and the Council are gradually, as receipts from the sales come in, repaying the loans and guarantees by means of which they were enabled to bring the work to a satisfactory conclusion.

In December of the same year a new volume of the Society's publications was also issued from the press. This volume contains a fine tale belonging to the Ulster Cycle of Stories, which has been preserved in one single paper MS. only. It is called "Caithreim Conghail Cláiringhnigh" or "The Martial Career of Conghal Clairinghneach." It is a semi-political tale of a quarrel between Ulster and the Over-King of Tara, on account of his division of the Province into two



parts, over which he appointed separate chiefs. This interference with its ancient rights was regarded by the Northern Province with great disfavour, and it led to a series of recriminations which form the main subject of the story, into which, however, numerous later episodes have found their way, such as a tale of a visit to Lochlann, or Norway; a wonderful over-sea voyage; a tale of King Arthur of Britain, and other minor incidents, loosely connected with the central theme. It is a fine story, and it has been edited with the most thorough and careful handling, by Mr. Patrick MacSweeney, M.A., who inserts in his Preface the recorded opinion of O'Curry, that in the purity and elegance of its language the tale is the best Irish romance he ever met.

The next volume to be issued by the Society will be Miss Agnes O'Farrelly's edition of the manuscript known as "The Flight of the Earls," the author's autograph copy of which is preserved in the Library of the Franciscan Monastery, on Merchant's Quay, Dublin, whence it was transferred from Rome. The manuscript, which may be described as the travelling day-book of the party of retainers and friends who accompanied the flight of the Earls O'Neill and O'Donnell from the North of Ireland in September of the year 1607, is written by Teigue O'Keenan, one of the party. It describes the leave-taking in Ireland (which, curiously enough, included a formal leave-taking of the Lord Justice Chichester), the perils of a twenty-one days' voyage, and the drifting of the vessels from Croisie, on the western coast of Brittany, where they had designed to land with a view to proceeding into Spain, northward to Havre-de-Grâce, on the coast of Normandy, with their subsequent wanderings through France and the Netherlands, Switzerland and Italy. Amid much detail of lesser importance, some interesting insight is afforded into the state of diplomatic affairs in the Court of France, and in that of the Low Countries, where the travellers were received with distinction by the Archduke. Much of the book is taken up with the account of their stay in Rome, and their reception by the Pope. There are minute descriptions of the churches, cathedrals, and pictures visited by them in the towns through which they passed.

Miss O'Farrelly has recently spent some time in London, where she has been engaged in identifying the towns and villages visited by the party, and in looking up other matters connected with their

wanderings. This interesting piece of contemporary history should throw fresh light on the conditions prevailing in the countries visited by the writer in the early seventeenth century.

The Council have to announce with much regret that, owing to ill-health and private affairs, Mr. David Comyn has been compelled to abandon his work on the second volume of "Keating's History of Ireland." The Council are now considering the question of appointing a suitable successor, who will undertake to complete the work within a reasonable time, and to whom Mr. Comyn has kindly offered to hand over his manuscripts, transcripts, and materials.

The Council, with the consent of the Editor, Mr. John MacNeill, have arranged to associate with him a second Editor, Miss M. E. Byrne, B.A., to assist in the completion of "Duanaire Fhinn." By this means they hope to push forward the preparation of this work, which has been for a long time, owing to Mr. MacNeill's ill-health, awaiting completion.

Mr. R. A. S. Macalister is still in Palestine, but he hopes in a few weeks' time to send to press some portions of his edition of the "Leabhar Gabhála," on which he has been steadily working.\*

An edition of some Leinster topographical poems, to be edited by Mr. J. H. Lloyd, has been accepted by the Council.

The number of Members now on the Roll is 727. Three have resigned during the year, Mr. R. H. Wilson, Mr. H. Weller, and Mr. R. M. Allingham, M.R.I.A.

The Council regret to have to record the death of the following Members:—Sir Edward Fuller, Messrs. M. A. Manning, Andrew MacErlean, R. H. Berryhill, Capt. De La Hoyde, Rev. James A. Anderson, O.S.A., Mrs. Lee, and Miss M. Ashley.

The adoption of the Report was moved by Mr. Alfred Nutt, seconded by Dr. J. P. Henry, and carried. In putting this motion to the meeting, the Chairman said that he considered that this Report was the most satisfactory ever presented to the Society. In addition to the publication of the Dictionary, of which the actual cost of

---

\* Mr. Macalister's transcript and translation of the first portion of O'Clery's recension of the "Leabhar Gabhála" has been received, and is now passing through the press.

printing and editing had now been cleared off, the Society had issued one of the best books ever published by them. He hoped that they would shortly be in a position to pay off, from the returns of the Dictionary sales, the larger portion of the loans and guarantees raised for the purpose of its completion and production.

The Financial Statement was then read by Mr. Mescal, *Hon. Treas.*

**Income and Expenditure Account for the Year ending  
March 31st, 1905.**

Receipts.			Expenditure.		
	£	s. d.		£	s. d.
To Balance from previous year, ...	138	16 2	By Publisher, ... ..	58	16 6
„ Subscriptions, ... ..	129	12 8	„ Salaries, ... ..	22	10 0
„ Donations, ... ..	9	12 8	„ Editing, ... ..	35	0 0
„ Share of profit in Vols. i., ii., iii., ... ..	54	2 10	„ Printing (circulars, &c.), ...	6	10 4
			„ Postage, ... ..	6	12 3
			„ Stationery, ... ..	1	0 9
			„ Sundries, ... ..	0	17 9
			„ Balance, ... ..	200	16 9
Total, ... ..	£332	4 4	Total, ... ..	£332	4 4

**Balance Account.**

Assets.			Liabilities.		
	£	s. d.		£	s. d.
To Balance down—			By Publisher, ... ..	137	15 6
Cash in Bank, ... ..	200	1 9	„ Balance, ... ..	163	1 3
„ on hand, ... ..	0	15 0			
		200 16 9			
„ Loan to Irish Dictionary fund, ...	100	0 0			
„ The Society's interest in stock on hand of Vols. iv. and v., ...					
	£300	16 9		£300	16 9

DANIEL MESCAL,  
*Hon. Treasurer.*

Examined and found correct.

P. M'MAHON,  
THOMAS P. KENNEDY, } *Auditors.*

*April 10th, 1905.*

# THE SOCIETY'S IRISH DICTIONARY.

## Receipts and Expenditure Account for the Year ending March 31st, 1905.

Receipts.		Expenditure.	
	£ s. d.		£ s. d.
To Receipts already published :—		By payments already published :—	
Subscriptions, Donations, and			£ s. d.
Loans, ... ..	632 18 6	Payments to Editor, 350	0 0
„ Receipts during year :—		„ „ Printer, 100	0 0
	£ s. d.	Postage and	
Sales, ... ..	442 11 10	Stationery, ... ..	2 6 0
Donations and Sun-			452 6 0
dries, ... ..	82 12 0	„ Payments during the year :—	
Loans, ... ..	151 16 9	Payments to Editor, 215	0 0
	677 1 4	Mr.	
		J. H. Lloyd, for	
		correcting proofs, 50	0 0
		Printing, ... ..	430 15 9
		Binding, ... ..	64 13 6
		Repayment of Loans, 60	0 0
		Sundries, ... ..	6 12 5
		Postage, ... ..	1 1 10
		Advertising, ... ..	1 4 0
		Stationery, ... ..	0 1 6
			835 9 0
		„ Balance, ... ..	22 4 10
Total, ... ..	£1309 19 10	Total, ... ..	£1309 19 10

## Balance Account.

Assets.		Liabilities.	
	£ s. d.		£ s. d.
To Balance down (cash in Bank),	22 4 10	By Loans, ... ..	502 12 5
„ Proceeds of Sales on hands of		„ Binding Account, ... ..	19 15 10
Distributors, ... ..	203 10 9		
„ Stock of Dictionary on hand			
(edition of 5000) :—			
Ordinary bound copies,			
at 7s. 6d. per copy, ... 1537			
Interleaved bound copies			
at 8s. 9d. per copy, ... 29			
Sheets (unbound), ... 1000			
Total, ... ..	2566		
„ Balance, ... ..	296 12 8		
	£522 8 3		£522 8 3

DANIEL MESCAL,  
Hon. Treasurer.

Examined and found correct.

P. M'MAHON,  
THOMAS P. KENNEDY, } Auditors.

April 10th, 1905.

The adoption of the Financial Statement was moved by Miss Hull, who said that she took the irregular course of moving the adoption of the Balance Sheet because she wished personally, on behalf of the Society, to record their indebtedness to the Hon. Treasurer for the energy and activity he had shown in putting in order, and in conducting the affairs of the Society ever since his appointment as Treasurer, and the great help to herself that his business-like interest in the affairs of the Society had been. Mr. S. Boyle, in seconding the motion, said he wished to associate himself with the remarks of the Hon. Secretary.

The Statement and Balance Sheet were then adopted.

The re-election of the Officers of the Society, viz. : Dr. Douglas Hyde, *President*; Miss Eleanor Hull, *Hon. Secretary*; and Mr. Daniel Mescal, *Hon. Treasurer*; and of the following Members of Council, retiring by rotation under Rule 6, viz. : Mr. A. Miller, Mr. Buckley, and Dr. P. J. Henry; and the election of the following new Members to serve on the Council, viz. : Mr. Ernest Rhys and Mr. Samuel Boyle, was proposed by Mr. Eric Mackay, seconded by Mr. P. Morris, and adopted.

The Auditors, Mr. T. P. Kennedy and Mr. Peter MacMahon, were re-elected on the motion of Mr. S. Boyle and Miss Hull; and a vote of thanks was passed to these gentlemen for their services to the Society.

The following alterations in the Rules, notice of which had previously been given, were proposed by Mr. Mescal, seconded by Dr. Henry, and agreed upon :—

- (a) “That in Rules 3 and 18, for ‘Honorary Secretaries,’ be read ‘Hon. Secretary.’”
- (b) “That to Rule 6 be added ‘any Member of Council who is absent from five consecutive Ordinary Meetings of the Council to which he (or she) has been duly summoned, shall be considered as having vacated his (or her) place on the Council.’”

A vote of thanks to the Chairman having been proposed by Mr. Nutt, seconded by Mr. P. Morris, and agreed, the meeting terminated.



# IRISH TEXTS SOCIETY.

---

## President :

DOUGLAS HYDE, LL.D., M.R.I.A.

## Vice-Presidents :

HIS EMINENCE CARDINAL MORAN.

HIS EMINENCE CARDINAL GIBBONS.

THE RIGHT HON. LORD CASTLETOWN.

THE RIGHT HON. THE O'CONOR DON, D.L.

THE MOST REV. DR. O'DONNELL, Bishop of Raphoe.

JOHN KELLS INGRAM, LL.D.

THE VERY REV. THOMAS J. SHAHAN, D.D.

## Executive Council :

*Chairman*—J. BUCKLEY.

S. BOYLE.

MRS. BRYANT, D.SC.

JOHN P. HENRY, M.D.

ARTHUR W. K. MILLER, M.A.

J. J. FINTON MURPHY.

D. MESCAL.

ALFRED NUTT.

REV. T. O'SULLIVAN.

ERNEST RHYS.

*Hon. Gen. Sec.*—ELEANOR HULL. | *Assist. Sec.*—MARY C. MACMAHON.

*Hon. Treas.*—SAMUEL BOYLE, 20, Hanover-square, London, W.

*Publishers to the Society.*—DAVID NUTT, 57-59, Long Acre,  
London, W.C.

## Consultative Committee :

PROFESSOR ANWYL.

OSBORN BERGIN.

DAVID COMYN.

T. J. FLANNERY (T. Ó FLANNNGHAILE).

HENRI GAIDOZ.

REV. PROF. RICHARD HENEBRY.

REV. PROF. MICHAEL P. O'HICKEY,

D.D., M.R.I.A., F.R.S.A.I.

DOUGLAS HYDE, LL.D., M.R.I.A.

P. W. JOYCE, LL.D., M.R.I.A.

J. H. LLOYD.

PROFESSOR MAC KINNON.

JOHN MAC NEILL, B.A.

KUNO MEYER, PH.D.

REV. PETER O'LEARY, P.P.

DR. HOLGER PEDERSEN.

PROFESSOR RHYS.

PROF. DR. RUDOLF THURNEYSSEN.

PROFESSOR DR. H. ZIMMER.

THE IRISH TEXTS SOCIETY was established in 1898 for the purpose of publishing texts in the Irish language, accompanied by such introductions, English translations, glossaries, and notes as might be deemed desirable.

The Annual Subscription has been fixed at 7*s.* 6*d.* (American subscribers, two dollars), payable on January 1st of each year, on payment of which Members will be entitled to receive the Annual Volume of the Society, and any additional volumes which they may issue from time to time.

Vols. I., II., and III. are now out of print, but Vols. IV. and V., "Keating's History" (Part I.), and "The Martial Career of Congal Clairingneach," can still be obtained by new Members joining the Society at the original Subscription of 7*s.* 6*d.* for each year (1901-2).

The Committee make a strong appeal to all interested in the preservation and publication of Irish Manuscripts to join the Society and to contribute to its funds, and especially to the Editorial Fund, which has been established for the remuneration of Editors for their arduous work.

All communications should be addressed to the Hon. Secretary,  
MISS ELEANOR HULL, 20, Hanover-square, London, W.

# IRISH TEXTS SOCIETY.

---

THE EIGHTH ANNUAL GENERAL MEETING of the Society was held on April 24th, 1906, at 20, Hanover Square.

DR. JOHN P. HENRY in the Chair.

The Minutes of the last Annual Meeting having been taken as read, the Hon. Secretary presented the

## EIGHTH ANNUAL REPORT.

Although the Council of the Irish Texts Society has not this year the satisfaction of reporting the issue of any volume from the press, they nevertheless feel that the year has been one of substantial progress, both as regards the initiation of new work and the near approach to completion of volumes already for some time promised to subscribers.

In the course of the summer an offer was made to the Society of an edition, with translation and glossary, of the Irish version of Virgil's *Æneid*, prepared by Rev. George Calder from the Book of Ballymote. This offer was accepted, and the work is now going steadily through the press. The work will have the advantage of supervision by Professor John Strachan, who has generously offered to read the proofs, making such suggestions and corrections as he may deem necessary to secure a thoroughly scholarly edition. The Council take this opportunity of tendering him their sincere thanks for the offer of his services.

These Irish versions of the classical tales not only present to the student of the language many linguistic points of importance, but they have a literary interest as showing the changes in the classical idea and the classical structure which such tales have undergone by their transmutation in the mind of the Irish story-teller of the

Middle Ages. The glossary to this work will, it is hoped, be found specially useful to students.

Mr. R. A. S. Macalister's recent return to this country from his excavation work in connection with the Palestine Exploration Fund has enabled him to take up with fresh vigour his edition of the *Leabhar Gabhála*, or so-called "Book of Invasions," and he hopes to be able to continue the work without intermission. Some parts of the book are already in the press.

It is with special satisfaction that the Council are able to announce that, after a long delay, Mr. John MacNeill has sent to press the remaining portion of his first volume of the *Duanaire Fhinn*. About two-thirds of the volume are already in type, and every effort will be made to place it in the hands of subscribers as soon as possible.

Arrangements are in progress for the continuation of Mr. D. Comyn's work on the *Forus Feasa ar Éirinn* (Keating's "History of Ireland"), which the Editor was obliged to abandon owing to private causes. The new Editor will have the advantage of Mr. Comyn's co-operation and assistance in the preparation of the second volume. Mr. Comyn has also kindly expressed his willingness to place his materials, so far as he has prepared them, in the hands of his successor; and the Council wish to express their gratitude to him for the cordiality with which he has met their views in this matter.

The Society is also issuing a new edition of the Poems of Egan O'Rahilly, published by them in the year 1900, and now long out of print. A complete revision of this collection is being made, under the general superintendence of the Editor, Rev. P. S. Dinneen, by Mr. T. O'Donoghue (Ταὐς Ὑα Ὀοννέαδα); and the new edition will contain a considerable number of fresh poems of O'Rahilly's, which have been discovered since the date of the first edition among the manuscripts of Maynooth and elsewhere.

Owing to pressure of private business, an unexpected delay has occurred in the publication of Miss Agnes O'Farrelly's volume, "The Flight of the Earls," which, though practically ready for press last autumn, has not yet been placed in the hands of the Council.

Mr. J. H. Lloyd reports that he is including with his Topographical Poem, already announced, fourteen other poems from the *Leabhar Branach*, or Book of the O'Byrnes. His volume will thus form a complete edition of this Leinster Collection of Poems.

It is satisfactory to state that the first edition of the Society's *Irish-English Dictionary*, edited by Rev. P. S. Dinneen, and published by the Society in 1904, is now nearly exhausted. The loans raised to defray the expenses of publication have been almost entirely paid off. The service rendered by the publication of this Dictionary to the cause of the Irish language and of Irish studies generally is universally acknowledged.

The Council desire to express their regret that, owing to ill-health and absence from London, Mr. Daniel Mescal has had to resign his position as Chairman of the Council and Treasurer to the Society. They trust that his absence is only a temporary one, and that they will before long have again the advantage of his presence and assistance at their meetings.

The number of Members now on the books is 725. Although the membership has been hitherto well maintained, the Council urge their members to endeavour to introduce new subscribers. In view of the number of volumes which are expected to be published in the near future, this would be a specially opportune moment for an accession of members, not only for the sake of the increase to the funds of the Society, but in the interests of the new members themselves. Old subscribers are invited to bring this special opportunity under the notice of their friends.

The Council of the Irish Texts Society has sustained a severe loss by the death during the past year of one of its members, Rev. M. Moloney, whose interest in and self-denying efforts for the promotion of the Irish movement manifested itself in a special way in his assiduity in connection with this Society. The Council have also to record with regret the death of Mr. William Sharp.

The adoption of the Report was moved by Rev. T. O'Sullivan, seconded by Mr. J. Buckley, and carried.

The Financial Statement was then read by Mr. Samuel Boyle,  
*Hon. Treas.*



## THE SOCIETY'S ORDINARY PUBLICATIONS.

*Income and Expenditure Account for the Year ending  
March 31st, 1906.*

Receipts.			Expenditure.		
	£	s. d.		£	s. d.
To Balance from previous year, ...	200	16 ..	By Publisher, ...	40	13 0
„ Subscriptions, ... ..	100	13 ..	„ Advance to ditto, 1903 Vol., ...	50	0 0
„ Donations, ... ..	0	2 6	„ Salaries, ... ..	25	16 0
			„ Editing, ... ..	5	0 0
			„ Printing (circulars, &c.), ...	3	1 6
			„ Postage and Stationery, ...	8	12 2
			„ Insurance, ... ..	2	0 0
			„ Bank charges, ... ..	0	9 0
			„ Balance, ... ..	184	0 7
Total, ... ..	£317	13 0	Total, ... ..	£317	13 0

*Balance Account.*

Assets.			Liabilities.		
	£	s. d.		£	s. d.
To Balance down—			By Publisher, ... ..	189	15 0
Cash in Bank, ... ..	180	0 7	„ Balance, ... ..	144	5 7
„ on hand, ... ..	4	0 0			
		184 0 7			
„ Loan to Dictionary fund, ...	100	0 0			
„ Advance to Publisher (1903 Vol.), ... ..	50	0 0			
„ Society's interest in stock in hand, ... ..	0	0 0			
Total, ..	£334	0 7	Total, ..	£334	0 7

SAMUEL BOYLE,  
*Hon. Treasurer.*

Examined and found correct.

P. McMAHON,  
THOMAS P. KENNEDY, } *Auditors.*

*April 23rd, 1906*

THE SOCIETY'S IRISH-ENGLISH DICTIONARY.

*Receipts and Expenditure Account for the Year ending  
March 31st, 1906.*

Receipts.		Expenditure.	
	£ s. d.		£ s. d.
To Receipts already published,	1309 19 10	By payments already published,	1287 15 0
„ Receipts during year:—		„ Payments during the year:—	
Sales, ... ..	438 15 9	Binding, ... ..	19 15 10
Donations, ... ..	23 10 0	Postage and Stationery, ...	0 2 6
		Repayment of Loans, ...	401 15 8
		„ Balance, ... ..	62 16 7
Total, ... ..	£1772 5 7	Total, ... ..	£1772 5 7

*Balance Account.*

Assets.		Liabilities.	
	£ s. d.		£ s. d.
To Balance down (cash in Bank),	62 16 7	By Loans outstanding, ..	101 0 0
„ Stock of Dictionaries unsold, about 1400 bound Copies, ...	. . .		
„ Balance, ... ..	38 3 5		
Total, ... ..	£101 0 0	Total, ... ..	£101 0 0

SAMUEL BOYLE,  
*Hon. Treasurer.*

Examined and found correct.

P. M'MAHON,  
THOMAS P. KENNEDY, } *Auditors*

*April 23rd, 1906.*

The adoption of the Financial Statement was moved by Mr. J. Buckley, seconded by Rev. T. O'Sullivan, and carried.

The Officers of the Society, viz. : Dr. Douglas Hyde, *President* ; Miss Eleanor Hull, *Hon. Secretary* ; and Mr. Samuel Boyle, *Hon. Treasurer*, were re-elected.

On the motion of Miss Hull, seconded by Mr. Boyle, Mrs. Bryant, D.Sc., was elected to serve on the Council, and the re-election of Rev. T. O'Sullivan was carried on the motion of Mr. Boyle, seconded by Mr. Buckley.

The Auditors, Mr. T. P. Kennedy and Mr. Peter M'Mahon, were re-elected, and the thanks of the Meeting and Council were offered to them for their services in auditing the books of the Society.

## GENERAL RULES.

### OBJECTS.

1. The Society is instituted for the purpose of promoting the publication of Texts in the Irish Language, accompanied by such Introductions, English Translations, Glossaries, and Notes, as may be deemed desirable.

### CONSTITUTION.

2. The Society shall consist of a President, Vice-Presidents, an Executive Council, a Consultative Committee, and Ordinary Members.

### OFFICERS.

3. The Officers of the Society shall be the President, the Honorary Secretary, and the Honorary Treasurer.

### EXECUTIVE COUNCIL.

4. The entire management of the Society shall be entrusted to the Executive Council, consisting of the Officers of the Society and not more than ten other Members.

5. All property of the Society shall be vested in the Executive Council, and shall be disposed of as they shall direct by a two-thirds' majority.

6. Three Members of the Executive Council shall retire each year by rotation at the Annual General Meeting, but shall be eligible for re-election, the Members to retire being selected according to seniority of election, or, in case of equality, by lot. The Council shall have power to co-opt Members to fill up casual vacancies occurring throughout the year. Any Member of Council who is absent from five consecutive Ordinary Meetings of the Council to which he (or she) has been duly summoned, shall be considered as having vacated his (or her) place on the Council.

### CONSULTATIVE COMMITTEE.

7. The Consultative Committee, or individual Members thereof, shall give advice, when consulted by the Executive Council, on questions relating to the Publications of the Society, but shall not be responsible for the management of the business of the Society.

### MEMBERS.

8. Members may be elected either at the Annual General Meeting, or, from time to time, by the Executive Council.

#### SUBSCRIPTION.

9. The Subscription for each Member of the Society shall be  $\frac{7}{6}$  per annum (American subscribers, two dollars), entitling the Members to one copy (post free) of the volume or volumes published by the Society for the year, and giving him the right to vote on all questions submitted to the General Meetings of the Society.

10. Subscriptions shall be payable in advance on the 1st January in each year.

11. Members whose Subscriptions for the year have not been paid are not entitled to any volume published by the Society for that year, and any Member whose Subscription for the current year remains unpaid, and who receives and *retains* any publication for the year, shall be held liable for the payment of the full published price of such publication.

12. The Publications of the Society shall not be sold to persons other than Members, except at an advanced price.

13. Members whose Subscriptions for the current year have been paid shall alone have the right of voting at the General Meetings of the Society.

14. Members wishing to resign must give notice in writing to the Honorary Secretary, before the end of the year, of their intention to do so: otherwise they will be liable for their Subscriptions for the ensuing year.

#### EDITORIAL FUND.

15. A fund shall be opened for the remuneration of Editors for their work in preparing Texts for publication. All subscriptions and donations to this fund shall be purely voluntary, and shall not be applicable to other purposes of the Society.

#### ANNUAL GENERAL MEETING.

16. A General Meeting shall be held each year in the month of April, or as soon afterwards as the Executive Council shall determine, when the Council shall submit their Report and the Accounts of the Society for the preceding year, and when the seats to be vacated on the Council shall be filled up, and the ordinary business of a General Meeting transacted.

#### AUDIT.

17. The Accounts of the Society shall be audited each year by auditors appointed at the preceding General Meeting.

#### CHANGES IN THESE RULES.

18. With the notice summoning the General Meeting, the Executive Council shall give notice of any change proposed by them in these Rules. Ordinary Members proposing any change in the Rules must give notice thereof in writing to the Honorary Secretary seven clear days before the date of the Annual General Meeting.



## LIST OF MEMBERS.

[An asterisk before the name denotes that the Member has contributed during the current year to the Editorial Fund.]

Agnew, A. L., F.S.A. (Scot.).  
 Ahern, James L.  
 Ahearn, Miss M.  
 Anderson, John Norrie, J.P., Provost of  
 Stornoway.  
 Anwyl, Prof. E., M.A.  
 Ashe, Thomas J.  
 Atteridge, John J., M.D.

Baillies' Institution Free Library, Glas-  
 gow.

Barrett, S. J.  
 Barron, E. W.  
 Barry, Thomas.  
 Bartholemew, John.  
 Beary, Michael.  
 Belfast Library and Society for Promot-  
 ing Knowledge.  
 Belfast Free Public Library.  
 Bennett, Thos. & Sons.  
 Bergin, Prof. Osborn J.  
 Berlin Royal Library.  
 Berry, Major R. G.  
 Bigger, F. J., M.R.I.A.  
 Birmingham Free Library.  
 Blackall, J. J., M.D.  
 Blaikie, W. B.  
 Blair, Rev. Dr. Robert.  
 Bligh, Andrew.  
 Boddy, John K.  
 Boland, John P., M.P.  
 Boland, Patrick J.  
 Bolton, Miss Anna.  
 Bond, Major-General, J. J. D.  
 Borthwick, Miss N.  
 Boston Public Library, U.S.A.  
 Boswell, C. S.  
 Bourke, Miss A. E.  
 Bowman, M.  
 Boyd, J. St. Clair, M.D.  
 Boyle, William.  
 Boyle, Rev. Thomas, C.C.  
 Boyle, Samuel.

Brannick, Laurence T.  
 Brannigan, R.  
 Bray, J. B. Cassin.  
 Brayden, W. H.  
 Brennan, James.  
 Brennan, Rev. C.  
 Brennan, W. A.  
 Brennan, Rev. J., S.J.  
 Brett, Charles H.  
 Brett, P. J.  
 Britten, J.  
 \*Brodrick, Hon. Albinia.  
 Brooke, Rev. Stopford A.  
 \*Brophy, Michael M.  
 Brower, John L.  
 Brown, Mrs. E. F.  
 Brown, A. C. L., PH.D.  
 Brunnow, Professor Dr. R.  
 Bryant, Mrs., D.S.C.  
 Buckley, James.  
 Buckley, Br. Brendan, O.S.F.  
 Buckley, M. J.  
 Buckley, C. P.  
 Buckley, Thomas.  
 Buckley, D.  
 Bund, J. W. Willis, K.C.  
 Burke, Frank P.  
 Burke, Thomas.  
 \*Burnside, W.  
 Byrne, T. A.

Calder, Rev. George, B.D.  
 Camenen, François.  
 Campbell, Lord A.  
 Carbray, Felix, M.R.I.A.  
 Carey, J.  
 Carey, Rev. Thomas.  
 Carmichael, Miss Ella.  
 Carr, Rev. J.  
 Carrigan, Rev. William, C.C.  
 Carroll, Rev. John, P.P.  
 Casement, Roger.  
 Casey, Rev. Patrick.

- Cassedy, J.  
 Castletown, Right Hon. Lord.  
 Chicago University Press.  
 Christian Schools, Westport, The Rev.  
 Superior.  
 Clarke, Henry Wray, M.A.  
 Cochrane, Robert, F.R.S.A.I., M.R.I.A.  
 Coffey, George, B.A., M.R.I.A.  
 Coffey, Denis, M.D.  
 Cohalen, Rev. J., C.C.  
 Colgan, Rev. William.  
 \*Colgan, Nathaniel.  
 Coliery, B.  
 Coleman, James, M.R.S.A.I.  
 Collins, Edw.  
 \*Comyn, David, M.R.I.A.  
 Concannon, Thomas.  
 Concannon, M.  
 \*Condon, Rev. R.  
 Considine, Rev. M.  
 Cooke, John.  
 Cooper, Richard.  
 Copenhagen Royal Library.  
 Corbett, William.  
 Cork, Queen's College Library.  
 Costello, Thomas Bodkin, M.D.  
 Courtauld, G.  
 Cox, Michael, M.D., M.R.I.A.  
 Cox, Rev. S. A., M.A.  
 Craigie, W. A.  
 Crawford, W. R.  
 Crehan, Rev. B., C.C.  
 Crofton, R. H.  
 Crowley, T., M.D.  
 Crowley, Rev. J.  
 Culwick, J. C., MUS. DOC.  
 Cunningham, J. A.  
 Cunningham, J. F.  
 Curran, John.  
 \*Curran, Rev. W. H.  
 Cusack, Professor J.
- Dalton, Michael.  
 Dalton, John P.  
 Day, Robert, J.P.  
 Deeny, D.  
 Delany, The Very Rev. Dr.  
 Delany, The Very Rev. William, S.J.,  
 LL.D., M.R.I.A.  
 Denvir, John.  
 Detroit Public Library.  
 Devitt, Rev. M., S.J.  
 Digby, E. W.  
 Dillon, John, M.P.  
 Dinneen, Rev. P. S., M.A.  
 Dodd, Maurice J.  
 Dodgson, Edward Spencer.
- Doherty, Anthony J.  
 Donelan, James, M.B., Kt. Cr. of Italy.  
 Donnellan, Dr. P.  
 Donnelly, Most Rev. N., D.D., Bishop  
 of Canea.  
 Donnelly, M. J., M.D.  
 Dooley, Rev. Father.  
 Dorey, Matthew.  
 Dottin, Professor Georges.  
 Doyle, J. J.  
 Dresden, Königliche Oeffentliche Bib-  
 liothek.  
 Duffy, Edward.  
 Duignan, W. H.  
 Dundalk Free Library.  
 Dunn, M. F.
- Eames, W.  
 Eccles, Miss C. O'Connor.  
 Edinburgh Public Library, per H.  
 Morrison.  
 Edinburgh University Library.  
 Egan, P. M.  
 Esmonde, Sir Thos. Grattan, Bart., M.P.  
 Evans, Miss E. M.
- Fahey, Rev. J., D.D., V.G.  
 Falkiner, C. Litton.  
 Farquharson, J. A.  
 Farrell, W.  
 Farrell, Councillor R. W.  
 Fenton, James.  
 Ferriter, P.  
 Finan, Br., C.S.C.  
 Fish, F. P.  
 Fitz Gerald, Michael J.  
 \*Fitzmaurice, Rev. E. B., O.S.F.  
 Flannigan, W. J. M.  
 Flannery, T. J.  
 Foley, Rev. M.  
 Foreman, W. H.  
 Foster, Miss A.  
 Franciscan Monastery, Annadown.  
 Frazer, James, C.E.  
 Frost, James.  
 Fynes-Clinton, O. H.
- Gaelic League :—  
 Clare.  
 Cork.  
 Coventry.  
 Forest Gate Branch.  
 Galway Branch.  
 Glasgow.  
 Inchigeela.  
 London.  
 Manchester.

Gaelic Society, New York.  
 Gaelic Society of Inverness.  
 Gaelic Society, Brockton, Mass.  
 Gaffey, W. V.  
 Gaffney, James G., B.A.  
 Gaffney, T. St. John.  
 Gahagan, F. Ewate.  
 Gaidoz, Henri.  
 Gallagher, Rev. J. S.  
 Galloghy, Rev. M. F., B.A.  
 Gallwey, Col. Sir Thos., C.B., K.C.M.G.  
 Galway Queen's College.  
 Gannon, John Patrick.  
 Garnett, E.  
 Garth, H. C.  
 Gentlemen's Library of Sodality, San Francisco.  
 Geoghegan, Richard H.  
 Gibson, The Hon. W.  
 Gill, H. J., J.P.  
 Gill, T. P.  
 Glasgow, Mitchell Library.  
 Gleeson, Miss E.  
 Glynn, John.  
 Glynn, John.  
 Glynn, J. A., B.A.  
 Glynn, Rev. P., P.P.  
 Glynn, Thomas.  
 Goffey, John I.  
 Gogarty, Rev. T.  
 Gollancz, Israel, M.A.  
 Gomme, G. L.  
 Gordon, Principal.  
 Grainger, William H., M.D.  
 Graves, Alfred Percival, M.A.  
 Green, Mrs. J. R.  
 Greene, George A., M.A.  
 Greene, Percy J.  
 Greene, Rev. J. J.  
 Gregg, Michael.  
 Gregory, Lady.  
 Griffin, Miss G. Leake.  
 Griffin, H. F.  
 Griffin, M.  
 Griffin, Richard N.  
 Grigg, E. W. M.  
 Groder, John M.  
 Grosvenor Public Library.  
 Gwynn, Edward John, M.A., F.T.C.D.  
 Gwynn, Stephen, M.A.

Hackett, J. D.  
 Haffenden, Mrs.  
 Hagerty, Patrick.  
 Hamilton, G.L.  
 Hamilton, Gustavus.  
 Hanly, P. J.

Hannay, Rev. J. O.  
 Harrassowitz, Otto.  
 Hartland, E. S.  
 Harvard College Library, Mass., U.S.A  
 Hayde, Rev. John.  
 Hayes, James.  
 Hayes, Rev. Daniel.  
 Healy, Most Rev. John, D.D., LL.D.,  
 Coadjutor Bishop of Clonfert.  
 Healy, Maurice.  
 Hearn, J., jun.  
 Henderson, Rev. George, M.A., PH.D.  
 Henry, John P., M.D.  
 Henry, R. M., M.A.  
 Henry, Dr. Augustine.  
 Hickey, Rev. B.  
 Higgins, John M.  
 Hodgson, C. M.  
 Hogan, Rev. D. A., C.C.  
 Hogan, John.  
 Hogan, Rev. Martin, C.C.  
 Hogarty, Thomas.  
 Holland, W.  
 Honan, Thomas.  
 \*Horsford, Miss Cornelia.  
 Houlihan, Michael J.  
 Hull, Miss Eleanor.  
 Hurley, D. B.  
 \*Hutton, Mrs. A. W.  
 Hutton, Miss.  
 Hyde, Douglas, LL.D., M.R.I.A.  
 Hyland, John.  
 Hynes, Rev. John, B.D.

Ingram, John Kells, LL.D.  
 Irving, Daniel.  
 Iveagh, Right Hon. Edward Cecil,  
 Baron, D.C.L.

Jack, J.  
 Jackson, R.  
 James, W. P.  
 Janus, Very Rev. Canon D.  
 Jennings, H. B.  
 Johns Hopkins University Library, Baltimore, Maryland, U.S.A.  
 Johnston, James Patrick, M.A.  
 \*Jones, Captain Bryan J.  
 Jones, H. F. H.  
 Joyce, Patrick Weston, LL.D.  
 Joyce, William B., B.A.

Keane, J. J.  
 Keating, M.

Keating, Miss Geraldine.  
 Keawell, P. J.  
 Keily, Miss B.  
 Kelly, John F.  
 Kelly, Luke.  
 \*Kelly, W. E., J.P.  
 Kelly, John M.  
 Kelly, Thomas Aloysius.  
 Kelly, Thomas.  
 Kemp, A. Gordon.  
 Kennedy, T. P.  
 Ker, Professor W. P.  
 Kerr, Rev. Hugh, P.P.  
 Kett, Joseph J.  
 Kiely, James P.  
 Kiely, John.  
 Kiely, John M.  
 Kilgallin, C. J.  
 King, Miss Kate.  
 King's Inns, Dublin, Hon. Society of.  
 Kirwan, P. J.  
 Kissock, Miss S. Shaw.  
 Klincksieck, Ch. M.  
 Knox, H. T.

Lally, Francis.  
 Lambe, Edward.  
 Lane, T. O'Neill.  
 Larkin, James.  
 La Touche, Sir J. Digges.  
 Laughran, C.  
 Laverty, Charles.  
 Law, Hugh A., M.P.  
 Lawson, T. Dillon.  
 Learhinan, F.  
 Lee, Very Rev. Timothy.  
 Leeds, Free Public Library.  
 Lefroy, B. St. G.  
 Lehane, D.  
 Leipzig University, Library of.  
 Letts, Ch.  
 Lewis, Sir William J., Bart.  
 Lillis, J. T.  
 Limerick Free Library.  
 Little, Miss M.  
 Liverpool Public Library, per P.  
     Cowell, Librarian.  
 Lloyd, J. H.  
 London Library, per C. L. Hagbert  
     Wright, Librarian.  
 Long, W.  
 Longworth-Dames, Capt. M.  
 Lot, Ferdinand.  
 Loughran, Rev. Dr., C.C.  
 Lynch, Rev. Brother Fidelis M.  
 Lynch, D., M.D.  
 Lynch, Very Rev. Dean.

Lynch, Rev. J. F.  
 Lynch, Timothy.  
 Lynch, P. J., F.R.S.A.I.  
 Lyons, Rev. J. Canon, P.P.  
 Lysaght, S. R.

Macalister, R. A. S., M.A.  
 MacAuliffe, Doré.  
 McAuliffe, J. J.  
 M'Bride, A., M.D.  
 MacBride, Joseph M.  
 MacBrayne, David, F.S.A. (Scot.).  
 MacCaffely, G.  
 M'Call, P. J.  
 M'Carthy, Charles J.  
 M'Carthy, John.  
 MacCormack, —.  
 M'Clintock, H. F.  
 MacCochlain, L. Angus.  
 MacCollum, Fionan.  
 MacDermott, Rev. J.  
 MacDonagh, Frank.  
 MacDonagh, Michael.  
 Macdonald, Rev. A. J.  
 M'Donald, Rev. Allan.  
 MacDonald, Rev. Thomas.  
 MacDowell, T. B.  
 M'Dwyer, James.  
 MacEnerney, Rev. James.  
 Mac Enery, J.  
 MacFarlane, Malcolm.  
 M'Ginley, Connell.  
 M'Ginley, Rev. James C.  
 M'Ginley, P. T.  
 M'Govan, Rev. T.  
 M'Groder, John.  
 M'Ginn, P.  
 M'Innerney, Thomas.  
 MacKay, A. J. J., LL.D., Sheriff of  
     Fife.

\*MacKay, Eric.  
 MacKay, J. G.  
 MacKay, Thomas A.  
 MacKay, William.  
 MacKenzie, Ian.  
 MacKenzie, William.  
 Mac Kenna, Rev. Father.  
 Mac Keon, F.  
 Mackinnon, Professor Donald.  
 Mackintosh, Rev. Alexander.  
 Mackintosh, Duncan.  
 Mackintosh, W. A., M.B.  
 M'Lachlan, Rev. Hugh.  
 MacLagan, R. C., M.D.  
 Mac Lean, Rev. Donal  
 M'Lees, William H.

- MacLennan, Rev. J.  
 Macleod, Norman.  
 MacLoughlin, James E.  
 M'Mahon, Peter.  
 MacMahon, Alexander.  
 MacManus, M.  
 MacManus, Miss L.  
 MacManus, Patrick.  
 MacMullan, Rev. A., P.P.  
 MacNamara, Dr. G. U.  
 M'Namara, Rev. J. D.  
 MacNeill, John, B.A.  
 MacNeill, Patrick Charles.  
 MacSweeney, E. G., M.D.  
 MacSweeney, J. J.  
 M'Sweeney, Timothy.  
 Maffett, Rev. Richard S., B.A.  
 Magee, John C.  
 Manchester Free Libraries, per C. W. Sutton, Librarian.  
 Mahony, T. M'Donagh.  
 Mahoney, W. H.  
 Manning, T. F.  
 Mara, B. S.  
 Martin, Rev. J. J.  
 Martyn, Edward.  
 Mathew, Frank.  
 Mayhew, Rev. A. L.  
 Meadville Theological School Library.  
 Meagher, Rev. T. U.  
 Melbourne, Victoria, Public Library and Museum of.  
 Merriman, P. J., B.A.  
 Mescal, Daniel.  
 Mescal, J.  
 Meyer, Professor Kuno.  
 Meyrick Library, Jesus College, Oxford, per W. M. Lindsay, Librarian.  
 Millar, J.  
 \*Miller, Arthur W. K., M.A.  
 Milligan, T.  
 Mills, James.  
 Milwaukee Library, U.S.A.  
 Milne, Rev. J.  
 Mintern, J.  
 Mockler, Rev. T. A.  
 Molloy, William R. J., J.P., M.R.I.A.  
 Moloney, Francis.  
 Mooney, Rev. J. B.  
 Monro, C. H., Fellow Caius College, Cambridge.  
 Moore, Rev. H. Kingsmill, D.D.  
 Moore, Norman, M.D.  
 Moran, His Eminence Patrick F., Cardinal, D.D., Archbishop of Sydney (Life Member).  
 Moran, Rev. J. A., S.M.  
 Moran, James.  
 Morfill, Professor W. R.  
 Moroney, P. J.  
 Morris, Patrick.  
 Morris, P.  
 Morkan, P. A.  
 Mount St. Alphonsus, Limerick, Very Rev. Fr. Rector of.  
 Mount St. Joseph, The Right Rev. The Lord Abbot of.  
 Mount Mellary, The Right Rev. The Lord Abbot of.  
 Moynahan, R., M.D.  
 Mulhearn, Joseph.  
 Munich Royal Library.  
 Munnely, Rev. M. J., C.C.  
 Murphy, Conor.  
 Murphy, John J.  
 Murphy, John F. J.  
 Murphy, J. J. Finton.  
 Murphy, M. J.  
 Murphy, Rev. James E., Prof. Trin. Coll., Dublin.  
 Murphy, Rev. P.  
 Murphy, Rev. D.  
 Murray, James.  
 Murray, T. H. P.  
 Nagle, J. J.  
 National Library of Ireland.  
 National Literary Society, Dublin.  
 Naughton, O.  
 Neale, Walter S.  
 Neill, Robert.  
 Newberry Library, Chicago.  
 Newsom, D. C.  
 New York Philo-Celtic Society.  
 New York Public Library.  
 Nichols, Miss M.  
 Nixon, S.  
 Nixon, William.  
 Nolan, Thomas P., M.A.  
 Noonan, J. D.  
 Norman, G., F.R.S.A.I.  
 Norris, Rev. T. F.  
 Nottingham Free Public Library, Borough of.  
 Nutt, Alfred.  
 O'Brien, J.  
 O'Brien, R. Barry.  
 O'Brien, Edward.  
 O'Brien, Michael.  
 O'Brien, Stephen.  
 O'Brien, A. P.



O'Brien, Cornelius.  
 O'Brien, Thomas.  
 O'Brien, James, B.A.  
 O'Byrne, M. A.  
 O'Byrne, Owen.  
 O'Byrne, Patrick.  
 O'Byrne, W.  
 O'Byrne, Rev. L.  
 O'Callaghan, Joseph P.  
 O'Callaghan, J. J., Phys. and Surg.  
 O'Carroll, J. T.  
 O'Carroll, Joseph, M.D.  
 O'Carroll, Rev. P.  
 O'Connor Don, Right Hon. The, D.L.  
 O'Connell, J. A.  
 O'Connor, Miss.  
 O'Connor, H.  
 O'Connor, John.  
 O'Connor, Oliver J.  
 O'Dea, Rev. D., C.C.  
 O'Doherty, The Most Rev. Dr., Lord  
 Bishop of Derry.  
 O'Doherty, P., M.P.  
 O'Donel, Manus, R.E.  
 O'Donnell, The Most Rev. Dr., Lord  
 Bishop of Raphoe.  
 O'Donnell, F. H.  
 O'Donnell, J.  
 O'Donnell, Patrick.  
 O'Donnell, Thomas, M.P.  
 O'Donoghue, D. J.  
 O'Donoghue, Mortimer.  
 O'Donoghue, Rev. Philip.  
 O'Donovan, Rev. J.  
 O'Donovan, J. J.  
 O'Dowd, Michael.  
 O'Driscoll, Rev. Denis, C.C.  
 O'Farrell, P.  
 O'Farrelly, Miss A., M.A.  
 O'Gallagher, M.  
 O'Gorman, Laurence.  
 O'Halloran, J.  
 O'Hanlon, Rev. J.  
 O'Hanlon, Very Rev. Canon.  
 O'Hegarty, P. S.  
 O'Hennessy, Bartholomew.  
 O'Herlihy, W. J.  
 O'Hickey, Rev. M., D.D., M.R.I.A.  
 O'Keane, John.  
 O'Keeffe, J. G.  
 O'Kelly, John.  
 O'Kelly, J. J.  
 O'Kelly, Mrs. Mary.  
 O'Kieran, Rev. L., C.C.  
 O'Kinealy, P.  
 O'Lavery, Right Rev. Monsignor  
 James, P.P., M.R.I.A.  
 Oldham, Miss Edith.

O'Leary, Denis Augustine.  
 O'Leary, Rev. James M., C.C.  
 O'Leary, Jeremiah Wm.  
 O'Leary, John.  
 O'Leary, John.  
 O'Leary, Rev. P., P.P.  
 O'Leary, Simon.  
 O'Loughlen, J. A.  
 O'Madigan, Thomas.  
 O'Mahony, Patrick.  
 O'Maille, M.  
 O'Malley, C.  
 O'Mulrenin, Richard.  
 O'Murray, Brian.  
 O'Neachtan, John.  
 O'Neill, Captain Francis.  
 O'Neill, J.  
 \*O'Reilly, Very Rev. Hugh, M.R.I.A.  
 O'Reilly, Rev. J. M., C.C.  
 O'Reilly, J. J.  
 O'Riordan, Rev. J.  
 Orpen, Goddard.  
 O'Shea, J.  
 O'Shea, P.  
 O'Shea, P. J.  
 O'Shea, Sergeant T., R.I.C.  
 O'Shaughnessy, R.  
 O'Sullivan, Rev. A.  
 O'Sullivan, Daniel.  
 O'Sullivan, Michael.  
 O'Sullivan, Rev. T.  
 O'Sullivan, S.  
 O'Sullivan, James.  
 O'Sullivan, Michael.  
 O'Toole, Edmund.  
 Ottawa, Library of Parliament.  
  
 Paton, R.  
 Parkinson, Edward.  
 Pearse, P. H.  
 Pedersen, Dr. Holger.  
 Perry, Rev. J. F.  
 Plummer, Rev. C.  
 Plunkett, Thomas.  
 Poole, Professor Stanley Lane, M.A.  
 Porter, Miss.  
 Powell, Thomas.  
 Power, Edward J.  
 Power, Rev. P.  
 Power, William Aloysius Lucas.  
 Pratt Institute Free Library, Brooklyn,  
 New York, U. S. A.  
 Philadelphia Free Library.  
 Prendeville, Rev. J.  
 Prince, J. Dyneley, PH.D.  
 Purcell, Joseph.

Purcell, Patrick.  
Purser, Professor L. C., T.C.D.

Quinn, John.  
Quinlivan, P.  
Quiggin, E. C.

Rahilly, M. J.  
Rait, Robert, Fellow of New Coll.,  
Oxon.  
Raleigh, William.  
Rapmund, Rev. Joseph, C.C., M.R.I.A.  
Rhys, Ernest.  
Rhys, Professor John.  
Rice, Hon. Mary Spring.  
Rice, Ignatius J.  
Richardson, Stephen J.  
Riley, Thomas.  
Ring, Rev. T.  
Robertson, J. L.  
Robertson, William J.  
Robinson, Professor F. N.  
Rolleston, T. W.  
Rooney, T. A.  
Royal Irish Academy.  
Royal Dublin Society's Library.  
Rücker, Miss.  
Rushe, Denis Carolan, B.A.  
Russell, Edward.  
Russell, T. O'Neill.  
Ryan, Mark, M.D.  
Ryan, Patrick J., M.D.  
Ryan, Rev. T. E.  
Ryan, W. P.  
Ryan, J. P.  
Rylands, J.

San Francisco Library of Mechanics  
Institute.

Savage-Armstrong, Professor G. F.  
Scanlan, Joseph, M.D.  
Scanlan, Rev. James, C.C.  
Scully, D. J.  
Sephton, Rev. John.  
Seton, M. C.  
Shahan, Very Rev. Thomas J., D.D.  
Sharp, James.  
Shekleton, A. J.  
Sheran, H. F.  
Sheeran, Rev. Daniel S.  
Shorten, George.  
Shorter, Clement.  
Sigerson, George, M.D.  
Simpkin, Marshall & Co.

Sinton, Rev. Thomas.  
Smyth, F. Acheson.  
Sneddon, Geo. T.  
Speight, E. E., B.A.  
Spigatis, M.  
Steiger & Co.  
St. Joseph's, Dundalk.  
Stokes, Whitley, D.C.L.  
Strassburg, Kaiserliche Universitäts-u-  
Landes-Bibliothek.  
Sufferin, David L.  
Sunderland Public Library.  
Sweeney, H. J.

Taggart, W. R.  
Taylor Institution, Oxford.  
Tenison, E. R., M.D.  
Thompson, Miss E. Skeffington.  
Thurneysen, Professor Dr. Rudolf.  
Tierney, Rev. C.  
Todhunter, John, M.D.  
Toronto Library.  
Traherne, Llewellyn E.  
Trench, F. H., Fellow of All Souls,  
Oxford.  
Trench, Professor W. F. J.  
Tuam Catholic Temperance Society.  
Twigg, John Hill.  
Twoomey, Jeremiah.

Unthank, H. W.

Vallack, Miss A.  
Vallely, Rev. P. A., C.C.  
Vienna Imperial University Library.  
Vienna Imperial Library.

Wallace, Colonel R. H.  
Watkinson Library, Hartford, U.S.A.  
Walsh, Rev. Martin, P.P.  
Walsh, Most Rev. William J., D.D.,  
Lord Archbishop of Dublin.  
Walsh, Rev. R. T.  
Walsh, M. C.  
Ward, John C.  
Ward, Timothy.  
Washington Library of Congress.  
Waters, George A., M.D., Surg. R.N.  
Watson, W. G.  
Webb, Alfred.  
Weldrick, George.  
Welsh Library, University College of  
Wales.

Westropp, Thomas Johnson, M.A.  
 Whall, W. B. F.  
 White, William Grove.  
 White, Rev. H. F.  
 Williams, David.  
 Williams, T. W.  
 Williams, Richard Richardson.  
 Windisch, Professor Dr. Ernst.  
 Wood, Alexander.  
 Worcester Public Library, Mass.,  
     U. S. A.  
 Woulfe, Rev. Patrick.  
 Wright, A. R.

Yale University Library, New Haven,  
     Conn., U. S. A.  
 Yonker's Philo-Celtic Society.  
 Yorke, Rev. Peter C.  
 Young, Miss Rose M.  
 Young, H.  
 Young, P. T.  
 Young, Peter.  
 Yule, Miss.  
  
 Zimmer, Professor Dr. H.







PB'  
1347  
.17  
v.6

Virgil.  
Imtheachta niasa =

